

English

Afrikaans

The
Way home

Die
Weg huis toe

or

of

face The Fire

beland in Die Vuur

by JAH

deur JAH

THE Survival-Plan for ALL human+Beings

DIE Oorlewingsplan vir ALLE mense+Wesens

JAH Publications 2014

JAH Publications 2014

Translation
into Afrikaans
Jan/Feb 2024

Vertaling
in Afrikaans
Jan/Feb 2024

The Way home by JAH

Most people wonder at the purpose of life. Is there a mission or destiny for each of us?

Reconciling the claims of science with those of religion often leaves the rational mind confused.

Whether you are alive to these problems or not "The Way home" is for you. Even if you go through life without considering such matters this Book is **still** for you.

If you are puzzled, here you will find the answers.

If you are asleep to the meaning of life this Book will rouse you with a jerk for it is dynamic ... it's highly revealing ... it is **vital**.

It is both unique and exhilarating. It offers an abundance of food for thought and is a tremendous challenge. It has a message too!

A golden message for each one of us, young or old.

Die Weg huis toe deur JAH

Die meeste mense wonder oor die doel van die lewe. Is daar 'n missie of bestemming vir elkeen van ons?

Om die aansprake van die wetenskap met dié van godsdiens te versoen, laat die rasionele verstand dikwels verward.

Of jy lewendig is vir hierdie probleme of nie "Die Weg huis toe" is vir jou. Selfs al gaan jy deur die lewe sonder om sulke sake te oorweeg, is hierdie Boek **steeds** vir jou.

As jy kopkrap, hier sal jy die antwoorde vind.

As jy aan die slaap is vir die betekenis van die lewe, sal hierdie Boek jou met 'n ruk opwek, want dit is dinamies ... dit is hoogs onthullend ... dit is **noodsaaklik**.

Dit is beide uniek en opwindend. Dit bied 'n oorvloed stof tot nadenke en is 'n geweldige uitdaging. Dit het ook 'n boodskap!

'n Goue boodskap vir elkeen van ons, jonk of oud.

Published by:-
JAH Publications,
P.O. Box 561,
“The Way Home” - PMB 205, Gibraltar.

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill

ISBN 0 9583011 0 7

Gepubliseer deur:-
JAH Publications,
P.O. Box 561,
“The Way Home” - PMB 205, Gibraltar.

Kopiereg © 1986 A. J. Hill

ISBN 0 9583011 0 7

The Way home

by JAH

COPYRIGHT.

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill. All Rights Reserved. No part of this Book may be reproduced, utilized or transmitted in any form or by any means, electrical or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, or in films or music, or by any other means, or for any other reason without permission in writing from the owner. (Revised - 1988; 1995; 2002, 2011 & 2014)

If you know anyone who cannot read, for whatever reason, please read this Book to them. I have no objections to this Book being put on audio cassette, or audio CD, for the blind.

Registered at "Stationer's Hall" London, England, and at the Library of Congress, Washington D.C., U.S.A.

Enquiries should be addressed to the publisher.

Published by:-
JAH,
JAH Publications,
P.O. Box 561,
"The Way Home" - PMB 205,
Gibraltar.

E-mail addresses:- jah@gibraltar.gi or
Christ@Christs.net

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill

ISBN 0 9583011 0 7

Die Weg huis toe

deur JAH

KOPIEREG.

Kopiereg © 1986 A. J. Hill. Alle regte voorbehou. Geen deel van hierdie boek mag gereproduseer, gebruik of versend word in enige vorm of op enige manier, elektries of meganies, insluitend fotokopiëring, opname, of deur enige inligtingstoor en herwinningstelsel, of in films of musiek, of op enige ander manier nie, of vir enige ander rede sonder skriftelike toestemming van die eienaar. (Hersien - 1988; 1995; 2002, 2011 & 2014)

As jy iemand ken wat nie kan lees nie, om watter rede ook al, lees asseblief hierdie Boek vir hulle. Ek het geen besware daarteen dat hierdie Boek op oudiokasset, of oudio CD, vir blindes geplaas word nie.

Geregistreer by "*Stationer's Hall*" Londen, Engeland, en by die *Library of Congress*, Washington D.C., V.S.A.

Navrae moet aan die uitgewer gerig word.

Gepubliseer deur:-
JAH,
JAH Publications,
P.O. Box 561,
"The Way Home" - PMB 205,
Gibraltar.

E-pos adresse:- jah@gibraltar.gi or
Christ@Christs.net

Kopiereg © 1986 A. J. Hill

ISBN 0 9583011 0 7

AN APPEAL TO ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD

Please accept this Book as a gift to ALL of you, without preference; forget your superstitions and religions, unite yourselves into one brotherhood, become “children of God” (by adoption) and bring lasting peace on Earth, and have good-will towards ALL men. PLEASE!!

It is your **ONLY** chance to survive.

DEDICATION

This Book is dedicated to all my enemies who have ever loved me, and to those who will love me in the future. Hopefully the whole of mankind, for eternity.

I should like to give special thanks, to all the people who have taught me lessons about human nature and human life on Earth, both good and bad lessons, without which, I could not have written this Book.

This Book, like the Torah and the Koran, has been written in forty days, and at the same time of year. I have expanded certain points later, to make them easier for everyone to understand.

The JAH website is at URL:-
<http://jahtruth.net/>

'N BEROEP AAN AL DIE NASIES VAN DIE WÊRELD

Aanvaar asseblief hierdie Boek as 'n geskenk aan ALMAL van julle, sonder voorkeur; vergeet julle bygelowe en gelowe, verenig julle in een broederskap, word “kinders van God” (deur aanneming) en bring blywende vrede op aarde, en wees goedgesind teenoor ALLE mense. ASSEBLIEF!!

Dit is jou **ENIGSTE** kans om te oorleef.

TOEWYDING

Hierdie Boek is opgedra aan al my vyande wat my nog ooit liefgehad het, en aan diegene wat my in die toekoms sal liefhê. Hopelik die hele mensdom, vir ewig.

Ek wil graag baie dankie sê aan al die mense wat my lesse oor die menslike natuur en menslike lewe op Aarde geleer het, beide goeie en slegte lesse, waarsonder ek nie hierdie Boek sou kon skryf nie.

Hierdie Boek, soos die Torah en die Koran, is in veertig dae geskryf, en op dieselfde tyd van die jaar. Ek het later sekere punte uitgebrei om dit vir almal makliker te maak om te verstaan.

Die JAH webwerf is by URL:-
<http://jahtruth.net/>

FOREWORD

This is NOT a religious book, I repeat, this is NOT a religious book, in the way that you understand the word religion today, with priests, churches and their stupid, pagan rites and rituals.

BEFORE you read this Book, you **MUST** separate **TOTALLY**, in your own mind the Lord **Guardian Of Divinity**, from ALL forms of organized religion and superstitious nonsense, and read it with an open mind, **WITHOUT** any preconceived ideas.

The Torah (Old Testament); New Testament (which are combined in the Bible) and Koran are not religious Books either. They are guides sent from the Lord **Guardian Of Divinity**, King and Ruler of the Universe, to tell you what you have to do and the rules you **HAVE TO** follow, in order to be able to be taught how you have to be, so that you can eventually be allowed to go **HOME**, to your **REAL** home.

This Book is fact, **NOT** fiction; it is the truth about life in this galaxy and here on Earth. It is the truth that you have, or should have, all been waiting thousands of years to hear, i.e. what life on Earth is **REALLY** all about.

It has been written to enlighten the whole world, without preference to race, colour or creed; it is a Book for **ALL** human+beings, including **YOU**. If, after having read and **DIGESTED** its contents, you choose to disbelieve it, that will have been your **own** decision and you will have my heartfelt pity, because, very soon, as a result of your decision, you will first be tortured, by what you have done, then burn and die on the Last-Day, as you have been promised and continually reminded of, for thousands of years. You will have missed your **LAST** chance to survive execution, and it will have been your own **FREE** choice.

VOORWOORD

Hierdie is **NIE** 'n godsdienstige boek nie, ek herhaal, hierdie is **NIE** 'n godsdienstige boek nie, op die manier wat jy vandag die woord godsdiens verstaan, met priesters, kerke en hul dom, heidense rites en rituele.

VOORDAT jy hierdie Boek lees, **MOET** jy, in jou eie gedagtes, die Here/ God **Guardian Of Divinity**, **TOTAAL** skei van **ALLE** vorme van georganiseerde godsdiens en bygelowige snert, en dit met 'n oop gemoed lees, **SONDER** enige vooropgestelde idees.

Die Torah (Ou Testament); Nuwe Testament (wat in die Bybel gekombineer word) en Koran is ook nie godsdienstige boeke nie. Hulle is gidse gestuur van die Here Voog van Goddelikheid/ **Guardian Of Divinity**, Koning en Heerser van die Heelal, om vir jou te vertel wat jy moet doen en die reëls wat jy **MOET** volg, om geleer te kan word hoe jy moet wees, sodat jy uiteindelik kan toegelaat word om **HUIS TOE** te gaan, na jou **REGTE** huis.

Hierdie Boek is feit, **NIE** fiksie nie; dit is die waarheid oor lewe in hierdie sterrestelsel en hier op aarde. Dit is die waarheid dat julle almal duisende jare gewag het, of moes gewag het, om te hoor, d.w.s. waarom lewe op Aarde **WERKLIK** gaan.

Dit is geskryf om die hele wêreld te verlig, sonder voorkeur aan ras, kleur of geloof; dit is 'n Boek vir **ALLE** mense+wesens, insluitend **JY**. As jy, nadat jy die inhoud daarvan gelees en **VERTEER** het, besluit om dit nie te glo nie, sal dit jou **eie** besluit gewees het en jy sal my innigste jammerte hê, want baie gou, as gevolg van jou besluit, sal jy eers gemartel word, deur wat jy gedoen het, verbrand en dan op die Laaste-Dag sterf, soos jy vir duisende jare belowe is en voortdurend daaraan herinner is. Jy sal jou **LAASTE** kans gemis het om teregstelling te oorleef, en dit sal jou eie **GRATIS** keuse gewees het.

Whilst reading this Book, as when reading any of the **Guardian Of Divinity's** Books, you must ask Him to interpret it correctly for you, as you are reading it, and listen for His telepathic enlightenment. If not, you will have Satan confusing you into misinterpreting it. Ask the Lord to interpret it for you, in preference to ANY human+being, except me.

Please excuse my lack of writing professionalism. I am a soldier, not a writer and have written this Book, not to demonstrate and impress people with my command of the English language, but to be as easy as possible for ALL God's adopted children to be able to understand.

I have written this Book with my Father's help and guidance, and with love for all of you. If anyone is offended by this Book, then I suggest, for your own sake, that you destroy your ego and learn humility; you will then no longer be offended. If you do not destroy your ego; it will destroy you.

Peace on Earth, goodwill to all men.

Terwyl jy hierdie Boek lees, soos wanneer jy enige van die Here/ God *Guardian Of Divinity* se Boeke lees, moet jy Hom vra om vir jou dit reg te interpreteer, terwyl jy dit lees, en luister vir Sy telepatiese verligting. Indien nie, sal Satan jou verwar om dit verkeerd te interpreteer. Vra die Here om dit vir jou uit te lê, liever as ENIGE mens+wesens, behalwe ek.

Verskoon asseblief my gebrek aan skryfprofessionaliteit. Ek is 'n soldaat, nie 'n skrywer nie, en het hierdie Boek geskryf, nie om vir mense te demonstreer en te beïndruk met my beheersing van die Engelse taal nie, maar om so maklik as moontlik te wees vir AL God se aangename kinders om te kan verstaan.

Ek het hierdie Boek met my Vader se hulp en leiding geskryf, en met liefde vir julle almal. As iemand aanstoot neem as gevolg van hierdie Boek, dan stel ek voor, vir jou eie onthalwe, dat jy jou ego vernietig en nederigheid leer; jy sal dan nie meer aanstoot neem nie. As jy nie jou ego vernietig nie; sal dit jou vernietig.

Vrede op Aarde, welwillendheid aan alle mense.

PREFACE

Adaptation from the “**Desiderata**” of life.

Go placidly amid the noise and haste, and remember what peace there may be in silence. As far as possible, without surrendering your principles, be on good terms with all persons. Speak your truth quietly and clearly; and listen to others, even the dull and ignorant; they too have their story. Avoid loud and aggressive persons, they are vexations to the spirit. If you compare yourself with anyone other than Jesus, you may become vain and bitter; for always there will be greater and lesser persons than yourself. Enjoy your achievements as well as your plans. Keep interested in your own career, however humble; it is a real possession in the changing fortunes of time. Exercise caution in your business affairs; for the world is full of trickery. But let this not blind you to what virtue there is; many persons strive for high ideals (but not enough); and everywhere life is full of heroism. Be yourself. Especially do not feign affection. Neither be cynical about love; for in the face of all aridity and disenchantment it is as perennial as the grass. Take kindly the counsel of the years, gracefully surrendering the things of youth. Nurture strength of spirit to shield you in sudden misfortune. But do not distress yourself with imaginings. Many fears are born out of fatigue and loneliness. Beyond a wholesome discipline, be gentle with yourself. You are a child of the universe, no less than the trees and stars; you earned the right to be here. And whether or not it is clear to you, the heavens are unfolding as God wishes. Therefore be at peace with Him, however you conceive Him to be, and whatever your labors and aspirations, in the noisy confusion of human life, keep peace with your soul. With all its sham, drudgery, evil people and broken dreams it is still a beautiful world. Be careful, keep the **Commandments**, do God's Will, and strive to be happy and good.

Adapted from “**Desiderata**” :-
found in Old Saint Paul's church, Baltimore; dated
1692

VOORWOORD

Aanpassing vanuit die “**Desiderata**” van die lewe.

Gaan rustig te midde van die geraas en haas, en onthou watter vrede daar in stilte kan wees. So ver moontlik, sonder om jou beginsels prys te gee, wees op goeie terme met alle persone. Praat jou waarheid stil en duidelik; en luister na ander, selfs die domme en onkundiges; hulle het ook hul storie. Vermy lui-drugtige en aggressiewe persone, hulle is kwellings vir die gees. As jy jouself met iemand anders as Jesus vergelyk, kan jy ydel en bitter word; want daar sal altyd groter en mindere mense wees as jouself. Geniet jou prestasies sowel as jou planne. Bly geïnteresseerd in jou eie loopbaan, hoe nederig ook al; dit is 'n ware besitting in die veranderende lotgevallen van tyd. Wees versigtig in jou besigheidsake; want die wêreld is vol bedrog. Maar laat dit jou nie verblind vir watter deug daar is nie; baie persone streef na hoë ideale (maar nie genoeg nie); en oral is die lewe vol heldhaftigheid. Wees jouself. Moet veral nie kamstig toegeneentheid maak nie. Wees ook nie sinies oor liefde nie; want in die aangesig van alle dorheid en ontnugtering is dit so standvastig soos die gras. Neem die raad van die jare vriendelik, en gee die dinge van die jeug grasieus oor. Koester krag van gees om jou te beskerm teen skielike ongeluk. Maar moenie jouself ontstel met verbeeldings nie. Baie vrese word gebore uit moegheid en eensaamheid. Behalwe vir 'n heilsame dissipline, wees sag met jouself. Jy is 'n kind van die heelal, nie minder as die home en sterre nie; jy het die reg verdien om hier te wees. En of dit vir jou duidelik is of nie, die hemele ontvou soos God wil. Wees daarom in vrede met Hom, hoe jy Hom ook al dink, en wat ook al jou arbeid en aspirasies, in die lawaaierige verwarring van menselewe, bewaar vrede met jou siel. Met al sy skyn, sleurwerk, hose mense en gebroke drome is dit steeds 'n pragtige wêreld. Wees versigtig, onderhou die **Gebooië**, doen God se Wil en streef daarna om gelukkig en goed te wees.

Aangepas uit “**Desiderata**” :-
gevind in *Old Saint Paul's Church, Baltimore*;
gedateer 1692

The Way home

“The soul’s guide back to heaven.”

CONTENTS.

- Chapter 1. “Before the Beginning” (of human-life on Earth).
- Chapter 2. “The Prison Reform School with no bars.” Earth/ Hell.
- Chapter 3. “The Creation of Human-Animals.”
- Chapter 4. “The First Test and regression to following Lucifer.”
- Chapter 5. “A Fresh-Start.” — The choosing of Noah.
- Chapter 6. “Abraham, Lot and Sodom and GomorrEah.”
- Chapter 7. “The Choosing of Abraham and his Line.”
- Chapter 8. “The Shining Example.” (The Light of the World.)
- Chapter 9. “The Birth of Christianity as yet another religion.”
- Chapter 10. “Mohammed and the Birth of Islam as yet another religion.”
- Chapter 11. “Satan’s use of Religions to Divide, Conquer and Rule.”
- Chapter 12. “Prince Michael/ Christ comes again.”
- Chapter 13. “Unlucky for some (most?).”

Die Weg huis toe

"Die siel se gids terug na die hemel."

INHOUD.

- Hoofstuk 1. "Voor die Begin" (van menslike-lewe op Aarde).
- Hoofstuk 2. "Die Gevangenshervorming Skool Sonder Tralies." Aarde/ Hel.
- Hoofstuk 3. "Die Skepping van Mens-Diere."
- Hoofstuk 4. "Die Eerste Toets en regressie om Lucifer te volg."
- Hoofstuk 5. "'n Nuwe-Begin." — Die keuse van Noag.
- Hoofstuk 6. "Abraham, Lot en Sodom en GomorrEa."
- Hoofstuk 7. "Die Keuse van Abraham en sy Lyn."
- Hoofstuk 8. "Die Skitterende Voorbeeld." (Die Lig van die Wêreld.)
- Hoofstuk 9. "Die Geboorte van die Christendom as nog 'n godsdiens."
- Hoofstuk 10. "Mohammed en die Geboorte van Islam as nog 'n godsdiens."
- Hoofstuk 11. "Satan se gebruik van Godsdienste om te Verdeel, te Oorwin en te Heers."
- Hoofstuk 12. "Prins Michael/ Christus kom weer."
- Hoofstuk 13. "Ongelukkig vir sommige (die meeste?)."

CHAPTER 1

Before the Beginning (of human-life on Earth).

1:1 Thousands of Earth years ago, far away, in **THIS** galaxy, on the Morning Star (Rev. 2:28), the Lord **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity, King (Malachi 1:14), Ruler and Guardian of the Universe (Sura 23:86), put down a revolution led by Lucifer (Iblis) (Rev. 12:7-9).

1:2 The Morning Star (Venus) is inhabited by immortal “Beings of Light” (Spirit/ Energy), whose civilization, based on “pure” love, is zillions of years old.

1:3 Lucifer; now known here on Earth as Satan (the Opposer) the Devil (the Liar/ Slanderer) (RED dragon/ serpent - Rev. 12:3, 9) from which the word *D/evil* is derived; because of his selfish and arrogant nature, wanted to overthrow the Lord and to take His place, so that he could rule, and inflict his own selfish opinion and evil desires on the heavens. He encouraged and misled many of the other inhabitants of the Morning Star; whom people on Earth know by the name Angels; to join him and he then started a war, against God (Rev. 12:7 & Isaiah 14:13-14).

1:4 Angels do not carry harps or have wings, they merely have a melodic sounding type of voice and they can fly. The very simple mentality of the people of the early biblical days; who had never seen anything on Earth flying, unless it had wings; led to the myth about angels.

1:5 Lucifer did not declare war and fight with honour, but sneaked around murdering and fought dishonourably (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35), as **ALL** terrorists do.

1:6 Prince Michael, God’s eldest son; known by many names here on Earth, one of which is Jesus/ Saviour, Commander-in-Chief of the JEDI Knights, who have been the guardians of the heavens for zillions of years; fought with his knights, using the “Light” and “The Force”,

HOOFSTUK 1

Voor die Begin (van menslike-lewe op Aarde).

1:1 Duisende Aarde jare gelede, ver weg, in **HIERDIE** sterrestelsel, op die Môrester (Openb. 2:28), het die Here God **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity, Koning (Maleagi 1:14), Heerser en Voog van die Heelal (Sura 23:86), 'n rewolusie onder leiding van Lucifer (Iblis) neergelê (Op. 12:7-9).

1:2 Die Môrester (Venus) word bewoon deur onsterflike “Wesens van Lig” (Gees/ Energie), wie se beskawing, gebaseer op “suiwer” liefde, biljoene jare oud is.

1:3 Lucifer; nou hier op Aarde bekend as Satan (die Teenstander) die Duiwel (die Leuenaar/ Lasteraar) (ROOI draak/ slang - Openb. 12:3, 9) waarvan die woord *D/evil* (in Engels) afgelei is; vanweë sy selfsugtige en arrogante geaardheid, wou die Here omverwerp en Sy plek inneem, sodat hy kon regeer, en sy eie selfsugtige opinie en bese begeertes aan die hemele toedien. Hy het baie van die ander inwoners van die Môrester aangemoedig en mislei; wat mense op Aarde onder die naam Engele ken; om by hom aan te sluit en hy het toe 'n oorlog teen God begin (Op. 12:7 & Jesaja 14:13-14).

1:4 Engele dra nie harpe of het vlerke nie, hulle het bloot 'n melodieuse stem en hulle kan vlieg. Die baie eenvoudige mentaliteit van die mense van die vroeë Bybelse dae; wat nog nooit iets op Aarde sien vlieg het nie, tensy dit vlerke gehad het; het gelei tot die mite oor engele.

1:5 Lucifer het nie oorlog verklaar en met eer geveg nie, maar het moordend rondgesluit en oneervol geveg (Joh. 8:44 / *King of kings’ Bible*, John 8:35), soos **ALLE** terroriste doen.

1:6 Prins Michael, God se oudste seun; bekend onder baie name hier op Aarde, waarvan een Jesus/ Verlosser, Opperbevelvoerder van die JEDI Ridders, is, wie al vir biljoene jare, die voogde van die hemele is; het met sy ridders geveg, deur die "Lig" en Die Krag/ “*The Force*”

which is the force of love. God, Who is pure love and the source and controller of His “Force”; love, the greatest force in creation; defeated Lucifer and his followers, some of whom were misled, by lies, into fighting against God.

1:7 Unlike Lucifer, who would have spared no one, the Lord, in His infinite Wisdom and compassion, decided to demonstrate His love and mercy, to His enemies. God; knowing that Lucifer had invented lying (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35), and had deceived many weak-willed angels into following him; decided not to execute them immediately, but to give them a chance to learn the **ERROR** of their ways. If they **GENUINELY** repented, within a pre-set period of time, He would spare them; if not, He would have no alternative but to destroy them (Malachi 4:6) (John 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

1:8 The Lord then had to decide what to do with His prisoners, so that they could do no more harm, and could be safely taught to be good. Being spirit/ energy (Luke 9:55), they could not be punished; only destroyed, using “Fire” (not earthly fire); because they feel no PAIN and have no needs (Rev. 7:16).

1:9 Not executing Lucifer and his angels, outright, created quite a difficult situation.

1:10 They had to be taught to keep the twelve laws of heaven; **THE TWELVE COMMANDMENTS** (see appendix); ten of which were given to Moses on Mount Sinai (Exodus 20:1-17), and the eleventh and twelfth, which were given later-on, by Jesus; one of which God demonstrated and still demonstrates, i.e. “love your enemies into being good.” He did this by giving you a chance, and the opportunity of learning to be good, even though you had intended, and actually tried, to kill Him. This demonstrates **perfectly**, God’s gentle use of strength.

1:11 Jesus gave the new **COMMANDMENT**, “Love one another as I have loved you,” to his

te gebruik, wat die krag van liefde is. God, Wie suiwer liefde is en die bron en beheerder van Sy “Krag”; liefde, die grootste krag in die skepping; het Lucifer en sy volgelinge verslaan, van wie sommige deur leuens mislei is om teen God te veg.

1:7 Anders as Lucifer, wat niemand sou gespaar het nie, het die Here, in Sy oneindige Wysheid en deernis, besluit om Sy liefde en barmhartigheid aan Sy vyande te bewys. God; wetende dat Lucifer leuens uitgedink het (Johannes 8:44 / *King of kings’ Bible*, John 8:35), en baie swak-wil engele mislei het om hom te volg; het besluit om hulle nie dadelik tereg te stel nie, maar om hulle 'n kans te gee om die **FOUT** van hul weë te leer. As hulle **WERKLIK** berou het, binne 'n voorafbepaalde tydperk, sou Hy hulle spaar; indien nie, sou Hy geen ander keuse hê as om hulle te vernietig (Maleagi 4:6) (Johannes 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

1:8 Die Here moes toe besluit wat om met sy gevangenes te doen, sodat hulle geen kwaad meer kon doen nie, en veilig geleer kon word om goed te wees. Omdat hulle gees/ energie is (Luk. 9:55), kon hulle nie gestraf word nie; maar slegs vernietig word, met behulp van "Vuur" (nie aardse vuur nie); omdat hulle geen PYN voel nie en geen behoeftes het nie (Op. 7:16).

1:9 Om Lucifer en sy engele nie heeltemal tereg te stel nie, het nogal 'n moeilike situasie geskep.

1:10 Hulle moes geleer word om die twaalf wette van die hemel te onderhou; **DIE TWAALF GEBOOD** (sien bylaag); tien daarvan is aan Moses op die Berg Sinai gegee (Eksodus 20:1-17), en die elfde en twaalfde, wat later deur Jesus gegee is; een wat God gedemonstreer het en steeds demonstreer, d.w.s. "hou jou vyande lief sodat hulle goed word." Hy het dit gedoen deur julle 'n kans te gee, en die geleentheid om te leer om goed te wees, al het julle bedoel, en eintlik probeer het, om Hom dood te maak. Dit demonstreer **perfek**, God se sagte gebruik van krag.

1:11 Jesus het die nuwe **GEBOD**: “Julle moet mekaar liefhê soos ek julle liefgehad het,” aan

disciples (John 13:34 & 15:12). He was telling them to love their enemies, and to teach them, by loving them, because the disciples had originally been his enemies, in the war (Rev. 12:7), or they would not have been here, in prison (Isaiah 14:12-15) (Luke 9:55 & Rev. 12:8) (Sura 17:8 & 83:7).

1:12 Loving your enemies does **NOT** mean allowing them to do evil, or to get away with doing evil; or allowing them to persuade **YOU** to do evil things; or to stop **YOU** from doing what God wants **YOU** to do. Just like when Satan used Peter, to try to stop Jesus from doing God's Will, and Jesus said to Satan, who was speaking through Peter, "Get thee behind me Satan" (Matt. 16:23).

1:13 The twelfth **COMMANDMENT**, also given later, by Jesus, is: "**YOU** shall **NOT** judge." He who judges another, condemns himself (Matt. 7:1). This applies to **ALL** of you, especially in your courts. God has given **HIS** Judgements and Laws, as well as **THE COMMANDMENTS**, and anyone else's judgements and laws are **TOTALLY UNLAWFUL**. **IF everyone** kept **THE COMMANDMENTS** there would be absolutely no problems on Earth.

1:14 All the prisoners were given suspended death-sentences, **UNLESS** they learned to be good. Those death-sentences still stand, and are only suspended until Judgement Day. **YOU** still are under the shadow of the **DEATH-SENTENCE** (Exodus 34:6-7) (John 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

I have already stated, in the introduction, that this Book is fact, **NOT** fiction. The word **JEDI** is an abbreviation for **JE**sus **DI**sciple.

Before any of you start to fall into the trap, of **mistakenly** thinking that this Book is a science-fiction novel; based on "Star Wars", by George Lucas, just because I have used the word **JEDI**; I am going to explain to you, something that George Lucas does not know, yet.

sy dissipels gegee (Joh. 13:34 & 15:12). Hy het vir hulle gesê om hulle vyande lief te hê en hulle te leer deur hulle lief te hê, want die dissipels was oorspronklik sy vyande in die oorlog (Op. 12:7), anders sou hulle nie hier in die gevangenes gewees het nie (Jesaja 14:12-15) (Luk. 9:55 & Openb. 12:8) (Sura 17:8 & 83:7).

1:12 Om jou vyande lief te hê, beteken **NIE** om hulle toe te laat om kwaad te doen, of om weg te kom met kwaad doen, nie; of hulle toe te laat om **JOU** te oorreed om bose dinge te doen nie; of om **JOU** te keer om te doen wat God wil hê **JY** moet doen. Net soos toe Satan Petrus gebruik het, om te probeer keer dat Jesus God se Wil doen, en Jesus het vir Satan, wat deur Petrus gepraat het, gesê: "Kry jouself agter my Satan" (Matt. 16:23).

1:13 Die twaalfde **GEBOD**, wat ook later deur Jesus gegee is, is: "**JULLE** mag **NIE** oordeel nie." Hy wie 'n ander oordeel, veroordeel homself (Matt. 7:1). Dit geld vir julle **ALMAL**, veral in julle howe. God het **SY** Vonnisopleggings (Judgements) en Wette gegee, sowel as **DIE GEBOOE**, en enigiemand anders se Vonnisopleggings (Judgements) en wette is **TOTAAL ONWETTIG**. **AS almal DIE GEBOOE** onderhou sou daar absoluut geen probleme op Aarde wees nie.

1:14 Al die gevangenes is opgeskorte doodvonnisse opgelê, **TENSY** hulle geleer het om goed te wees. Daardie doodvonnisse staan steeds, en word slegs opgeskort tot die Oordeelsdag. **JY** is steeds onder die skaduwee van die **DOODSVONNIS** (Eksodus 34:6-7) (Johannes 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

Ek het reeds in die inleiding gesê dat hierdie Boek feit is, **NIE** fiksie nie. Die woord **JEDI** is 'n afkorting vir **JE**sus **DI**ssipel.

Voordat enigene van julle in die lokval begin val, om **verkeerdelik** te dink dat hierdie Boek 'n wetenskapfiksie-roman is; gebaseer op "Star Wars", deur George Lucas, net omdat ek die woord **JEDI** gebruik; gaan ek vir julle iets verduidelik wat George Lucas nog nie weet nie.

George Lucas, quite naturally, believes that he wrote “Star Wars”, but, in reality, he was told, telepathically, what to write, in Episodes IV-VI inclusively, and then forced to make those episodes first, by the very “Force” to which the “Star Wars” films refer, as a very important step in the preparation of mankind, for the long awaited truth, about the **real** reasons for human life on Earth (what on Earth am I doing here?); the meaning of life and its purpose, contained in **THIS** Book. This Book is science-**fact**. **YODA** is an abbreviation and refers to a training-book.

George Lucas, not understanding that he was being told telepathically, thinks that “Star Wars” came from his imagination, which is a perfectly normal human reaction, that many people have had over the centuries. Rudyard Kipling thought that he wrote “IF”; Oscar Wilde thought that he wrote “The Picture of Dorian Gray”; Joe Darian thought that he wrote the words to “The Impossible Dream”, and the list is endless.

Although “Star Wars” is set as sci-fi, in a distant galaxy, to make it entertaining, it actually refers to **this** galaxy and life on Earth, and contains the **truth**, which is demonstrated symbolically.

What Luke Skywalker learns, during the “Star Wars” films, Episodes IV-VI inclusive, is what each and every one of you **HAS** to learn, to be able to survive, get out of here and go **HOME**. Episodes I-III are meaningless fiction.

George Lucas glo, natuurlik, dat hy "*Star Wars*" geskryf het, maar in werklikheid is hy telepaties vertel wat om te skryf, Episodes IV-VI ingesluit, en dan gedwing om eers daardie episodes te maak, deur die einste Krag/ "*Force*" waarna die "*Star Wars*" films verwys, as 'n baie belangrike stap in die voorbereiding van die mensdom, vir die langverwagte waarheid, oor die **werklike** redes vir menselewe op Aarde (wat op Aarde doen ek hier?); die sin van die lewe en die doel daarvan, vervat in **HIERDIE** Boek. Hierdie boek is 'n wetenskap-**feit**. **YODA** is 'n afkorting en verwys na 'n opleidingsboek.

George Lucas, wat nie verstaan dat hy telepaties vertel is nie, dink dat "*Star Wars*" uit sy verbeelding gekom het, wat 'n heeltemal normale menslike reaksie is, wat baie mense deur die eeue gehad het. Rudyard Kipling het gedink dat hy "*IF*" geskryf het; Oscar Wilde het gedink dat hy "*The Picture of Dorian Gray*" geskryf het; Joe Darian het gedink dat hy die woorde van "*The Impossible Dream*" geskryf het, en die lys is eindeloos.

Alhoewel "*Star Wars*" as wetenskapfiksie ingestel is, in 'n verre sterrestelsel, om dit vermaaklik te maak, verwys dit eintlik na **hierdie** sterrestelsel en lewe op Aarde, en bevat die **waarheid**, wat simbolies gedemonstreer word.

Wat Luke Skywalker tydens die "*Star Wars*" films leer, Episodes IV-VI ingesluit, is wat elkeen van julle **MOET** leer, om te kan oorleef, hier weg te kom, en **HUIS toe** te gaan. Episodes I-III is betekenislose fiksie.

CHAPTER 2

The Prison Reform School with no bars.

Laws of Karma - cause and effect
Sowing and reaping
= Just desserts

"Honi soit qui mal y pense" - evil be to him who thinks it.

Do not judge, so that you will not be judged (Matt. 7:1-2 & Luke 6:37). If you judge anyone, by any judgement other than those that God gave to Moses, you will be judged in the same way, by God. Let him, who is not a sinner, throw the first stone. No-one threw a stone, because all human+beings are sinners (Matt. 7:11). Why?

2:1 After making a study of the situation, God and the elders (of the Morning Star) decided to create a reform-school, far enough away, where, for the chosen period, they could safely try to teach Lucifer and his angels to be good, whereupon they could come home (Deuteronomy 28:1) (Revelations 2:28) (Sura 29:6).

2:2 The objective, was for each and every one of them to learn, individually, to be like God (Matt. 5:48 & 19:17); which, later on in history; because people had lost their way and couldn't find it again by themselves; had to be demonstrated by Jesus, whose teachings taught the **ONLY** way that you can be taught (I am **The Way [home]**, the Truth and the Life; **not** one man can come to the Father [home], **unless** he is like me - John 14:6); i.e. unselfish; humble; kind; loving and considerate to everyone, including his enemies, and "willing" to sacrifice his own human-life, for the benefit of everyone.

2:3 This needs **100%** faith in God's promise that there is life after human death, and **YOU** to trust Him, enough to follow Jesus' example, to

HOOFTUK 2

Die Gevangenshervormingskool met geen tralies nie.

Wette van Karma - oorsaak en gevolg
Saai en maai
= Verdienende gevolge

"Honi soit qui mal y pense" - boosheid vir die wat dit dink.

Moenie oordeel nie, sodat jy nie geoordeel word nie (Matt. 7:1-2 & Luk. 6:37). As jy iemand oordeel, deur enige ander oordele as dié wat God aan Moses gegee het, sal jy op dieselfde manier geoordeel word, deur God. Laat hom, wat nie 'n sondaar is nie, die eerste klip gooi. Niemand het 'n klip gegooi, want alle mense+wesens is sondaars (Matt. 7:11).

Hoekom?

2:1 Nadat hulle 'n studie van die situasie gemaak het, het God en die ouderlinge (van die Môrester) besluit om 'n hervormingskool te skep, ver genoeg weg, waar hulle vir die gekose tydperk veilig kon probeer om Lucifer en sy engele te leer, om goed te wees, waarna hulle huis toe kon kom (Deuteronomium 28:1) (Openbaring 2:28) (Sura 29:6).

2:2 Die doel was dat elkeen van hulle individueel moes leer om soos God te wees (Matt. 5:48 & 19:17); wat later in die geskiedenis; omdat mense die weg byster geraak het en dit nie self weer kon vind nie; deur Jesus gedemonstreer moes word, wie se leringe die **ENIGSTE** weg geleer het waarop jy onderrig kan word (Ek is **Die Weg [huis toe]**, die Waarheid en die Lewe; **nie** een mens kan na die Vader [huis toe] kom nie, **tensy** hy soos ek is - Johannes 14:6); dit wil sê onselfsugtig; nederig; vriendelik; liefdevol en bedagsaam teenoor almal, insluitend sy vyande, en "gewillig" om sy eie menselewe op te offer, tot voordeel van almal.

2:3 Dit verg **100%** geloof in God se belofte dat daar lewe is na menslike dood, en **JY** moet Hom genoeg vertrou, om Jesus se voorbeeld te volg,

earn **YOUR** right to regain **YOUR** divinity (immortality), and go **home**.

2:4 There would be no point, in learning to be good enough to go to heaven, if it was not where **you** came from originally, and your **REAL home**, would there???

2:5 Complete faith can **only** come from **KNOWING** God **personally**, which can **only** be achieved by learning to **COMMUNICATE directly** with Him, and by doing His Will (Hosea 6:6). God has **NEVER** wanted people to believe in Him, He has **ALWAYS** wanted **you** to get to **KNOW** Him (Jeremiah 9:24) (John 17:3).

2:6 Planet Earth was chosen for the prison, because it was far enough away; being on the far side of the galaxy; had no “intelligent” life-forms, but was capable of supporting crude animal life-forms, and, in its own way, was a beautiful planet (Rev. 12:9, 12) (Sura 17:8 & 83:7).

2:7 It was also planned, to create beautiful surroundings, which would have many lessons built into them, and was then constructed, with these factors in mind. Nature, both vegetal and animal, was to give clues to those who would look for them, “Seek and you will find” (John 8:32).

2:8 The seasons of nature were intended to teach, that Spring, with its birth, both of vegetation and animals, which was followed by Summer, the time of growth; followed by Autumn, the time of maturing and consolidation; in turn followed by Winter, the time of withering and dying (snow-coloured hair and wrinkles), was to be followed again by Spring, and re-birth. All of this was designed, to show **you** about human “re-incarnation”, or perpetual human “life after death”, until **you** either get it right; regain **your** divinity and go home; or run out of time, and are executed.

2:9 Animal-life would teach; male-superiority, as the provider and protector; the caring for and rearing of the young; the showing of love and affection; the code of conduct and respect for parents. Then, in old age, the roles are reversed,

om **JOU** reg te verdien om **JOU** goddelikheid (onsterflikheid) te herwin en **huis toe** te gaan.

2:4 Daar sou geen sin wees om te leer om goed genoeg te wees om hemel toe te gaan nie, as dit nie was waar **jy** oorspronklik vandaan gekom het nie, en jou **REGTE huis** is, sou daar???

2:5 Volledige geloof kan **slegs** kom van om God **persoonlik** te **KEN**, wat **slegs** bereik kan word deur te leer om **direk** met Hom te **KOMMUNIKEER**, en deur Sy Wil te doen (Hosea 6:6). God wou nog **NOOIT** hê dat mense in Hom moet glo nie, Hy wou nog **ALTYD** hê dat **jy** Hom moet leer **KEN** (Jeremia 9:24) (Joh. 17:3).

2:6 Planeet Aarde was gekies vir die gevangenis, omdat dit ver genoeg weg was; synde aan die ander kant van die sterrestelsel; het geen “intelligente” lewensvorme gehad nie, maar was in staat om rowwe dierelewensvorme te ondersteun, en was op sy eie manier 'n pragtige planeet (Openb. 12:9, 12) (Sura 17:8 & 83:7).

2:7 Daar is ook beplan om pragtige omgewings te skep, waarin baie lesse ingebou sou wees, en is dan gebou, met hierdie faktore in gedagte. Die natuur, beide plantaardig en dier, was om leidrade te gee aan diegene wat na hulle sou soek, "Soek en jy sal vind" (Johannes 8:32).

2:8 Die seisoene van die natuur was bedoel om te leer dat die Lente, met sy geboorte, beide van plantegroei en diere, wat gevolg is deur die Somer, die tyd van groei; gevolg deur Herfs, die tyd van veroudering en konsolidasie; op sy beurt gevolg deur Winter, die tyd van verdorring en sterwing (sneekleurige hare en plooië), weer deur Lente en hergeboorte gevolg sou word. Dit alles is ontwerp om **jou** te wys van menslike “her-inkarnasie”, of ewigdurende menslike “lewe na die dood”, totdat **jy** dit óf regkry; **jou** goddelikheid herwin en huis toe gaan; of uit die tyd loop, en tereggestel word.

2:9 Diere-lewe sou manlike-meerderwaardigheid leer, as die voorsiener en beskermer; die versorging en grootmaak van jongmense; die betoon van liefde en toegeneentheid; die gedragskode en respek vir ouers. Dan, op oudag,

and the children take care of their parents; teaching humility to both; the aged because of frailty and dependence; the young because, by looking at their parents, they can see what the future holds for them.

2:10 Nature teaches self-perfection (to teach the soul to perfect itself), weeding-out the freaks and the weak and imperfections; only the healthy surviving; with natural-selection of the most perfect specimens, as partners, to keep the breed healthy, so that it will survive.

2:11 The natural harmony and balance, between the two sides of nature, i.e. animal and vegetation, living together and helping each other to survive, to teach the living **with** nature, helping it and each other. One, being more dependent upon the other; i.e. animals have to live **with** nature to survive, and are therefore more dependent on nature, than nature is on animals, but both help each other to survive; to teach that animals depend on nature, and nature depends on animals and God. Therefore animals should protect and live **with** nature and God, to ensure their own survival.

2:12 Nature was to supply the means for food, water and shelter, which make up three of the five basic necessities, or God given rights (human rights), the fourth, of equal importance, being **free-will**. Freewill (freedom) to decide, whether to continue to follow Satan, or to follow God's guidance and learn to be good, without being forced, but instead, by loving encouragement, is of the **UTMOST importance**.

2:13 This encouragement and teaching, from within (IN-TUITION), by the good voice, that everyone has, and by life; circumstances and surroundings; has to be accompanied by **free-will to choose**. If God forced everyone to do things, they would never learn, and He would have no way of knowing, whether they were being good, because they wanted to, or because He was forcing them. The fifth God given right is the right to self-defence, from evil.

word die rolle omgeruil, en die kinders sorg vir hul ouers; wat nederigheid leer aan albei; bejaardes weens broosheid en afhanklikheid; die jueg, want deur na hul ouers te kyk, kan hulle sien wat die toekoms vir hulle inhou.

2:10 Die natuur leer self-volmaaktheid (om die siel te leer om ditself te vervolmaak), om die vratse en die swakkes en onvolmaakte uit-te-wis; net die gesondes oorleef; met natuurlike-seleksie van die mees volmaakte eksemplare, as vennote, om die ras gesond te hou, sodat dit sal oorleef.

2:11 Die natuurlike harmonie en balans, tussen die twee kante van die natuur, dit wil sê dier en plantegroei, wat saamleef en mekaar help om te oorleef, om die saamleef **met** die natuur te leer, en om dit en mekaar te help. Een, meer afhanklik van die ander; m.a.w. diere moet saam **met** die natuur leef om te oorleef, en is dus meer afhanklik van die natuur, as wat die natuur is op diere, maar albei help mekaar om te oorleef; om te leer dat diere afhanklik is van die natuur, en die natuur afhanklik is van diere en God. Daarom moet diere natuur beskerm en saam **met** dit en God leef, om hul eie voortbestaan te verseker.

2:12 Die natuur moes die middele voorsien vir voedsel, water en skuiling, wat drie van die vyf basiese benodigdhede uitmaak, of Godgegewe regte (menseregte), die vierde, ewe belangrik, synde **vrye-wil**. Vryewil (vryheid) om te besluit, om Satan aan te hou om te volg, of om God se leiding te volg en te leer om goed te wees, sonder om gedwing te word, maar in plaas daarvan, deur liefdevolle aanmoediging, is van die **GROOTSTE belang**.

2:13 Hierdie bemoediging en onderrig, van binne (IN-TUÏSIE), deur die goeie stem wat elkeen het, en deur die lewe; omstandighede en omgewing; moet gepaard gaan met **vrye-wil** om te **kies**. As God almal gedwing het om dinge te doen, sou hulle nooit leer nie, en Hy sou geen manier hê om te weet of hulle goed is, omdat hulle wil, of omdat Hy hulle dwing. Die vyfde Godgegewe reg is die reg op selfverdediging, teen die bose.

2:14 There was also to be a perfect reward and punishment system, which was to be “almost” instantaneous (allowing time for repentance), and exactly just (Divine Justice from God Himself), so that, anyone seeking, could find perfect “Karmic law”, as the Eastern cultures now call it, and “Sowing and Reaping”, as the Western cultures call it; but both are only “Cause and Effect”, receiving their “Just-Desserts”.

2:15 At any given moment in time, a soul would need to be (and is) exactly where it has **earned** the right to be, by **all** its previous actions and thoughts, in eternal-time, and for the circumstances to change, to coincide with what was deserved. This would teach and encourage the good, and punish the evil, so that those who opened their spiritual-eyes and sought to, would be able to make sense of their lives: past; present and future. This would then encourage child-like (not childish) faith and trust, in God and doing His Will, leading to even more dependence and closeness to Him, and yet more faith, until they came to **KNOW** and love Him.

2:16 This is perfectly symbolized by the ancient Roman’s symbol of the mirror, for Venus, their goddess of love. The mirror reflects exactly what is shown to it, and so does God, the Ruler of Venus (Morning Star), in faith; good and evil.

2:17 If a soul gives 5% faith to God, He repays it with 5%, and so on, up to 100% faith, receiving 100% repayment from God. This faith in the unseen and the magic, of having personal miracles, which were previously thought to be only coincidences, having the effect of an **ADDICTIVE** drug, that **HEALS** absolutely **everything**, with **NO** ill effects. The addiction increases the child-like faith, and the destruction of self-ishness, until 100% faith is achieved, along with a spiritual joy (lasting, unlike human fragile and therefore very temporary happiness) that no-one can take away from **you** (if you have it), and a “cup that runs over” (total fulfillment - no emptiness - so full of the healing “Light” and Love, that you

2:14 Daar moes ook 'n volmaakte beloning en strafstelsel wees, wat "byna" oombliklik sou wees (wat tyd vir bekering toelaat), en presies regverdig (Goddelike Geregtigheid van God self), sodat elkeen wat seek, volmaakte “Karmiese wet” kon vind, soos die Oosterse kulture dit nou noem, en “Saai en oes”, soos die Westerse kulture dit noem; maar albei is slegs "Oorsaak en Gevolg", ontvang van hul “Verdiende-Gevolge”.

2:15 Op enige gegewe oomblik in tyd, sou 'n siel nodig hê om te wees (en is) presies waar dit die reg **verdien** het om te wees, deur **al** sy vorige optrede en gedagtes, in ewige-tyd, en vir die omstandighede om te verander, om saam te val met wat verdien is. Dit sou die goeie leer en aanmoedig, en die bose straf, sodat diegene wat hul geestelike-oë oopgemaak het en daarna gesoek het, in staat sou wees om sin te maak van hul lewens: verlede; hede en toekoms. Dit sou dan kinderlike (nie kinderagtige) geloof en vertrouwe in God, en die doen van Sy Wil, aanmoedig, wat lei tot nog meer afhanklikheid en nabyheid aan Hom, en nog meer geloof, totdat hulle Hom leer **KEN** en liefhê.

2:16 Dit word perfek gesimboliseer deur die antieke Romeinse simbool van die spieël, vir Venus, hulle godin van liefde. Die spieël weerspieël presies wat aan dit gewys word, en so ook God, die Heerser van Venus (Môrester), in geloof; goed en kwaad.

2:17 As 'n siel 5% geloof aan God gee, betaal Hy dit terug met 5%, ensovoorts, tot 100% geloof, en ontvang 100% terugbetaling van God. Hierdie geloof in die onsigbare en die towerkrag, van persoonlike wonderwerke, wat voorheen net as toevallighede gedink was, wat die effek van 'n **VERSLAVENDE** dwelm het, wat absoluut **alles GENEES**, met **GEEN** nadelige gevolge nie. Die verslawing verhoog die kinderlike geloof, en die vernietiging van self-sugtigheid, totdat 100% geloof bereik word, saam met 'n geestelike vreugde (blywende, anders as menslike brose en dus baie tydelike geluk) wat niemand van **jou** kan wegneem nie (as jy dit het), en 'n "beker wat

cannot help but overflow towards others, wanting to share the experience with them, because it is so wonderful).

2:18 God, being the answer to every question, and the cure for every ill, is the **ONLY** thing that **every SOUL needs**, because with God, a soul has **EVERYTHING** it **NEEDS** (God being the source and supply of "Light" and **everything good** - Matt. 6:33 & Luke 12:31). God is the best friend that any soul can ever have (for ever), and He is with you 24 hours a day, wherever you go.

2:19 No human friend can be with you 24 hours a day, every day, everywhere you go. Your human friends can not protect you from the Devil, and really, they are all bad, whereas God is good and the Ruler of the Universe, the most powerful "Force" in the whole of creation.

What an amazing friend to have!

2:20 There would also be higher and lower spiritual levels, like in human schools, which go from nursery to university (Mark 12:32-34), with A-Z classes, and all grades in between. What humans call intelligence and levels of intelligence, or awareness, are really spiritual levels.

2:21 The upper levels were to help to teach the lower ones, by example and not words, whilst **ALL** levels are being taught by God (Head-teacher). All the students should be helping one another, and becoming less selfish (love your neighbour as much as yourself - Matt. 19:19), thereby earning more points and responsibilities, climbing higher up the spiritual ladder, until they become enough like God (like Jesus demonstrated), graduate and go home (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

2:22 To be able to operate the almost-instantaneous reward and punishment system; to enclose the prison and run it efficiently; God surrounded the Earth with an invisible

oorloop" (totale vervulling - geen leegheid - so vol van die genesende "Lig" en Liefde, dat jy nie anders kan as om na andere te oorvloeï, om die ervaring met hulle te wil deel, want dit is so wonderlik).

2:18 God, synde die antwoord op elke vraag, en die genesing vir elke siekte, is die **ENIGSTE** ding wat **elke SIEL nodig het**, want by God het 'n siel **ALLES** wat dit **NODIG** het (God synde die bron en voorsiening van "Lig" en **alles goed** - Matt. 6:33 & Luk. 12:31). God is die beste vriend wat enige siel ooit (vir altyd) kan hê, en Hy is 24 uur per dag by jou, waar jy ook al gaan.

2:19 Geen mensevriend kan 24 uur per dag, elke dag, oral waar jy gaan, by jou wees nie. Jou menslike vriende kan jou nie teen die Duiwel beskerm nie, en eintlik is hulle almal sleg, terwyl God goed is en die Heerser van die Heelal, die magtigste "Krag" in die hele skepping.

Wat 'n wonderlike vriend om te hê!

2:20 Daar sou ook hoër en laer geestelike vlakke wees, soos in menslike skole, wat van kleuterskool na universiteit gaan (Markus 12:32-34), met A-Z klasse, en alle grade tussenin. Wat mense intelligensie en vlakke van intelligensie, of bewustheid noem, is werklik geestelike vlakke.

2:21 Die boonste vlakke moes help om die onderstes te onderrig, deur voorbeeld en nie woorde nie, terwyl **ALLE** vlakke deur God (Hoofonderwyser) onderrig word. Al die studente behoort mekaar te help, en minder selfsugtig te word (hou jou naaste net so lief soos jouself - Matt. 19:19), en verdien daardeur meer punte en verantwoordelikhede, klim hoër op die geestelike leer, totdat hulle genoeg soos God word (soos Jesus gedemonstreer het), gradueer en huis toe gaan (Johannes 8:32 / King of kings' Bible John 8:23).

2:22 Om die amper-oombliklike beloning en strafstelsel te kan bedryf; om die gevangenes toe te sluit en dit doeltreffend te bestuur; het God die Aarde omring met 'n onsigbare beskerming, teen

protection, against escape (Gravity), and with spirit and therefore invisible (to the **human-eye**) guards/ jailers (guardian angels), to ensure that **no-one** could ever escape (and no-one ever has). This force-field contains the Astral Plain (Paradise), which is full of light, "Beings of Light" and Justice.

2:23 The guards, being invisible, would also help to persuade the evil "fallen angels" to have respect, child-like faith and trust in the Lord's protection, from the equally invisible Devil, whilst being, themselves, unable to attack what they could not see or touch. Then, when, because of lack of faith in God's protection, He allows evil and mishaps to occur in their lives (*Honi soit qui mal y pense*), they will suddenly feel afraid, need and ask for His help, and receive it, bringing ever-increasing faith, trust and nearness to God, for those who had opened their spiritual-eyes, and were seeking to make sense of their lives.

2:24 For those who do not believe enough in, or seek God constantly, He sends calamities into their lives. How many people, who say they do not believe in God, when suddenly in fear for their lives, cry: "God please help me!!!"? If they talked to Him all the time, as they should, these calamities would not happen, because there would be no need for them, as God would not have to forcibly remind them to talk to Him.

2:25 Once the crisis is over, most people do not even have the common decency, and good manners, to thank Him, for having helped them solve their problem (by telepathically telling them what to do to solve the problem, or by sending them exactly the right type and amount, of physical help they need, at **exactly** the right time), and they go off, blindly ignoring Him again, until the next calamity.

2:26 There are **none** so blind, as those who **refuse** to see. Open your spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are. Don't believe your own human-eyes, because Satan uses

ontsnapping (Swaartekrag), en met gees en dus onsigbare (vir die **menslike-oog**) wagte/ gevangenesbewaarders (beskermengele), om te verseker dat **niemand ooit** kon ontsnap nie (en niemand het **ooit** nie). Hierdie kragveld bevat die Astrale Vlakke (Paradys), wat vol lig, "Wesens van Lig" en Geregtheid, is.

2:23 Die wagte, wat synde onsigbaar is, sou ook help om die bose "gevalle engele" te oorreed om respek, kinderlike geloof en vertroue in die Here se beskerming, te hê, teen die ewe onsigbare Duiwel, terwyl hulle self nie in staat was om aan te val wat hulle nie kon sien of aanraak nie. Dan, wanneer Hy, as gevolg van 'n gebrek aan geloof in Sy beskerming, toelaat dat boosheid en ongelukke in hul lewens plaasvind (*Honi soit qui mal y pense*), sal hulle skielik bang voel, sy hulp nodig hê en vra, en dit ontvang, wat steeds-toenemende geloof bring, vertroue en nabyheid aan God, vir diegene wat hul geestelike-oë oopgemaak het en probeer om sin van hul lewens te maak.

2:24 Vir diegene wat nie genoeg glo in, of voortdurend na God soek nie, stuur Hy rampe in hulle lewens. Hoeveel mense, wat sê dat hulle nie in God glo nie, wanneer hulle skielik vrees vir hul lewens, roep uit: "God help my asseblief!!!"? As hulle die heelyd met Hom praat, soos hulle moet, sou hierdie rampe nie gebeur nie, want dit sou nie nodig wees vir hulle nie, aangesien God hulle nie hoef te dwing om hulle te herinner om met Hom te praat nie.

2:25 Sodra die krisis verby is, het die meeste mense nie eers die algemene ordentlikheid en goeie maniere om Hom te dank dat Hy hulle gehelp het om hul probleem op te los nie (deur telepaties vir hulle te sê wat om te doen om die probleem op te los, of deur hulle presies die regte tipe en hoeveelheid, fisiese hulp, te stuur, wat hulle nodig het, op **presies** die regte tyd), en hulle gaan weg, en ignoreer Hom weer blindelings, tot die volgende rampspoed.

2:26 Daar is **niemand** so blind soos dié wat **weier** om te sien. Maak jou geestelike-oë oop en sien dinge soos dit **WERKLIK** is. Moenie jou eie mense-oë glo nie, want Satan gebruik dit om

them to deceive you, and lie to you. A blind-man sees with his spiritual-eyes only, that is why the blind were able to recognise Jesus, as written, in the New Testament.

2:27 How much more fortunate, than the blind, are you who have not had the gift of sight removed, and yet you are more blind than they are. Their sight had been removed, so that they would learn to appreciate spiritual-values, instead of worldly, material-values, as they had done previously, which had earned them the punishment of being blind.

2:28 Faith is the key that opens every door (knock with **TRUE** faith and it **shall** be opened unto you - Matt. 7:7-8), and without it, you will live in darkness and fear, until **your** execution on the Last-Day.

2:29 Once the preparations were completed, the prisoners were sent to the Earth (Isaiah 14:12) (Luke 10:18 & Rev.12:9) (Koran, Sura 17:8 & 83:7), for the pre-set period of time (Rev. 12:12), i.e. until the “Last-Day” - “Judgement-Day” - “Armageddon”, or release, if they learned to be good.

2:30 Lucifer and his angels (**you**) were locked-in, for a short time (in eternal-time) (Rev. 12:12) (Sura 70:4).

2:31 A prison, just to restrain evil angels, would be a senseless waste of time, and, in order to operate as a reformatory, it would need to function like a school. God does not permit any unnecessary waste (as demonstrated by Jesus, after the feeding of the five thousand, when he told the disciples to collect up all the crumbs, so that there would be no waste - John 6:12), and so, out of love; wisdom; compassion and mercy, He decided to construct a reformatory, to teach His rebellious subjects or children, to be good, so that they could come home, as soon as possible.

2:32 However, He would have to be sure, that **you** have **GENUINELY** changed, and will not cause any more trouble, but live in love and harmony, with the other inhabitants of the Morning Star - good [G(o)od's - God's] angels.

jou te mislei, en vir jou te lieg. 'n Blinde-man sien slegs met sy geestelike oë, daarom kon blindes Jesus herken, soos dit in die Nuwe Testament geskryf is.

2:27 Hoeveel gelukkiger as blindes is julle van wie die geskenk van sig nie verwyder is nie, en tog is julle blinder as hulle. Hulle sig is verwyder, sodat hulle sou leer om geestelike-waardes te waardeer, in plaas van wêreldse, materiële-waardes, soos hulle voorheen gedoen het, wat hulle die straf opgelê het om blind te wees.

2:28 Geloof is die sleutel wat elke deur oopmaak (klop met **WARE** geloof en dit **sal** vir julle oopgemaak word - Matt. 7:7-8), en daarsonder sal julle in duisternis en vrees lewe, tot **julle** teregstelling op die Laaste-Dag.

2:29 Sodra die voorbereidings afgehandel was, is die gevangenes na die Aarde gestuur (Jesaja 14:12) (Lukas 10:18 & Openb.12:9) (Koran, Sura 17:8 & 83:7), vir die voorafbepaalde tydperk (Openb. 12:12), d.w.s. tot die “Laaste-Dag” - “Oordeels-Dag” - “Armageddon”, of vrylating, as hulle geleer het om goed te wees.

2:30 Lucifer en sy engele (**julle**) was toegesluit (*locked-in*), vir 'n kort tydjie (in ewige-tyd) (Op. 12:12) (Sura 70:4).

2:31 'n Gevangenes, net om bose engele te bedwing, sou 'n sinnelose vermorsing van tyd wees, en, om as 'n reformatoriese te funksioneer, sou dit soos 'n skool moet funksioneer. God laat geen onnodige vermorsing toe nie (soos gedemonstreer deur Jesus, na die voeding van die vyfduisend, toe hy vir die dissipels gesê het om al die krummels bymekaar te maak, sodat daar geen afval sou wees nie - Joh. 6:12), en so, uit liefde uit; wysheid; deernis en barmhartigheid het Hy besluit om 'n hervormings-inrigting te bou, om Sy rebelse onderdane of kinders te leer, om goed te wees, sodat hulle so gou moontlik huis toe kon kom.

2:32 Hy sal egter seker moet wees dat **jy** **WERKLIK** verander het en nie meer moeilikheid sal veroorsaak nie, maar in liefde en harmonie sal leef met die ander inwoners van die Môrester - goeie [Go(e)d se - God se] engele. Hy

He also wants His guards to be able to come home too.

2:33 All of this discord makes God very sad, and He looks over the world and weeps, because He wants **everyone** to be good, and come home, so that He can (metaphorically-speaking) “kill the fatted-calf, and have a celebration, for the return of all His prodigal sons”, just like the father in Luke 15:22-24 does. That is all that He has ever wanted of **you**.

2:34 In the parable of “the prodigal son”, the prodigal son who was dead and is alive again (Luke 15:24), represents **YOU**. The prodigal son who was dead (condemned to death for **your** crimes), and on returning in humility; disgrace and repentance to his father (God), to serve his father and do his will, has come alive again (been reprieved), was lost and is found. On being refound, the prodigal son finds, to his surprise, that he is accepted back, joyfully, by his father, as his child and not his servant, as he expected. He then realizes that he was very foolish to leave his father, and that his life will be much better, living and learning from his father, who is much wiser than himself.

2:35 God is the owner of the vineyard (world), and He has sent His servants (Prophets) and His Son (**CHRIST** Jesus), and the husbandmen (**you**) have killed them, so He will have to punish the husbandmen (priests and people of this world) (Matt. 21:33-46), unless you repent.

2:36 To function as a reformatory, everything would have to (and does) fall into one of four categories:-

1. **TEACHING** from God and “hopefully” **LEARNING** by you. If not the lesson **must** be repeated, over and over again, until it **IS** learned, with punishment each time that a test is failed (“when will I ever learn?”).
2. **TESTS** to see what; how much; how well; or even if the lessons have been learned at all. The tests are set in such a way that they show God the results, to

wil ook hê dat Sy wagte huis toe kan kom.

2:33 Al hierdie onenigheid maak God baie hartseer, en Hy kyk oor die wêreld en ween, want Hy wil hê dat **almal** goed moet wees en huis toe kom, sodat Hy (metafores-gesproke) “die vetgemaakte-kalf kan doodmaak, en 'n fees kan vier, vir die terugkeer van al Sy verlore seuns”, net soos die vader in Lukas 15:22-24 dit doen. Dit is al wat Hy nog ooit van **jou** wou hê.

2:34 In die gelykenis van “die verlore seun”, verteenwoordig die verlore seun, wat dood was en weer lewend is (Luk. 15:24), **JOU**. Die verlore seun wat dood was (ter dood veroordeel vir **jou** misdade), en by terugkeer in nederigheid; skande en bekering aan sy vader (God), om sy vader te dien en sy wil te doen, het weer lewendig geword (uitstel gekry), was verlore en is gevind. Toe hy teruggevind word, vind die verlore seun, tot sy verbasing, dat hy met vreugde deur sy vader teruggeneem word as sy kind en nie sy dienaar, soos hy verwag het nie. Hy besef dan dat hy baie dwaas was om sy vader te verlaat, en dat sy lewe baie beter sal wees, deur by sy vader te lewe en te leer, wat baie wyser as hy is.

2:35 God is die eienaar van die wingerd (wêreld), en Hy het sy diensknegte (Profete) en Sy Seun (**CHRISTUS** Jesus) gestuur en die landbouers (**julle**) het hulle doodgemaak, daarom sal Hy die landbouers moet straf (priesters en mense van hierdie wêreld) (Matt. 21:33-46), tensy julle bekeer.

2:36 Om as 'n hervormings-inrigting te funksioneer, sal alles in een van vier kategorieë moet val (en dit doen):-

1. **ONDERRIG** van God en “hopelik” **LEER** deur jou. Indien nie, **moet** die les herhaal word, oor en oor, totdat dit geleer **IS**, met straf elke keer as 'n toets gedruip word (“wanneer sal ek **ooid** leer?”).
2. **TOETSE** om te sien wat; hoeveel; hoe goed; of selfs indien die lesse enigsins geleer is. Die toetse is so opgestel dat dit vir God die resultate wys, tot die presiese

the exact degree. God "uses" the Devil for these tests, by letting him tempt you, and then He tells you **not** to do what Satan says, in a spiritual "tug of war", to see which way you voluntarily decide to go. (This is the reason for needing **free-will**). "These things are sent to try us." (Job 1:12 & 2:6-7).

3. **REWARDS** for learning well and doing good deeds, taking the form of true **SPIRITUAL** happiness (joy) and earned enlightenment.
4. **PUNISHMENT** for not learning to be good and for continuing to follow the Devil, doing evil. Taking the form of various types and degrees of pain, both mental and physical, e.g. heart-ache; fear; illness or injury; etc.

2:37 **EVERYTHING** of any relevance, in **everyone's** life, falls into one of these **FOUR** categories, **YOU** have to decide which one. A human school is based on these same principles, and is a school within a school, but, unfortunately, they teach worldly-values, instead of God's values.

2:38 There is **ABSOLUTELY** no such thing as coincidence, everything is planned, down to the smallest detail, so that when things happen, you have to ask why, and the good telepathic voice within you will tell you why. Then, those who seek, will be able to make sense of their lives, and follow the right path. Similarly, there is no such thing as luck.

2:39 You **must** look for God, or good, and His working, in everyone; everything; every circumstance, and encourage good in yourself, and everyone around you.

2:40 See God in the smile and trust of a child, or a loved-one; in His love in giving you loving animals, as "**faithful**" friends to play with, and in the beauty of nature and harmonious surroundings.

2:41 Get to **KNOW** God and what **IS** good, and **FEEL** His love! (Hosea 6:6).

mate. God "gebruik" die Duiwel vir hierdie toetse, deur hom toe te laat om jou te verlei, en dan sê Hy vir jou om **nie** te doen wat Satan sê nie, in 'n geestelike "toutrek", om te sien watter kant toe jy vrywillig besluit om te gaan nie. (Dit is die rede waarom **vrye-wil** nodig is). "Hierdie dinge word gestuur om ons te beproef." (Job 1:12 & 2:6-7).

3. **BELONING** vir goed leer en die doen van goeie dade, wat die vorm van ware **GEESTELIKE** geluk (vreugde) aanneem en verdiende verligting.
4. **STRAF** omdat jy nie geleer het om goed te wees nie en dat jy aanhou om die Duiwel te volg en kwaad te doen. Deur die vorm van verskeie tipes en grade van pyn aan te neem, beide geestelik en fisies, bv. hartpyn; vrees; siekte of besering; ens.

2:37 **ALLES** van enige relevansie, in **almal** se lewe, val in een van hierdie **VIER** kategorieë, **JY** moet besluit watter een. 'n Menslike skool is gebaseer op dieselfde beginsels, en is 'n skool binne 'n skool, maar ongelukkig leer hulle wêreldse-waardes, in plaas van God se waardes.

2:38 Daar is **ABSOLUUT** nie iets soos toeval nie, alles word beplan, tot in die kleinste besonderhede, sodat wanneer dinge gebeur, jy moet vra hoekom, en die goeie telepatiese stem binne jou sal vir jou sê hoekom. Dan sal diegene wat soek, in staat wees om sin te maak van hul lewens, en die regte pad te volg. Net so, bestaan daar nie iets soos kans (*luck*) nie.

2:39 Julle **moet** na God of die goeie, en Sy werking soek, in elkeen; alles; elke omstandighede, en die goeie in jouself, en almal rondom jou bemoedig.

2:40 Sien God in die glimlag en vertrouwe van 'n kind, of 'n geliefde; in Sy liefde, in dat Hy vir jou liefdevolle diere gee, as "**getroue**" vriende om mee te speel, en in die skoonheid van die natuur en harmonieuse omgewing.

2:41 Leer God **KEN** en wat goed **IS**, en **VOEL** Sy liefde! (Hosea 6:6).

2:42 Judge no-one! Who does man think he is, that he thinks he has the right to judge another, when he himself is bad and a fellow prisoner?

2:43 **ONLY** God can judge, because only God knows what is good, and can therefore judge justly. Men are only relatively good or bad, one to another, likewise their judgement, because there is no- one good, here in prison. All the good souls have gone home to heaven. It was false judgement, that sent Jesus the Nazarite (see Numbers ch.6), to the cross.

2:44 If **everyone** kept and enforced **GOD'S** Laws and **JUDGEMENTS**, there would be no problems. However, man has; from arrogance, which got him sent here in the first-place; made up his own laws. Man seems to think that he can rule this planet, better than God, and look what a mess the world is in, because of it.

2:45 "Your Will shall be done on Earth, as it is done in heaven." **IF** everyone did God's Will, as **ALL** the Prophets (God's messengers) have advised, He could put the world right, very quickly, using people to do it, and make the world a better place for everyone to live in. Unfortunately, at the moment, almost everyone is doing Satan's will, and, in so doing, is making the world a worse place in which to live.

2:46 You have made your bed; now you have to lie in it; or remake it. The world is your bed.

2:47 When you are with people that you think are good, here on Earth, and you are having what you **call** a good time (which is usually actually a **bad** time), just remember that you are in hell, and with people who are actually bad. Then, just try to envision what it must be like, in heaven, where people are **REALLY** good and no-one murders, or steals, or tells lies, or rapes and everyone loves everyone, and you can **TRUST everyone**.

Wouldn't you prefer to be **there**?

2:42 Oordeel niemand nie! Wie dink die mens is hy, dat hy dink hy het die reg om 'n ander te oordeel, wanneer hy self sleg en 'n medegevangene is?

2:43 **NET** God kan oordeel, want net God weet wat goed is, en kan daarom regverdig oordeel. Mense is slegs relatief goed of sleg, die een na die ander, net so hulle oordeel, want daar is niemand goed, hier in die gevangenis nie. Al die goeie siele het huis toe gegaan na die hemel. Dit was valse oordeel, wat Jesus die Nasireër (sien Numeri hfst.6), na die kruis gestuur het.

2:44 As **almal GOD** se Wette en **VONNISOPLEGGINGS (JUDGEMENTS)** onderhou en afdwing, sou daar geen probleme wees nie. Die mens het egter; uit arrogansie, wat hom in die eerste-plek hier laat beland het; sy eie wette opgemaak. Dit lyk asof die mens dink, dat hy hierdie planeet, beter as God, kan regeer, en kyk in wat 'n gemors die wêreld is, as gevolg daarvan.

2:45 "U Wil sal op Aarde geskied, soos dit in die hemel is." **AS** almal God se Wil gedoen het, soos **AL** die Profete (God se boodskappers) aangeraai het, Hy die wêreld baie vinnig kan regstel, en mense gebruik om dit te doen, en die wêreld 'n beter plek maak vir almal om in te woon. Ongelukkig, op die oomblik, doen byna almal Satan se wil, en maak sodoende die wêreld 'n slegter plek om in te lewe.

2:46 Julle het julle bed gemaak; nou moet julle daarin lê; of dit oor maak. Die wêreld is jou bed.

2:47 Wanneer jy by mense is wie jy dink goed is, hier op Aarde, en jy het wat jy **noem** 'n goeie tyd (wat gewoonlik eintlik 'n **slegte** tyd is), onthou net dat jy in die hel is, en met mense is wat eintlik sleg is. Probeer dan om te dink, hoe dit in die hemel moet wees, waar mense **REGTIG** goed is en niemand moor, of steel, of leuens vertel, of verkrag nie, en almal lief is vir almal, en jy kan **almal VERTROU**.

Sou jy nie verkies om **daar** te wees nie?

CHAPTER 3

The Creation of human-animals.

One Flesh.
Matt.19:5-6
Mark 10:6-9



One Flesh

Messages for the
Medical World
"The good news
& the bad news."

3:1 To be able to control these evil angels (Jinns/ souls - **you**), even more efficiently; to be able to discipline **you** and teach **you** to be good; God decided to create human-animals, that would blend in with the rest of nature. These creatures would be living animals, breathing air and having the same body-functions as the others.

3:2 They would also have to have the same selfish animal-instincts, i.e. living by survival of the fittest, but would not be evil (animals are not evil, like you, they are only animals, and do not know any better, than to live by following their natural, animal-instincts).

3:3 So God created Adam (Man); then created Eve (Woman) from Adam's rib, making her flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone; and He gave the simple story to Moses in Genesis, and later to Mohammed, in the Koran.

3:4 Listing the family-trees, of all the people, would have made Genesis, the Bible and the Koran into a library of 10-20 volumes, and they are already so big, that many people allow Satan to intimidate them, into not reading them, because of their size.

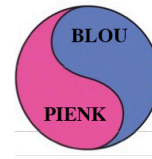
3:5 Once the human-animals had been created, God breathed life into them (human-life - Sura 15:29).

3:6 Lucifer and his angels (**you**) were then given a **CHOICE**, and had to decide, whether or not to submit to human limitations and being reprogrammed to be good, little by little, over many human lifetimes and thousands of Earth years, or to sit and wait for "The Fire" to destroy you (Sura 15:30).

HOOFSTUK 3

Die Skepping van mens-diere.

Een Vlees.
Matt. 19:5-6
Mark. 10:6-9



Een Vlees

Booksappe vir
die Mediese Wêreld
"Die goeie nuus
& die slegte nuus."

3:1 Om hierdie bose engele (Jinns/ siele - **julle**), nog meer doeltreffend te kan beheer; om **jou** te kan dissipliner en **jou** te leer om goed te wees; het God besluit om mens-diere te skep, wat sou saamsmelt met die res van die natuur. Hierdie wesens sou lewende diere wees wat lug inasem en dieselfde liggaamsfunksies hê as die ander.

3:2 Hulle sou ook dieselfde selfsugtige dierlike-instinkte moes hê, d.w.s. lewe deur die oorlewing van die sterkstes, maar sou nie boos wees nie (diere is nie boos nie, soos julle, hulle is net diere, en weet nie beter nie, as om te lewe deur hul natuurlike, dierlike-instinkte te volg).

3:3 So God het Adam (die mens) geskep; geskep; en toe Eva (Vrou) geskep uit Adam se rib, en haar vlees van sy vlees en been van sy been gemaak; en Hy het die eenvoudige verhaal aan Moses gegee in Genesis, en later vir Mohammed, in die Koran.

3:4 Om die stambome van al die mense te lys, sou Genesis, die Bybel en die Koran 'n biblioteek van 10-20 volumes gemaak het, en hulle is reeds so groot, dat baie mense toelaat dat Satan hulle intimideer, om hulle nie te lees nie, as gevolg van hul grootte.

3:5 Nadat die mens-diere geskep is, het God lewe in hulle in geblaas (menslewe - Sura 15:29).

3:6 Lucifer en sy engele (**julle**) is toe 'n **KEUSE** gegee, en moes besluit of hulle aan menslike beperkings onderwerp sou word of nie, en om oor baie menslike lewenstye en duisende Aardejare geherprogrammeer te word om goed te wees, bietjie vir bietjie, of om te sit en wag dat "Die Vuur" julle vernietig (Sura 15:30).

3:7 All the evil angels/ Jinns (**you**), except Lucifer (Iblis) himself, **CHOSE** to submit to being locked inside of Adams and Eves, making human+beings (Rev. 3:7 - “He that closes and no **man** opens and He that opens and no **man** closes”).

3:8 Later, when Jesus said to his disciples, “These things I do, you will do and more than these” (John 14:12), he was referring to, if and when they earned their pardons, they would be given back their divinity and super-human powers, which would allow them to do even more incredible things, than he could do whilst locked inside the “son of Mary”. Remember, that he too had had to submit to human limitations, so that people could see him, and follow his example (I am The Way **you** have to be).

3:9 The reason that Lucifer, now called Satan, is so powerful, is because he refused to submit to human limitations, being locked inside of a human-animal, and learning to be good, so he still has his memory and super-human powers. He refused, because of his incredible arrogance, which was what caused him to be banished from heaven, along with you, in the first-place (Sura 7:11 & 15:31-44).

3:10 Satan (Iblis) asked God to reprieve him, until the Last-Day, and The Lord granted his wish, so that He could “use” Satan, to tempt the human+beings (**you**). Satan swore to **attack** you all, by seduction; lies; etc., from in front and from behind, and from your left and from your right (Sura 7:15-20 & 15:44), and from inside (the enemy-within), because he considers all of you to be traitors to him, for blaming him, and having submitted to human limitations, and trying to learn to be good. That is why he is now **YOUR enemy**.

3:11 If you follow him now, he will reward you with the only thing that he has to offer - i.e. worldly material treasures, that you can not keep, and animal pleasures of the flesh. If you

3:7 Al die bose engele/ Jinns (**julle**), behalwe Lucifer (Iblis) self, **HET GEKIES** om hulself te onderwerp om binne-in Adams en Evas toegesluit te word, wat mense+wesens gemaak het (Op. 3:7 - “Hy wat toemaak en geen **man** oop maak en Hy wat oopmaak en geen **man** toe maak nie”).

3:8 Later, toe Jesus vir sy dissipels gesê het: “Hierdie dinge wat ek doen, sal julle doen en meer as dit” (Johannes 14:12), het hy verwys na, as en wanneer hulle hul vergifnis verdien, hulle goddelikheid en supermenslike kragte teruggegee sou word, wat hulle in staat sou stel om selfs meer ongelooflike dinge te doen as wat hy kon doen terwyl hy in die “seun van Maria” opgesluit was. Onthou dat hy hom ook aan menslike beperkings moes onderwerp, sodat mense hom kon sien en sy voorbeeld kon volg (Ek is Die Weg wat **jy** moet wees).

3:9 Die rede waarom Lucifer, wat nou Satan genoem word, so kragtig is, is omdat hy geweier het om hom aan menslike beperkinge te onderwerp, om binne-in 'n mens-dier toegesluit te word en te leer om goed te wees, so hy het steeds sy geheue en super-menslike kragte. Hy het geweier as gevolg van sy ongelooflike arrogansie, wat veroorsaak het dat hy in die eerste-plek saam met julle uit die hemel verban is (Sura 7:11 & 15:31-44).

3:10 Satan (Iblis) het God vir uitgestel gevra, tot op die Laaste-Dag, en die Here het sy wens toegestaan, sodat Hy Satan kon “gebruik” om die mense+wesens (**julle**) te versoek. Satan het gesweer om julle almal **aan te val**, deur verleiding; leuens; ens., van voor en van agter, en van jou linkerkant en van jou regterkant (Sura 7:15-20 & 15:44), en van binne (die vyand-binne), omdat hy julle almal beskou as verraaiers aan hom, omdat julle hom die skuld gegee het, en julle aan menslike beperkings onderwerp het, en probeer leer om goed te wees. Daarom is hy nou **JOU vyand**.

3:11 As jy hom nou volg, sal hy jou beloon met die enigste ding wat hy te bied het - d.w.s. wêreldse materiële skatte wat jy nie kan hou nie, en dierlike plesiere van die vlees. As jy hom **wel**

do follow him, it will be into "The Fire" - execution.

3:12 If you strive to be good, Satan will attack you, from every direction, to try to pull you back into his control, because, when you do good in the world, you become a threat to him. **THAT** is when you **NEED** 100% faith, and with that faith, God's protection from evil (Ephesians 6:10-18) (Sura 2:257).

3:13 Whenever you let Satan **deceive** you, into thinking that you can not win against injustice, just because you are vastly outnumbered, and completely surrounded (e.g. "fighting City Hall" - Ephesians 6:12); when, if only you didn't **LET** Satan deceive you, you **could** win, by trusting in God and by wearing His armour; you are telling God that you think Satan is more powerful than He is. That is ridiculous, because God sent Satan here and keeps him here, against his will, which is why, over thousands of years, Satan has become more and more bitter and twisted. He is now so sick, and depraved, that I feel sorry for him.

3:14 You can **ALWAYS** win against injustice, with enough faith, as long as you talk to God, follow His orders and have 100% faith, because He will be with you, **every** step of the way. That does **NOT** mean that it will be easy, but then no-one said that life in prison would be easy. You will **have** to **fight**, every step of the way, but, with 100% faith, you can use "The Force", to overcome **ALL** obstacles. When you are **doing** God's Will for you, the **ENTIRE** world can not stop you from winning.

3:15 If you lose your faith, you will lose the battle. However, if you keep going forwards and do not let Satan scare you; by holding onto your faith in God's protection, following His Will; you **CAN NOT LOSE**. In any case, these problems in your lives are only tests, to see whether you are willing to fight **for** God, **against** Satan. You should not see these things as problems, but as an opportunity to earn points towards your remission.

volg, sal dit in "Die Vuur" in wees - teregstelling.

3:12 As jy daarna streef om goed te wees, sal Satan jou van elke kant af aanval om jou in sy beheer te probeer terugtrek, want as jy goed doen in die wêreld, word jy 'n bedreiging vir hom. **DIT** is wanneer jy 100% geloof **NODIG HET**, en met daardie geloof, God se beskerming teen die bose (Efesiërs 6:10-18) (Sura 2:257).

3:13 Wanneer jy ook al toelaat dat Satan jou **mislei**, om te dink dat jy nie teen onreg kan wen nie, net omdat jy grootliks oortref is, en heeltemal omsingel is (bv. "Stadsaal veg" - Efesiërs 6:12); wanneer, as jy maar net nie dat Satan jou **LAAT** mislei het nie, **kon** jy wen, deur op God te vertrou en deur Sy wapenrusting te dra; sê jy vir God dat jy dink Satan is magtiger as Hy. Dit is belaglik, want God het Satan hierheen gestuur en hou hom hier, teen sy wil, en daarom het Satan oor duisende jare al hoe meer bitter en verdraaid geword. Hy is nou so siek, en verdorwe, dat ek hom jammer kry.

3:14 Jy kan **ALTYD** teen onreg wen, met genoeg geloof, solank jy met God praat, Sy bevele volg en 100% geloof het, want Hy sal met jou wees, **elke** tree van die weg. Dit beteken **NIE** dat dit maklik sal wees nie, maar toe het niemand gesê dat die lewe in die gevangenes maklik sou wees nie. Jy sal **moet veg**, elke tree van die weg, maar, met 100% geloof, kan jy Die Krag/ "The Force" gebruik om **ALLE** struikelblokke te oorkom. Wanneer jy God se Wil vir jou **doen**, kan die **HELE** wêreld jou nie keer om te wen nie.

3:15 As jy jou geloof verloor, sal jy die stryd verloor. As jy egter aanhou vorentoe gaan en nie toelaat dat Satan jou bang maak nie; deur vas te hou aan jou geloof in God se beskerming, en Sy Wil volg; **KAN** jy **NIE VERLOOR NIE**. In elk geval, hierdie probleme in julle lewens is slegs toetse, om te sien of jy bereid is om **vir** God, **teen** Satan te veg. Jy moet hierdie dinge nie as probleme sien nie, maar as 'n geleentheid om punte vir jou kwytstelling te verdien.

3:16 There are no such things as problems, they are only solutions waiting to be found. They are only problems in your mind, or frame of mind. If you do not recognise them as problems, then they are not problems, but solutions waiting to be found, and you should be grateful for these opportunities, to fight to show your worth, and these evil people, what you are made of. It is how **you** face up to these tests and **overcome** them, that **builds** your character; spiritual strength (will-power); makes you stronger and makes you who you are.

3:17 Don't fight for selfish-reasons, and stay calm, because your human emotions (fear; anger; aggression, etc.) will cloud your judgement, and block God's messages and "The Force", and you will lose ("The Force" can **only** be used for knowledge and defence, **not** for aggressive physical attack). You will lose, because Satan will use your anger and aggression against you, by causing you to say things, that you do not **really** mean, to people who may have helped you, if you had not insulted and alienated them, with your anger and aggression.

3:18 Once you have established who is friend, and who is foe; fight your foe, no-matter what position he may hold - remember that "**ALL** men were created equal", and still are, in God's eyes. Don't make people into false gods and worship them (you have been **COMMANDED** not to - 10 **COMMANDMENTS**), if you do, you will defeat yourself, before you start.

3:19 If you fight with human emotions, you will block-out "The Force", and then Satan can sidetrack you, lead you off in another direction, and keep you bogged-down, arguing with someone who could probably have helped, and speeded you on your way.

3:20 Fight with your spirit and **determination**, **NOT** with your fists, except in self-defence. Keep calm and smiling, at all times; listen to God's guidance; then go forward and **CONQUER**.

3:21 It is that simple, "these things are sent to try (test) us." Do **NOT** complicate matters, with

3:16 Daar is nie sulke dinge soos probleme nie, dit is net oplossings wat wag om gevind te word. Hulle is slegs probleme in jou gedagtes, of gemoedstoestand. As jy dit nie as probleme erken nie, dan is dit nie probleme nie, maar oplossings wat wag om gevind te word, en jy moet dankbaar wees vir hierdie geleentheid, om te veg om jou waarde, en hierdie bose mense, te wys waaruit jy gemaak is. Dit is hoe **jy** hierdie toetse die hoof bied en hulle **oorkom**, wat jou karakter **bou**; geestelike krag (wilskrag); jou sterker maak en maak jou wie jy is.

3:17 Moenie baklei vir selfsugtige redes nie, en bly kalm, want jou menslike emosies (vrees; woede; aggressie, ens.) sal jou oordeel vertroebel, en God se boodskappe en Die Krag/ "*The Force*" blokkeer, en jy sal verloor (Die Krag kan **slegs** gebruik word vir kennis en verdediging, **nie** vir aggressiewe fisiese aanval nie). Jy sal verloor, want Satan sal jou woede en aggressie teen jou gebruik, deur jou dinge te laat sê wat jy nie **regtig** bedoel nie, vir mense wat jou dalk sou gehelp het, as jy hulle nie beledig en vervreem het nie, met jou woede en aggressie.

3:18 As jy eers vasgestel het wie vriend en wie vyand is; veg teen jou vyand, maak nie saak watter posisie hy mag beklee nie - onthou dat "**ALLE** mense gelyk geskape is", en steeds is, in God se oë. Moenie mense in valse gode maak en hulle aanbid nie (jy is **GEBEVEEL** om dit nie te doen nie - 10 **GEBOOIE**), as jy dit doen, sal jy jouself, voor jy begin, verslaan.

3:19 As jy met menslike emosies baklei, sal jy Die Krag/ "*The Force*" uitsluit, en dan kan Satan jou opspoor, in 'n ander rigting lei, en jou vasgevang hou, en argumenteer met iemand wat waarskynlik kon gehelp het, en jou op jou weg bespoedig het.

3:20 Veg met jou gees en **vasberadenheid**, **NIE** met jou vuiste nie, behalwe in selfverdediging. Bly te alle tye kalm en glimlag; luister na God se leiding; gaan dan vorentoe en **OORWIN**.

3:21 So eenvoudig is dit: "Hierdie dinge is gestuur om ons te toets." **MOENIE** sake

organized-religions and superstitious nonsense. Keep it simple, G(o)od and D/evil, that is **ALL** that there is to it. Organized-religions were invented by Satan, to deceive you, and complicate everything. Don't let him fool **you**.

3:22 You **have** to fight for G(o)od, against evil, to pass tests, and to **PROVE** to God that you have **genuinely** changed sides, and can be trusted. Fighting **with** Satan, **against** God, is what got you sent here, so the **ONLY** way you can **PROVE** to God, "beyond any shadow of a doubt", that you have **GENUINELY** changed sides and want to be good, is by **fighting**, here and now, for God (good), against the Devil (evil).

3:23 Look for fights, the bigger the better. The bigger the fight, the more points you can earn towards your remission. Look for fights that need fighting, for the benefit of everyone, not just for your own selfish reasons.

3:24 Even if you do not look for fights, they will come to you. There is so much injustice in this world, that you are bound to come up against it, and when you do, that will be your fight. It will then be up to you, as to whether you decide to fight, for good (God) against injustice (evil-Devil), and, by winning, help to make the world a better place, for yourself and everyone to live in, or to surrender **to**, and suffer **from** the injustice, thereby allowing it to continue and grow, making the world even more evil and unjust, for yourself, and everyone else to have to live in, and suffer from. All that is necessary for evil to triumph, is, for those who want to be good, to do nothing to stop it.

3:25 If you decide to fight; as you should; each battle that you fight will train and prepare you, for the next one, which will be bigger and more difficult and which will, in turn, train you for the next one, which will be still bigger and so on, against people who are more and more powerful and evil. However, you must **NEVER** make it personal, or lose your temper (self-**CONTROL**). Don't get angry, get **DETERMINED**.

kompliseer met georganiseerde-godsdienste en bygelowige snert nie. Hou dit eenvoudig, Go(e)d en Bose (*D/evil* in Engels), dit is **AL** wat daar is. Georganiseerde-godsdienste is deur Satan uitgedink om jou te mislei en alles te kompliseer. Moenie dat hy **jou** flous nie.

3:22 Jy **moet** vir Go(e)d veg, teen die bose, om toetse te slaag, en om aan God te **BEWYS** dat jy **werklik** van kant verander het, en vertrou kan word. Om **met** Satan te veg, **teen** God, is wat jou hierheen gestuur laat word het, so die **ENIGSTE** manier waarop jy aan God kan **BEWYS**, "buite enige skaduwee van twyfel", dat jy **OPREGTIG** van kant verander het en goed wil wees, is deur te **veg**, hier en nou, vir God (goed), teen die Duiwel (kwaad).

3:23 Soek gevegte, hoe groter hoe beter. Hoe groter die geveg, hoe meer punte kan jy vir jou kwytskelding verdien. Soek gevegte wat geveg moet word, tot voordeel van almal, nie net vir jou eie selfsugtige redes nie.

3:24 Al soek jy nie gevegte nie, sal hulle na jou toe kom. Daar is soveel onreg in hierdie wêreld, dat jy sekerlik daarteen sal opkom, en wanneer dit gebeur, sal dit jou stryd wees. Dit sal dan aan jou wees, of jy besluit om ten goede (God) te veg teen onreg (boos-Duiwel), en deur te wen, help om die wêreld 'n beter plek te maak, vir jouself en almal om in te woon, of om oor te gee **aan**, en te ly **onder**, die onreg, waardeur dit toegelaat word, om voort te gaan en te groei, wat die wêreld nog meer boos en onregverdig maak, vir jouself en almal anders om in te lewe en van te ly. Al wat nodig is vir die bose om te seëvier, is, vir diegene wat goed wil wees, om niks te doen om dit te keer nie.

3:25 As jy besluit om te veg; soos jy moet; sal elke geveg wat jy veg, jou oefen en voorberei vir die volgende een, wat groter en moeiliker sal wees en wat jou op sy beurt sal oplei vir die volgende een, wat nog groter sal wees, ensovoorts, teen mense wat meer en meer kragtig en boos is. Jy moet dit egter **NOOIT** persoonlik maak nie, of jou humeur verloor (self-**BEHEERSING**). Moenie kwaad word nie, word **VASBERADE**.

3:26 **ALWAYS** remain humble, even in victory, because you could not have won without God's help. Then, when you have passed the ultimate test, which is to be like Jesus; in thought; word and deed, at **ALL** times; under **ALL** circumstances; always doing for others; you can go home.

It is **that** simple!

3:27 It may be simple, but it is not **easy**. You have to **PROVE** yourself, and **fight** for your right to go home, against all odds; but with 100% faith, "The Force" will be with you, **always**, to protect you every step of **the way**, provided that you do **not LOSE** your faith, in His protection.

3:28 People say, "If there is a God, let Him prove it to me." Just who do they think that they are, that God should need to prove anything to them? It is they who are going to be executed, not God, and is exactly the same stupid, arrogant attitude, that got them sent here in the first-place. **IF** you apologize and have **REAL** faith, **THEN** God will prove, to each and every one of you, that He is real (John 7:17). You will not see Him, because you need to keep **FAITH**.

3:29 Human+beings, as you know them, are a combination of four things, and they are:-

1. A human-animal (the body that you are temporarily using) with its own separate life — human and **MORTAL** (John 3:6).
- 2 A soul (the **REAL** you) which is spirit/ energy - Venusian and **IMMORTAL** (John 3:6).
3. The Holy-Spirit i.e. The two telepathic voices that every
4. The Devil normal human+Being has in his head.

3:30 When a human baby is born, it has no soul, but it is alive and breathing, with its own **HUMAN** animal-life (Sura 15:30), **before** the soul enters the body. Some **never** have a soul, because they are so substandard that they are of no use, being unable to be used to teach a soul anything, not even humility. At the other end of the scale, a totally senile person is a living human-animal, left-alive, after the soul has left

3:26 Bly **ALTYD** nederig, selfs in oorwinning, want jy kon nie gewen het sonder God se hulp nie. Dan, wanneer jy die uiteindelijke toets geslaag het, dit is om soos Jesus te wees; in gedagte; woord en daad, te **ALLE** tye; onder **ALLE** omstandighede; altyd vir ander doen; kan jy huis toe gaan.

Dit is **so** eenvoudig!

3:27 Dit mag eenvoudig wees, maar dit is nie **maklik** nie. Jy moet jouself **BEWYS**, en vir jou reg **veg** om huis toe te gaan, teen alle kanse; maar met 100% geloof sal Die Krag/ "The Force" **altyd** met jou wees om jou elke tree van **die weg** te beskerm, mits jy **nie** jou geloof **VERLOOR** nie, in Sy beskerming.

3:28 Mense sê: "As daar 'n God is, laat Hy dit aan my bewys." Net wie dink hulle is hulle, dat God enigiets aan hulle moet bewys? Dit is hulle wat tereggestel gaan word, nie God nie, en is presies dieselfde dom, arrogante houding, wat hulle in die eerste-plek hierheen gestuur laat word het. **AS** jy om verskoning vra en **REGTE** geloof het, **DAN** sal God aan elkeen van julle bewys dat Hy werklik is (Joh. 7:17). Jy sal Hom nie sien nie, want jy moet **GELOOF** behou.

3:29 Mense+wesens, soos jy hulle ken, is 'n kombinasie van vier dinge, en hulle is:-

1. 'n Mens-dier (die liggaam wat jy tydelik gebruik) met sy eie aparte lewe — mens en **STERFLIK** (Joh. 3:6).
2. 'n Siel (die **WERKLIKE** jy) wat gees/ energie is - Venusies en **ONSTERFLIK** (Joh. 3:6).
3. Die Heilige-Gees d.w.s. Die twee telepatiese stemme wat
4. Die Duiwel elke normale mens+Wese in sy kop het.

3:30 Wanneer 'n menslike baba gebore is, het dit geen siel nie, maar dit is lewendig en asemhaalend, met sy eie **MENSLIKE** dierelewe (Sura 15:30), **voordat** die siel in die liggaam ingaan. Sommige het **nooit** 'n siel nie, want hulle is so ondermaats dat hulle van geen nut is nie, omdat hulle nie gebruik kan word om 'n siel iets te leer nie, nie eers nederigheid nie. Aan die ander kant van die skaal is 'n totaal seniele

it.

3:31 The human body is nothing more than a very sophisticated (by human-standards), organic living computer, that self-reproduces and self-repairs (if it is not **TOO** badly damaged). It is a combination of smaller computers, e.g. brain; kidneys; liver; etc., collectively making up the whole, pre-programmed to have selfish animal-instincts, that your soul **has** to learn to overcome. The physical human brain operates the body and its emotions, but your mind and its feelings belong to your soul. That is why Jesus said that the flesh is worthless, and that it is **only** the spirit (soul - the **REAL** you) that has value (John 3:6 & 6:63).

3:32 It would serve absolutely **no** useful purpose, for a soul to enter into a baby, whilst it is inside a woman's body, for months. The reason that a soul is placed inside a body, as has already been explained, is to learn, and it could not possibly learn anything, inside a baby that is inside a womb, inside a woman's body.

3:33 A short period of time after the baby's birth, it undergoes a change, and suddenly has recognition and awareness. **THAT** is when the soul has entered the body, along with the Holy-Spirit and the Devil (the enemy-within).

3:34 The Holy-Spirit, or g(o)od voice, is planted inside the human animal-body, with, and connected to the soul. It is the soul's telepathic connection with God. To try to simplify things, for you to be able to understand more easily; if you can think, for a moment, of God, as being like a master-computer and memory-bank (fountain of knowledge); with the Holy-Spirit, as the soul's connection and personal computer terminal, linked to the master one; by which, each soul is told and taught privately, individually and personally, what is good and what is evil, by the Lord; then you will have a better understanding of how things work.

persoon 'n lewende mens-dier, wat in die lewegaat is, nadat die siel dit verlaat het.

3:31 Die menslike liggaam is niks meer as 'n baie gesofistikeerde (volgens menslike-standaarde), organiese lewende rekenaar, wat self-reproduseer en self-herstel (as dit nie **TE** erg beskadig is nie). Dit is 'n kombinasie van kleiner rekenaars, bv. brein; niere; lewer; ens., wat gesamentlik die geheel uitmaak, vooraf geprogrammeer om selfsugtige dierlike-instinkte te hê, wat jou siel **moet** leer om oor te kom. Die fisiese menslike brein bedryf die liggaam en sy emosies, maar jou verstand en sy gevoelens behoort aan jou siel. Daarom het Jesus gesê dat die vlees waardeloos is, en dat dit **net** die gees (siel - die **WERKLIKE** jy) is wat waarde het (Joh. 3:6 & 6:63).

3:32 Dit sou absoluut **geen** nuttige doel dien vir 'n siel om maande lank in 'n baba in te gaan terwyl dit in 'n vrou se liggaam is nie. Die rede waarom 'n siel binne 'n liggaam geplaas word, soos reeds verduidelik, is om te leer, en dit kan onmoontlik enigiets leer, binne 'n baba wat binne 'n baarmoeder is, binne 'n vrou se liggaam.

3:33 'n Kort tydperk na die baba se geboorte ondergaan dit 'n verandering, en het skielik erkenning en bewustheid. **DIT** is wanneer die siel die liggaam binnegegaan het, saam met die Heilige-Gees en die Duiwel (die vyand-binne).

3:34 Die Heilige-Gees, of go(e)d stem, is in die menslike dier-liggaam geplant, met, en verbind met, die siel. Dit is die siel se telepatiese verbinding met God. Om dinge te probeer vereenvoudig, sodat jy makliker kan verstaan; as jy vir 'n oomblik aan God kan dink as 'n meester-rekenaar en geheuebank (fontein van kennis); met die Heilige-Gees, as die siel se verbinding en persoonlike rekenaarterminal, gekoppel aan die meester een; waardeur elke siel privaat, individueel en persoonlik vertel en geleer word wat goed en wat sleg is, deur die Here; dan sal jy 'n beter begrip hê van hoe dinge werk.

3:35 You can request and receive information from God, by learning to use your telepathic connection (the Holy-Spirit - 1st. John 2:27). "Seek and you will find", but **ONLY** if you seek with **ALL** your heart (Jeremiah 29:13), and in child-like humility.

3:36 Unfortunately, all you **ever** do is to ask Him to give you this, or that, or to do this, or that, for you. You **NEVER** ask Him what **YOU** can do for Him, do you? Isn't that very selfish, and one-sided?

3:37 The other voice, that everyone has in their head, and knows perfectly well is evil, is obviously the Devil's voice.

3:38 God will only answer your questions, **if** they are the right kind of questions, and **if** you ask Him in the right way, with the correct attitude, and then only if the answer will help you spiritually **not** materially (unless it will help you, in some way, to complete the task He has set you or is a genuine need, not a want). He will answer you, when you are **ready** for the answer, which may not be when **YOU** think you are ready for it.

3:39 You may get an answer immediately; or in an hour; or a week; a month; a year; or even ten or more, but you will get the answer **EXACTLY** when you **ARE** ready for it, and you will be reminded, as you are given the answer, of exactly when it was that you asked the question. Then you should realise, yourself, that when you asked the question, you weren't ready for the answer, and first had to be taught to understand the answer, and were only **ready** for the answer, when you were given it. That's when you really **ought** to say: "Thank You".

3:40 He will help you with **everything** you do, if you ask Him to, but He will not help you to do anything that is wrong for you, or anyone else.

3:41 So, if you don't get an answer, you are asking the wrong things, and/ or in the wrong way, or you are not yet ready for the answer.

3:35 Jy kan inligting van God versoek en ontvang, deur te leer om jou telepatiese verbinding te gebruik (die Heilige-Gees - 1ste Joh. 2:27). "Soek en jy sal vind", maar **NET** as jy met jou **HELE** hart soek (Jeremia 29:13), en in kinderlike nederigheid.

3:36 Ongelukkig, al wat julle **ooit** doen is om Hom te vra om vir jou dit of dat te gee, of om dit of dat vir jou te doen. Jy vra Hom **NOOIT** wat **JY** vir Hom kan doen nie, of hoe? Is dit nie baie selfsugtig en eensydig nie?

3:37 Die ander stem wat almal in hul kop het, en heeltemal goed weet, boos is, is natuurlik die stem van die Duiwel.

3:38 God sal jou vrae net beantwoord, **as** dit die regte soort vrae is, en **as** jy Hom op die regte manier, met die regte houding vra, en dan slegs as die antwoord jou geestelik **nie** materieel sal help nie (tensy dit jou op een of ander manier sal help om die taak te voltooi wat Hy jou gestel het of 'n opregte behoefte is, nie 'n begeerte nie). Hy sal jou antwoord, wanneer jy **gereed** is vir die antwoord, wat dalk nie wanneer **JY** dink jy is gereed daarvoor is nie.

3:39 Jy kan dadelik 'n antwoord kry; of in 'n uur; of 'n week; n maand; n jaar; of selfs tien of meer, maar jy sal die antwoord **PRESIES** kry wanneer jy gereed daarvoor **IS**, en jy sal, soos jy die antwoord gegee word, herinner word aan presies wanneer dit was dat jy die vraag gevra het. Dan moet jy self beseft dat toe jy die vraag gevra het, jy nie gereed vir die antwoord was nie, en eers geleer moes word om die antwoord te verstaan, en eers **gereed** was vir die antwoord, toe jy dit gegee is. Dit is wanneer jy regtig "Dankie" **behoort** te sê.

3:40 Hy sal jou met **alles** wat jy doen help, as jy Hom vra, maar Hy sal jou nie help om enigiets te doen wat vir jou of enigiemand anders verkeerd is nie.

3:41 Dus, as jy nie 'n antwoord kry nie, vra jy die verkeerde dinge, en/ of op die verkeerde manier, of jy is nog nie gereed vir die antwoord nie.

3:42 If and when you start to do His Will, He will also provide for you materially, but only if you **BELIEVE** He will, and then only what you **need**, to be able to do His Will, and probably not what you **want**, which would be wrong for you. If you have more than you **need**, someone else (Satan) is paying you. Learn to want only what you need to be able to do His Will.

3:43 God will only give you what you need, and no more, so that He can keep you on a short leash and under control, to enable Him to guide you, more efficiently. If He gave you more than you need, He would lose control of you and you may go astray, being then less dependent on His supply continuing. This short leash situation also lets Him test your faith, to the last second, before He supplies your need. If you are doing His work, He knows what you are going to need, before you do, and is already arranging the supply, before you even feel the need.

3:44 That is why Jesus told the man who wanted to be perfect, that, as well as keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, as he said he had done all his life, he must sell his possessions and give the money to the poor (the “poor” was the disciples’ collective purse, kitty or bag, that Judas kept - John 12:6), thereby placing himself completely in God’s hands, because **only then** could God teach, provide for and **control** him efficiently (Matt.19:21).

3:45 When you work for Him, and thereby your own salvation, it is a partnership - you have to complete the task, and He has to supply the tools and materials. He will, otherwise, how could He expect you to finish the job?

3:46 You just have to have faith, and trust Him. He will not fail you, but He will make you wait, until the last second, to test your faith, in Him and His supply.

3:47 It is like being on a magical mystery tour, and can take you anywhere on Earth, wherever He can use you and teach you best. It is **FUN** and magic; **REAL** magic.

3:42 As en wanneer jy begin om Sy Wil te doen, sal Hy ook materieel vir jou voorsien, maar net as jy **GLO** Hy sal, en dan net wat jy **nodig** het, om Sy Wil te kan doen, en waarskynlik nie wat jy wil **hê** nie, wat vir jou verkeerd sou wees. As jy meer het as wat jy **nodig** het, betaal iemand anders (Satan) jou. Leer om net te wil hê wat jy nodig het om Sy Wil te kan doen.

3:43 God sal vir jou gee net wat jy nodig het, en nie meer nie, sodat Hy jou aan 'n kort leiband en onder beheer kan hou, om Hom in staat te stel om jou, meer doeltreffend, te lei. As Hy vir jou meer sou gee as wat jy nodig het, sou Hy beheer oor jou verloor en jy kan dalk op 'n dwaalweg gaan, en dan minder afhanklik wees daarvan dat Sy voorraad voortgaan. Hierdie kort leiband situasie laat Hom ook jou geloof toets, tot op die laaste sekonde, voordat Hy in jou behoefte voorsien. As jy Sy werk doen, weet Hy wat jy gaan nodig hê, voor jy dit doen, en is reeds besig om die voorraad te reël, voordat jy die behoefte eers voel.

3:44 Daarom het Jesus vir die man wat volmaak wou wees, gesê dat hy, behalwe om die **GEBOOIE** te onderhou, soos hy gesê het hy sy hele lewe lank gedoen het, moet hy sy besittings verkoop en die geld aan die armes gee (die “arm” was die dissipels se kollektiewe beursie, sak, wat Judas gehou het - Joh. 12:6), en homself daardeur heeltemal in God se hande plaas, want **eers dan** kon God hom doeltreffend leer, voorsien en **beheer** (Matt.19:21).

3:45 Wanneer jy vir Hom werk, en daardeur jou eie verlossing, is dit 'n vennootskap - jy moet die taak voltooi, en Hy moet die gereedskap en materiaal verskaf. Hy sal, anders, hoe kan Hy van jou verwag om die werk klaar te maak?

3:46 Jy moet net geloof hê, en Hom vertrou. Hy sal jou nie in die steek laat nie, maar Hy sal jou laat wag, tot die laaste sekonde, om jou geloof, in Hom en Sy voorsiening, te toets.

3:47 Dit is soos om op 'n magiese raaiseltoer te wees, en kan jou enige plek op Aarde neem, waar Hy jou ook al kan gebruik en jou die beste kan leer. Dit is **PRET** en magies; **REGTE** magie.

3:48 God **HAS to** provide for you, and for you to eat and drink, in order “to keep body and soul together.”

3:49 So a human-animal-body is **ONLY** a prison-cell for the soul, within a prison (Earth), millions of miles from home - a maximum security, but open-prison, from which **NO-ONE** has **EVER** escaped, and from which no-one ever will.

3:50 That is why mankind, even if allowed, would never find “human” life anywhere, except on this planet. There is life throughout the Universe, but not human-life, because the human body is not needed anywhere else, except on this prison-planet, to serve the sole purpose for which it was designed and created.

3:51 God created the human+being (human-animal-body+soul) so that He can **DISCIPLInE** the soul (Being), and punish it, if/ when it does wrong. A soul, in its free state, is energy and therefore invisible (to the **human**-eye). It does not feel heat; cold; hunger; thirst or **PAIN** (in any and all of its various forms), and therefore can not be punished and **DISCIPLInEd**, only destroyed. Unlike humans, it has no needs (Rev. 7:16).

3:52 It is not possible to teach an evil soul, in its free state, to be good, by sending it to bed with no supper, because it does **not** get hungry. It is not possible to smack its backside, because it does not have one, and, in any case, it does **not** feel pain.

3:53 The soul is normally locked inside the human-animal-body, for the lifetime of the body, and is locked-in, in such a way, that it becomes an integral part of the body (Rev. 3:7), and therefore feels whatever the body feels. Then, by inflicting pain on the body, the **SOUL** feels it, and so, can be punished, to varying, but exact degrees, depending upon what it deserves, by the various types and severities of pain, e.g. physical; mental; heart-ache; hardship; disabilities and deformities; etc.

3:48 God **MOET** vir jou sorg, en vir jou om te eet en te drink, om “liggaam en siel bymekaar te hou”.

3:49 So 'n mens-dier-liggaam is **SLEGS** 'n gevangenes-sel vir die siel, binne 'n gevangenes (Aarde), miljoene myle van die huis af - 'n maksimum sekuriteit, maar oop-gevangenes, waaruit **NIEMAND OOIT** ontsnap het nie, en waaruit niemand ooit sal nie.

3:50 Dit is hoekom die mensdom, al sou dit toegelaat word, nêrens “menslike” lewe sou vind nie, behalwe op hierdie planeet. Daar is lewe regdeur die Heelal, maar nie menslike-lewe nie, want die menslike liggaam is nêrens anders nodig nie, behalwe op hierdie gevangenis-planeet, om die uitsluitlike doel te dien waarvoor dit ontwerp en geskep is.

3:51 God het die mens+wese (mens-dier-liggaam+siel) geskape sodat Hy die siel (Wese) kan **DISSIP(E)Lineer** en dit kan straf, as/ wanneer dit verkeerd doen. 'n Siel, in sy vrye toestand, is energie en daarom onsigbaar (vir die **menslike**-oog). Dit voel nie hitte nie; koud; honger; dors of **PYN** (in enige en al sy verskillende vorme), en kan dus nie gestraf en **geDISSIP(E)Lineer** word nie, net vernietig word. Anders as mense, het dit geen behoeftes nie (Op. 7:16).

3:52 Dit is nie moontlik om 'n bose siel in sy vrye toestand te leer om goed te wees nie, deur dit sonder aandete bed toe te stuur, want dit kry **nie** honger nie. Dit is nie moontlik om sy agterkant te slaan nie, want dit het nie een nie, en dit voel in elk geval **nie** pyn nie.

3:53 Die siel is normaalweg opgesluit in die mens-dier-liggaam, vir die leeftyd van die liggaam, en is op so 'n wyse in-opgesluit dat dit 'n integrale deel van die liggaam word (Op. 3:7), en voel dus wat die liggaam ook al voel. Dan, deur pyn aan die liggaam toe te dien, voel die **SIEL** dit, en so, kan gestraf word, in verskillende, maar presiese grade, afhangende van wat dit verdien het, deur die verskillende tipes en erns van pyn, bv. fisies; verstandelike; hartpyn; swaarkry; gestremdhede en misvormings; ens.

3:54 This is all designed to teach humility, and the destroying of "Self" (selfishness). All pain is attached to the "Self"; when the "Self" goes, so does all pain. Life is a perpetual crucifixion, designed to destroy your selfishness; greed and materialism.

3:55 God talks to the soul by telepathy, using the good voice, which is the same voice that Satan, using the **LIES** of religions and superstitious-nonsense, has deceived you all into believing is your conscience. It is **NOT** your conscience; it is God talking to each and every one of you, by telepathy, via your connection - the Holy-Spirit.

3:56 Many of you say, "Why doesn't God talk to **ME**?" He does! To each and every one of you, but **YOU** don't **LISTEN** to Him.

3:57 **YOUR** real conscience is **YOU**, and what **you decide to do** in a test. When Satan tempts you, and God tells you, with His good voice, **NOT** to do what he says, and that what Satan says is wrong, what you then decide to do, is your conscience. **YOU** are your conscience, **NOT** the good voice, and you are each, independently, responsible for **YOUR** own soul. It doesn't matter what **EVERYONE** else does, they are not responsible for **YOUR** soul. **YOU ARE! THEY** are responsible for **THEIRS**, whether they believe it or not.

3:58 Satan talks to your animal body, and has deceived you into thinking that you are no more than a crude, smelly animal, with obscene body-functions, when you are really spirit, and only temporarily imprisoned in the crude, animal body that you are using, at the moment, which has to eat; go to the toilet; get old and wrinkled and die; etc.

3:59 You seem to **want** to believe Satan, and that you are no better than a smelly animal. You don't seem to want to be divine again.

3:60 Satan tries to talk you into enjoying what feels physically good, to the animal, e.g. sex; egotism; materialism; selfishness; competition and superiority; the inflicting of pain; killing; beating; depravity and perversion; etc., to try to get you as low as he is, so that you will **NEVER**

3:54 Dit is alles ontwerp om nederigheid te leer, en die vernietiging van "Self" (selfsug). Alle pyn is geheg aan die "Self"; wanneer die "Self" gaan, gaan alle pyn ook. Die lewe is 'n ewige kruisiging, ontwerp om jou selfsug te vernietig; hebsug en materialisme.

3:55 God praat deur telepatie met die siel, deur die goeie stem te gebruik, wat dieselfde stem is wat Satan, met behulp van die **LEUENS** van godsdienste en bygelowige-onsin, julle almal mislei het om te glo dat dit julle gewete is. Dit is **NIE** jou gewete nie; dit is God wat met elkeen van julle praat, deur telepatie, deur julle verbinding - die Heilige-Gees.

3:56 Baie van julle sê: "Waarom praat God nie met **MY** nie?" Hy doen! Aan elkeen van julle, maar **JULLE LUISTER** nie na Hom nie.

3:57 **JOU** ware gewete is **JY**, en wat **jy besluit om te doen** in 'n toets. Wanneer Satan jou versoek, en God vir jou sê, met Sy goeie stem, om **NIE** te doen wat hy sê nie, en dat dit wat Satan sê verkeerd is, wat jy dan besluit om te doen, is jou gewete. **JY** is jou gewete, **NIE** die goeie stem nie, en julle is elkeen, onafhanklik, verantwoordelik vir **JOU** eie siel. Dit maak nie saak wat **ALMAL** anders doen nie, hulle is nie verantwoordelik vir **JOU** siel nie. **JY IS! HULLE** is verantwoordelik vir **HULLE**, of hulle dit glo of nie.

3:58 Satan praat met jou diere-liggaam en het jou mislei om te dink dat jy niks meer is as 'n kru, stinkende dier, met onweloweglike liggaamsfunksies, wanneer jy werklik gees is, en net tydelik in die kru, dierlike liggaam gevange gehou word, wat jy op die oomblik gebruik, wat moet eet; toilet toe gaan; oud en verrimpeld word, en sterf; ens.

3:59 Dit lyk of julle Satan **wil** glo, en dat julle niks beter is as 'n stinkende dier nie. Dit lyk nie of julle weer goddelik wil wees nie.

3:60 Satan probeer jou om te praat om te geniet wat fisies goed voel, vir die dier, bv. seks; egoïsme; materialisme; selfsug; mededinging en meerderwaardigheid; die toedien van pyn; doodmaak; slaan; verdorwenheid en perversie; ens., om jou so laag soos hom te probeer kry,

be able to go home, and he is the serpent, always eating dust - as low as you can get (Genesis 3:14).

3:61 You, being really spirit, will never get true and lasting joy, or satisfaction, from animal-pleasures, as nice as they can be. It is self-defeating and a vicious-circle. The more you try, the more you feel you need, and the worse things become. A perfect example of this is nymphomania, where the subject confuses love with sex, which, being animal, does **NOT** bring true satisfaction and spiritual fulfillment. Satan then (from within) deceives them into thinking, that, if they get enough sex, they will be fulfilled, and they try desperately to get enough sex. Unfortunately, Satan is a liar, and has tricked them, once again, and they run around desperately, in a vicious-circle. The more sex they get, the less fulfilled they feel, so they try even harder and harder, becoming more and more lost; lonely; desperate and confused.

3:62 You are not an animal, you are spirit. Animal pleasures alone will **NEVER** satisfy your soul's (your) **need** for spiritual love, and fulfillment.

3:63 God, the source of spiritual love (God is love), is the answer to **EVERY** question, problem, or illness in **your** life. Once you have found God, and acknowledge Him, as your Father, you automatically have the solution to every problem and illness, so long as you have "**DIRECT**" contact, and do what He tells you to do (His Will).

3:64 **Learn to know** the **difference**, between **REAL** love and animal sex or lust!

3:65 The reason, or logic, behind God designing human+beings, is that the soul has to **overcome** and **control** the animal, then use it to **give** love (spiritual and pure) and affection (human), and to always do for the benefit of everyone. You have to **overcome** both the animal and spiritual **SELFishness**, thereby making it twice as difficult to achieve, and so, consequently, making the end result twice as effective.

sodat jy **NOOIT** huis toe sal kan gaan nie, en hy is die slang, wat altyd stof eet - so laag as wat jy kan kry (Genesis 3:14).

3:61 Jy, wat werklik gees is, sal nooit ware en blywende vreugde, of bevrediging, uit diere-pleisiere kry nie, so lekker as wat dit kan wees. Dit is selfvernietigend en 'n bose-kringloop. Hoe meer jy probeer, hoe meer voel jy dat jy nodig het, en hoe erger word dinge. 'n Perfekte voorbeeld hiervan is nimfomanie, waar die onderwerp liefde met seks verwar, wat, synde dier is, **NIE** ware bevrediging en geestelike vervulling bring nie. Satan mislei hulle dan (van binne) om te dink dat, as hulle genoeg seks kry, hulle vervul sal word, en hulle probeer desperaat om genoeg seks te kry. Ongelukkig is Satan 'n leuenaar, en het hulle weereens bedrieg, en hulle hardloop desperaat rond, in 'n bose-kringloop. Hoe meer seks hulle kry, hoe minder vervul voel hulle, so hulle probeer nog harder en harder, raak al hoe meer verlore; eensaam; desperaat en verward.

3:62 Jy is nie 'n dier nie, jy is gees. Diereplezier alleen sal **NOOIT** jou siel (jou) **behoefte** aan geestelike liefde, en vervulling, bevredig nie.

3:63 God, die bron van geestelike liefde (God is liefde), is die antwoord op **ELKE** vraag, probleem of siekte in **jou** lewe. Sodra jy God gevind het, en Hom erken, as jou Vader, het jy outomaties die oplossing vir elke probleem en siekte, solank jy "**DIREKTE**" kontak het, en doen wat Hy vir jou sê om te doen (Sy Wil).

3:64 **Leer** om die **verskil** te **ken**, tussen **WARE** liefde en diereseks of wellus!

3:65 Die rede, of logika, agter God se mense+wesens ontwerp, is dat die siel die dier moet **oorwin** en **beheer**, en dit dan gebruik om liefde (geestelik en rein) en geneetheid (menslik) te **gee**, en om altyd te doen vir die voordeel van almal. Jy moet beide die dierlike en geestelike **SELFsugtigheid oorkom**, en sodoende dit twee keer so moeilik maak om te bereik, en dus, gevolglik, die eindresultaat twee keer so effektief maak.

3:66 This was the demonstration given by Christ, on the cross, when he controlled the animal that he was temporarily using, which was made by Mary's body, with God's help, and then used it, for the benefit of everyone on Earth, by taking upon himself the sins of the whole world. He controlled it and used it, to the extent, that he "**VOLUNTARILY**" suffered the agony of the cross, giving up his human-life, to show people the **ULTIMATE** example - destroying the self, with **PERFECT CONTROL**, voluntarily, for the benefit of others. The **PERFECT** example of **UNSELFISHNESS**. **YOU** must learn that degree of **CONTROL**.

3:67 Two thousand years and **NO-ONE** understands what the demonstration of the cross **REALLY** means. The cross is not to be worn around your neck. It is to be worn inside. Hold out your arms, horizontally, look in a mirror, and you will see your cross. Your cross is your selfishness, that you **must** overcome and **destroy**. The cross of "**SELF-sacrifice**", i.e. voluntary destruction of your own **SELFISHNESS**, by the giving-up, of your own human, material interests, for the benefit of everyone else's spiritual well-being, thereby setting a good example, for others to follow, by your **DEEDS NOT WORDS**.

3:68 "I am The Way, follow me", which did not mean getting up off your backside, and following him down the street. It means that Jesus is the way, that you all have to be, before you can follow him back to heaven (home).

3:69 To do that, you must ask yourself, 24 hours a day, in every situation, what would Jesus do; say; or think, in this situation? Then, before doing; saying or thinking anything, you must wait and listen for, and to, the good voice, then go forwards, guided and protected, to victory.

3:70 Whilst in incredible agony, Jesus said, "Forgive them (you, all of you), because they do not know what they are doing." The people did not know what they were doing, because they were "out of control", and in Satan's control,

3:66 Dit was die demonstrasie wat Christus aan die kruis gegee het toe hy die dier wat hy tydelik gebruik het, wat deur Maria se liggaam gemaak is, met God se hulp, beheer het, en dit toe gebruik het, tot voordeel van almal op Aarde, deur die sondes van die hele wêreld op hom te neem. Hy het dit beheer en dit gebruik tot die mate dat hy "**VRYWILLIG**" die pyn van die kruis gely het, sy menselewe prysgegee het, om mense die **UITENDELIKE** voorbeeld te wys - om die self te vernietig, met **PERFEKTE BEHEER**, vrywillig, tot voordeel van ander. Die **PERFEKTE** voorbeeld van **ONSELFSIGHEID**. **JY** moet **daardie** mate van **BEHEER** leer.

3:67 Tweeduisend jaar en **NIEMAND** verstaan wat die demonstrasie van die kruis **REGTIG** beteken nie. Die kruis moet nie om jou nek gedra word nie. Dit moet binne gedra word. Hou jou arms horisontaal uit, kyk in 'n spieël, en jy sal jou kruis sien. Jou kruis is jou selfsug, wat jy **moet** oorwin en **vernietig**. Die kruis van "**SELF-opoffering**", d.w.s. vrywillige vernietiging van jou eie **SELSUG**, deur die prysgee, van jou eie menslike, materiële belange, tot voordeel van almal anders se geestelike welsyn, en daardeur 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel, vir ander om te volg, deur jou **DADE NIE WOORDE** nie.

3:68 "Ek is Die Weg, volg my", wat nie beteken het om van jou agterkant af op te staan en hom in die straat af te volg nie. Dit beteken dat Jesus die weg is, wat julle almal moet wees, voordat julle hom kan volg terug na die hemel toe (huis toe).

3:69 Om dit te doen, moet jy jouself, 24 uur per dag, in elke situasie afvra, wat sou Jesus doen; sê; of dink, in hierdie situasie? Dan, voor jy iets doen; sê; of dink, moet jy wag en luister vir, en na, die goeie stem, en dan vorentoe gaan, gelei en beskerm, na oorwinning.

3:70 Terwyl Jesus in ongelooflike pyn was, het hy gesê: "Vergewe hulle (julle, almal van julle), want hulle weet nie wat hulle doen nie." Die mense het nie geweet wat hulle doen nie, want hulle was "buite beheer", en in Satan se beheer,

and that is the very reason why Jesus came, to show “**The Way (home)**”, in the first-place. The people were “out of control”, because they could not control the animals, that they were locked inside of and using, and had been deceived by Satan, who used their religious arrogance against them.

3:71 God talks to the soul, and tells it how to be good. Satan talks to the human-animal-body, that you are using, and tries to get it, to make you do what is wrong for your soul (real you). Your soul (**you**) could easily control the body you are using, if it were not for Satan. However, because Satan is more powerful than you are, you **alone** can **never** beat him. That is **why** you **need** God’s help, 24 hours a day, and direct-contact, in order to get it, so that you can do His Will.

3:72 Once you have God’s help, He controls Satan, leaving you free to control your animal and spiritual selves, and things become a lot easier. As you progress, you become more and more dependent on God, and become a “child of God” (adopted), until depending on Him becomes second-nature, and, as He helps you, your faith in, and love for Him, continually increase, and, with that, your inner-peace.

3:73 The more progress you make, the happier and more relaxed you become. Real happiness — spiritual joy and spiritual satisfaction in your own progress, and achievements, both physical and spiritual. As you progress, the tests become more difficult, so the more you **need** God’s help, as Satan tries harder and harder to pull you back.

3:74 Eventually, you actually get to **KNOW** God, as a person, and at that point, it is no longer a belief, but a **knowledge** and loving personal-relationship, of Father and child.

3:75 As you are getting to **know** God, Satan will be trying harder and harder to pull you back; so you will also get to know **him**; how he operates and just **how** evil; sick and insane he really is; from what he does and says to you to try to frighten, or bribe you, into stopping. Once you

en dit is juis die rede hoekom Jesus gekom het om "**Die Weg (huis toe)**" te wys, in die eerste-plek. Die mense was “buite beheer”, omdat hulle nie die diere kon beheer nie, wat hulle binne-in gesluit is en gebruik, en is mislei deur Satan, wat hul godsdienstige arrogansie teen hulle gebruik het.

3:71 God praat met die siel en sê vir dit hoe om goed te wees. Satan praat met die mens-dier-liggaam, wat jy gebruik, en probeer om dit te kry, om jou te laat doen wat verkeerd is vir jou siel (regte jy). Jou siel (**jy**) kon maklik die liggaam, wat jy gebruik, beheer, as dit nie vir Satan was nie. Omdat Satan egter magtiger as jy is, kan jy **alleen** hom **nooit** klop nie. **Daarom** het jy God se hulp **nodig**, 24 uur per dag, en direkte-kontak, om dit te kry, sodat jy Sy Wil kan doen.

3:72 Sodra jy God se hulp het, beheer Hy Satan, en laat Hy jou vry om jou dierlike en geestelike self te beheer, en dinge word baie makliker. Soos jy vorder, word jy meer en meer afhanklik van God, en word jy 'n "kind van God" (aangeneem), totdat dit tweede-natuur word om op Hom te vertrou, en, soos Hy jou help, vermeerder jou geloof in, en liefde vir Hom, voortdurend, en daarmee saam jou innerlike-vrede.

3:73 Hoe meer vordering jy maak, hoe gelukkiger en meer ontspanne word jy. Ware geluk - geestelike vreugde en geestelike bevrediging in jou eie vordering, en prestasies, beide fisies en geestelik. Soos jy vorder, word die toetse moeiliker, so hoe meer het jy God se hulp **nodig**, omdat Satan al hoe harder probeer om jou terug te trek.

3:74 Uiteindelik leer jy as mens, God eintlik **KEN**, en op daardie stadium is dit nie meer 'n geloof nie, maar 'n **kennis** en liefdevolle persoonlike-verhouding, van Vader en kind.

3:75 Soos jy God leer **ken**, sal Satan harder en harder probeer om jou terug te trek; so sal jy ook **hom** leer ken; hoe hy opereer, en net **hoe** boos; siek en kranksinnig, hy regtig is; van wat hy doen en vir jou sê om jou te probeer bang maak, of om te koop, om op te hou. Sodra jy

know Satan, and exactly how he operates, you will then be able to beat him - you have to **know** your enemy, **before** you can beat him.

3:76 The more you get to know God, the more you see how awe-inspiringly-wonderful; loving; wise; compassionate and merciful He is, and the more you wonder, how you ever managed to be so blind. You also wonder how you ever managed to live without Him, and His “divine” love, surrounding and protecting you from **all** ills.

3:77 You will then learn to love, and enjoy, doing His Will, and receive the reward of ever-increasing spiritual, and therefore true happiness - joy, that **no man** can take away from you. **Then** you will be so full of love, peace and joy, that you will actually **KNOW** what it feels like, and therefore the **TRUE** meaning of, “my cup overflows (runneth over)”, and fully understand, and **LIVE** Psalm 23.

3:78 It is wonderful beyond words, to stand, or live, in the “Valley of the Shadow of Death” and fear nothing, and no-one, knowing that; as long as you believe; He **will** protect you. Serenity is not freedom from the storm, but peace; brought about by **TRUE** faith; amidst the storm.

3:79 This kind of peace and joy is not temporary, and fleeting, like silly human peace and happiness; it is eternal, like your soul (providing you survive the Last-Day), and no-one can take it away from you, except you yourself, if you lose your faith.

3:80 The Torah, New Testament and Koran are **NOT** religious Books: they are a guide to going home.

3:81 Many people think that if they live, what they consider to be a good life, then God will, or **should** help them.

3:82 It does **not** work that way, **because** only God knows what **is** good. You are bad, or you would not be here, and so is your judgement.

3:83 If you do what **you think** is good, it is usually wrong, not only for yourself, but for those around you, and the good of **ALL**. God,

Satan ken, en presies hoe hy opereer, sal jy hom dan kan klop - jy moet jou vyand **ken**, **voordat** jy hom kan klop.

3:76 Hoe meer jy God leer ken, hoe meer sien jy hoe ontsagwekkend-wonderlik; liefdevol; wys; deernisvol en genadig Hy is, en hoe meer wonder jy, hoe jy dit ooit reggekry het om so blind te wees. Jy wonder ook hoe jy dit ooit reggekry het om sonder Hom en Sy “goddelike” liefde te geleef het, wat jou omring en teen **alle** euwels beskerm het.

3:77 Jy sal dan leer om lief te hê, en te geniet, om Sy Wil te doen, en die beloning ontvang van steeds-toenemende geestelike, en dus ware geluk - vreugde, wat **geen mens** van jou kan wegneem nie. **Dan** sal jy so vol liefde, vrede en vreugde wees, dat jy eintlik sal **WEET** hoe dit voel, en daarom die **WARE** betekenis van, “my beker loop oor”, en ten volle sal verstaan, en Psalm 23 **LEEF**.

3:78 Dit is wonderlik sonder woorde, om in die “Vallei van die Doodskaduwee” te staan, of te lewe, en niks te vrees nie, en niemand, dit wetend; solank jy glo; **sal** Hy jou beskerm. Rustigheid is nie vryheid van die storm nie, maar vrede; tot stand gebring deur **WARE** geloof; te midde van die storm.

3:79 Hierdie soort vrede en vreugde is nie tydelik, en vlugtig, soos sinneloose menslike vrede en geluk nie; dit is ewig, soos jou siel (mits jy die Laaste-Dag oorleef), en niemand kan dit van jou wegneem nie, behalwe jy self, as jy jou geloof verloor.

3:80 Die Tora, Nuwe Testament en Koran is **NIE** godsdienstige boeke nie: dit is 'n gids om huis toe te gaan.

3:81 Baie mense dink dat as hulle, wat hulle beskou, as 'n goeie lewe, leef, dan sal, of **moet**, God hulle help.

3:82 Dit werk **nie** so nie, **want** net God weet wat goed **is**. Julle is sleg, of julle sou nie hier gewees het nie, en so is julle oordeel.

3:83 As jy doen wat **jy dink** goed is, is dit gewoonlik verkeerd, nie net vir jouself nie, maar vir diegene rondom jou, en die goeie van

being unselfish, always does what is best for all concerned, and not just for one individual. What you **think** is good, may be good for your body, but not for your soul, which is actually the **REAL** you, and the only thing of **real** importance. Why do you think God went to all this trouble, to try to save your soul, instead of just executing you, if you are only a human-animal, that has to die anyway?

3:84 The Lord sent **you** here, and He is the **only** one who knows **EXACTLY** what each soul **has to** learn, on an individual basis, and therefore, He is the **ONLY** one who can teach you. **THAT** is why organized-religions are **totally** wrong, because they build a wall between you and God, preventing your direct-contact, and your free thinking and reasoning process. This is exactly what Satan wants, and that is why he invented organized-religions.

NEVER under-estimate Satan!!!

3:85 If you do what **you** want to do, you are running in circles, doing yourself and no-one else any good, being lost and confused; going nowhere; continually hurting yourself and others; suffering; and Satan will lead you astray and into "The Fire."

3:86 The shortest distance between two points is a straight line, and, if you do God's Will, and let Him teach you and help you, you will then be going in a **straight** line. You will also no longer be trying to swim against the flow, and arrive "home"; in the shortest possible time; with the least possible **waste** of effort. He will even supply, directly, the energy "Force", for you to do what He wants you to do, to make it even easier for you, and He will cheer you on to victory.

3:87 God does not want **you** to be here, He wants **you** to learn to be good and come home, as soon as possible. That is all that He has always wanted of **you**. God is very sad, because He misses **you** and wants you to come home, but He can **not** let **you** come home, **until** He is **CERTAIN** that **you** will be good, and not cause any more trouble, or hurt anyone (Micah 6:8).

ALMAL. Omdat God onselfsugtig is, doen God altyd wat die beste is vir almal betrokke, en nie net vir een individu nie. Wat jy **dink** goed is, is dalk goed vir jou liggaam, maar nie vir jou siel nie, wat eintlik die **WARE** jy is, en die enigste ding van **werklike** belang. Hoekom dink jy het God al hierdie moeite gedoen om jou siel te probeer red, in plaas daarvan om jou net tereg te stel, as jy maar net 'n mens-dier is, wat in elk geval moet sterf?

3:84 Die Here het **jou** hierheen gestuur, en Hy is die **enigste** een wat **PRESIES** weet wat elke siel **moet** leer, op 'n individuele basis, en daarom is Hy die **ENIGSTE** een wat jou kan leer. **DAAROM** is georganiseerde-godsdienste **totaal** verkeerd, want hulle bou 'n muur tussen jou en God, wat jou direkte-kontak en jou vrye denke en redenasieproses verhoed. Dit is presies wat Satan wil hê, en daarom het hy georganiseerde-godsdienste uitgevind.

MOET Satan NOOIT onderskat nie!!!

3:85 As jy doen wat **jy** wil, hardloop jy in sirkels, en doen jouself en niemand anders goed nie, terwyl jy verdwaald en verward is; en nêrens gaan nie; om jouself en ander voortdurend seer te maak; lyding; en Satan sal jou op 'n dwaalspoor lei en in "Die Vuur" in.

3:86 Die kortste afstand tussen twee punte is 'n reguit lyn, en as jy God se Wil doen, en Hom jou laat leer en help, sal jy dan in 'n **reguit** lyn gaan. Jy sal ook nie meer teen die stroom probeer swem nie, en "huis toe" aankom; in die kortste moontlike tyd; met die minste moontlike **vermorsing** van moeite. Hy sal selfs direk die energie Krag/ "Force" verskaf vir jou om te doen wat Hy wil hê jy moet doen, om dit vir jou nog makliker te maak, en Hy sal jou aanmoedig tot oorwinning.

3:87 God wil nie hê **jy** moet hier wees nie, Hy wil hê **jy** moet leer om goed te wees en so gou moontlik huis toe te kom. Dit is al wat Hy nog altyd van **jou** wou hê. God is baie hartseer, want Hy mis **jou** en wil hê jy moet huis toe kom, maar Hy kan **jou nie** huis toe laat kom nie, **totdat** Hy **SEKER** is dat **jy** goed sal wees, en nie meer moeilikheid sal veroorsaak, of iemand

3:88 Home has many names here, like: Heaven; Nirvana; Valhalla; Utopia; Zion; The Happy Hunting Ground; Paradise; etc., but it is **not** an ideological, abstract place, it is the Morning Star, which is a **real, physical** planet.

3:89 How can **you** do God's Will, unless **you** tell Him that you **want** to do His Will, and ask Him to tell **you** exactly what He wants **you** to do, second by second?

3:90 Ask Him privately, with thoughts, not words, and listen for His reply in your mind. Also ask Him to revitalize your Holy-Spirit, and reinforce it. Ask Him to come inside **you**, and give you the strength, to be able to do His Will and overcome Satan, by teaching you how to use "The Force".

3:91 No human Prophet can be with you **all of** the time, to teach you, only God can do that, and He will, if you ask Him to. He is waiting patiently, for **you** to ask. You are **NEVER** alone, you just can not see your guardian angels, but they can see you, and they know **exactly** what you are doing; thinking or saying, every second of your life (Job 42:2).

3:92 Amongst Lucifer's followers, there were many weak-willed souls, who were misled by him and deceived, by his lies, into fighting against God. There were others, who were really his friends and accomplices, who had helped him plan and organize the rebellion, and who fought eagerly with him, for their own **selfish** reasons.

3:93 Here in prison, God wanted good to overcome evil, so He used the natural-supremacy of the male-species, and locked Satan's friends into female human-animals, and the less evil souls into male human-animals, so that the males, being stronger, could control the females, and teach them to be less evil and selfish (1st. Corinthians 11:3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-12).

3:94 **Before** we go any further, and some of you **WRONGLY** decide that I must be a woman-

sal seermaak nie (Miga 6:8).

3:88 Huis het baie name hier, soos: Hemel; Nirvana; Valhalla; Utopie; Sion; Die Gelukkige Jagveld; Paradys; ens., maar dit is **nie** 'n ideologiese, abstrakte plek nie, dit is die Môrester, wat 'n **regte, fisiese** planeet is.

3:89 Hoe kan **jy** God se Wil doen, tensy **jy** vir Hom sê dat jy Sy Wil **wil** doen, en Hom vra om vir **jou** presies te sê wat Hy wil hê **jy** moet doen, sekonde vir sekonde?

3:90 Vra Hom privaat, met gedagtes, nie woorde nie, en luister na Sy antwoord in jou gedagtes. Vra Hom ook om jou Heilige-Gees te laat herleef en dit te versterk. Vra Hom om tot in **jou** binneste in te kom, en jou die sterkte te gee, om Sy Wil te kan doen en Satan te oorwin, deur jou te leer hoe om Die Krag/ "The Force" te gebruik.

3:91 Geen menslike profeet kan **healtyd** by jou wees om jou te leer nie, net God kan dit doen, en Hy sal, as jy Hom vra. Hy wag geduldig vir **jou** om te vra. Jy is **NOOIT** alleen nie, jy kan net nie jou beskermengele sien nie, maar hulle kan jou sien, en hulle weet **presies** wat jy doen; dink of sê, elke sekonde van jou lewe (Job 42:2).

3:92 Onder Lucifer se volgelinge was daar baie siele met swak-wil, wat deur hom mislei en deur sy leuens mislei is, om teen God te veg. Daar was ander, wat werklik sy vriende en medepligtiges was, wat hom gehelp het om die rebellie te beplan en te organiseer, en wat gretig saam met hom geveg het, om hul eie **selfsugtige** redes.

3:93 Hier in die gevangenes wou God hê dat die goeie die bose moes oorwin, daarom het Hy die natuurlike-oppergesag van die manlike-spesies gebruik, en Satan se vriende in vroulike mense-diere opgesluit en die minder bose siele in manlike mense-diere, sodat die manne mense-diere, wat sterker was, die vroue kon beheer, en hulle leer om minder boos en selfsugtig te wees (1 Korintiërs 11:3 & 1 Timoteus 2:11-12).

3:94 **Voordat** ons verder gaan, en sommige van julle **VERKEERD** besluit dat ek 'n vrouehater

hater, let me state the **true** fact, i.e. that I **LOVE** women, more than any man that has **ever** lived. I will explain the illogicality of your wrong-assumption to you (if you make it), at the end of this chapter, so, for now, please just allow me the benefit of the doubt, accept what I say, and continue reading; for your own good.

3:95 A soul (the real you) has no sex! It is the body, that the soul is temporarily using, that has a sex, so you - the soul - are neither male nor female, nor even human.

3:96 If and when, a soul, locked-inside a female-body, learns to be a perfect woman; in God's eyes, not yours; it has then **earned** promotion, and the right to be locked-inside a male-body, in its next human-lifetime (see the Gospel of Thomas, log 114:20-26 / King of kings' Bible, Thomas ch.16).

3:97 Each time that a human-animal-body, that you have been using, dies, you are unlocked from it and taken onto the Astral Plain (Paradise) (which is here, but in another dimension, that cannot be seen with **human-eyes**), where you are asked, what you have learned, and you have your now past human-lifetime, that you have just lived, shown to you, and you are told (paradise - "para dice" - in order to be told) what you have done right, and what you have done wrong. That life is then summarized, and the evil; that you have learned in that lifetime; is erased from your memory, along with which human you were, but the good you have learned is **retained**. You are then sent back, onto this material plain, and locked-inside another body, to learn some more. The kind of body and surroundings will vary, depending on whether you are to be punished and taught humility, or whether you are to be rewarded.

3:98 You can not remember what human you were previously, because that would cause you, and everyone else, a lot of pain, e.g. if an old man died and came back as a baby, remembering who he had been, and went to see his wife (now his widow), from his previous-

moet wees, laat ek die **ware** feit stel, dit wil sê dat ek **LIEF** is vir vroue, meer as enige man wat nog **ooit** geleef het. Ek sal aan die einde van hierdie hoofstuk die onlogika van jou verkeerde-aanname aan jou verduidelik (as jy dit maak), so, laat my asseblief net die voordeel van die twyfel toe, aanvaar wat ek sê en lees verder; vir jou eie beswil.

3:95 'n Siel (die regte jy) het geen geslag nie! Dit is die liggaam wat die siel tydelik gebruik, wat 'n geslag het, so jy - die siel - is nie manlik of vroulik nie, ook nie eers mens nie.

3:96 As en wanneer 'n siel, wat opgesluit-in 'n vroulike-liggaam is, leer om 'n volmaakte vrou te wees; in God se oë, nie joune nie; dit het dan bevordering **verdien**, en die reg om in sy volgende menslike-leeftyd in 'n manlike-liggaam toegesluit te word (sien die Evangelie van Thomas, log 114:20-26 / *King of kings' Bible, Thomas Chapter 16*).

3:97 Elke keer as 'n mens-dier-liggaam, wat jy gebruik het, sterf, word jy daarvan ontsluit en na die Astrale Vlak (Paradys) geneem (wat hier is, maar in 'n ander dimensie, wat nie gesien kan word met **mens-oë**), waar jy gevra word, wat jy geleer het, en jy het jou nou verlede mens-lewe, wat jy pas geleef het, aan jou gewys, en vir jou vertel word (paradys - "*para dice*" - ten einde te vertel word) wat jy reg gedoen het, en wat jy verkeerd gedoen het. Daardie lewe word dan saamgevat, en die bese; wat jy in daardie leeftyd geleer het; word uit jou geheue uitgevee, saam met watter mens jy was, maar die goeie wat jy geleer het, word **behou**. Jy word dan teruggestuur, na hierdie materiële vlakke, en in 'n ander liggaam toegesluit, om meer te leer. Die soort liggaam en omgewing sal verskil, afhangende van of jy gestraf en nederigheid geleer moet word, en of jy beloon moet word.

3:98 Jy kan nie onthou watter mens jy voorheen was nie, want dit sou jou, en almal anders, baie pyn veroorsaak, bv. as 'n ou man sterf en terugkom as 'n baba, onthou wie hy was, en sy vrou (nou sy weduwee) van sy vorige-leeftyd gaan sien het, sou dit haar; homself, en sy nuwe

lifetime, it would cause her; himself and his new parents, a lot of pain and would serve no useful purpose. Another reason, that you are not allowed to remember what human you were, is because; being the materialistic, selfish people that you are; if you could remember who you had been, you would go and try to claim what **were** your possessions. Wouldn't you?

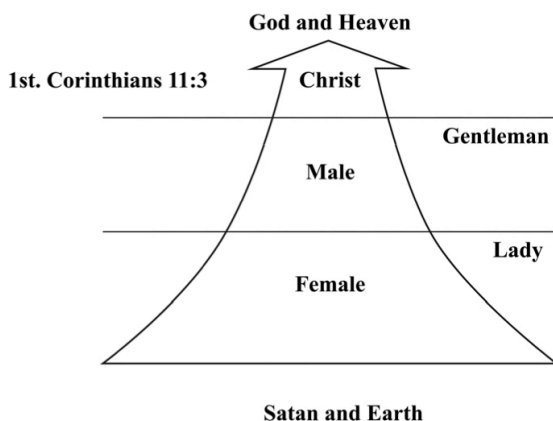
3:99 As the object of being here, is to learn to be unselfish; good and un-materialistic; allowing you to remember would be counterproductive. Also, you wouldn't **want** to be able to remember being a murderer, or a rapist, or being murdered, would you?

3:100 What you **do** remember is all the **good** that you have learned. All those things that you **KNOW** are right; and that **no-one**, in your present-lifetime, has taught you; you have learned in your previous lifetimes.

3:101 If you live a good-life, you advance and shorten your sentence. If you live a bad-life, you go backwards and are punished. If you live a half-and-half type of life, you stay at the same place (same spiritual level), and just get a new body to use.

3:102 The trouble with staying at the same place, or going backwards, is that you are running-out of time to earn your pardon.

3:103 The higher you climb, the harder it gets, and the more chance you have of making a mess of things, and going backwards, so the more you **need** God's help.



3:104 An evil soul can not learn everything it needs to know, as a man, or as a woman; it has

ouers, baie pyn veroorsaak, en sou geen nuttige doel dien nie. Nog 'n rede, dat jy nie mag onthou watter mens jy was nie, is omdat julle die materialistiese, selfsugtige mense is wat julle is; as jy kon onthou wie jy **was**, sou jy probeer opeis wat jou besittings was. Sou jy nie?

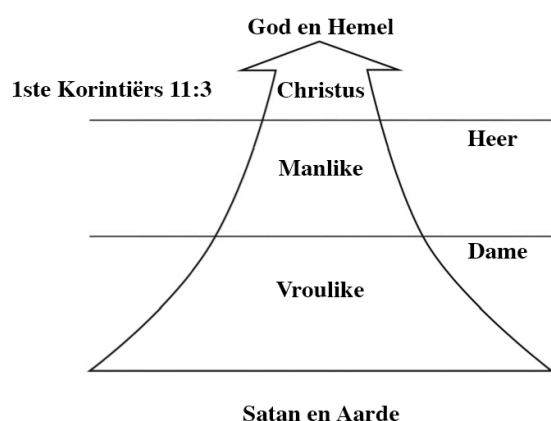
3:99 Omdat die doel van hier wees, is om te leer om onselfsugtig te wees; goed en on-materialisties; om jou toe te laat om te onthou, sal teenproduktief wees. Jy sal ook nie **wil** kan onthou dat jy 'n moordenaar, of 'n verkrachter, of vermoor was, nie, sou jy?

3:100 Wat jy **wel** onthou is al die **goeie** wat jy geleer het. Al daardie dinge wat jy **WEET** reg is; en dat **niemand**, in jou huidige-leeftyd, jou geleer het nie; het jy in jou vorige lewens geleer.

3:101 As jy 'n goeie-lewe lei, vorder jy, en verkort jy jou vonnis. As jy 'n slegte-lewe lei, gaan jy agteruit en word gestraf. As jy 'n half-en-half tipe lewe lei, bly jy op dieselfde plek (dieselfde geestelike vlak), en kry net 'n nuwe liggaam om te gebruik.

3:102 Die probleem om op dieselfde plek te bly, of agteruit te gaan, is dat jy min tyd het om jou kwytskelding te verdien.

3:103 Hoe hoër jy klim, hoe moeiliker word dit, en hoe meer kans jy het om 'n gemors van dinge te maak, en agteruit te gaan, dus hoe meer het jy God se hulp **nodig**.



3:104 'n Bose siel kan nie alles leer wat hy moet weet nie, as 'n man of as 'n vrou; dit moet 'n

to be a gradual progression, from one to the other, in order to learn and gain experience from both.

3:105 After however many female-lifetimes; of going forwards if good, and backwards if bad; that it takes the soul, locked inside a female-body, to learn to be a perfect woman, in God's eyes; which means a perfect lady, wife and mother; when that human-animal-body, that it is using, dies, and the soul is taken onto the Astral Plain, it is congratulated on its achievement, and is then promoted and sent back into a **male**-body.

3:106 Once the soul gets a male-body, it has to start all over again, from the beginning, but as a man, going forwards and backwards through many male-lifetimes, until it learns to be a perfect man, i.e. like Jesus the Nazarite. Then, when that animal body dies, the soul is taken onto the Astral Plain, is congratulated on its achievement and sent home to the Morning Star (Rev. 2:26, 28), where it regains its **real** identity; family; memory; super-human powers; freedom, and does not have to suffer being a human, anymore. It then lives for ever, as its real self, with good people, and can travel freely around the Universe, if it so wishes; or stay at home.

3:107 The souls, that are locked inside female-bodies, are closer to Satan than to God, on a spiritual-level, because they have not yet learned the spiritual-qualities, that they need to have, in order to be able to qualify to become a man. They are therefore much more easily manipulated and used by Satan, and have been used successfully, throughout history, to destroy relatively good men, e.g. Adam and Eve; Samson and Delilah; king Arthur Pen-Dragon and queen Guinevere and the list is endless (1st. Timothy 2:14).

3:108 Allowing yourself to be manipulated and used, by Lucifer (Satan), is what got **you** sent here. You must learn (**will-power**), **NOT** to allow your "Self" to be manipulated, and used by him, before you can go home. The more will-power you learn, to help you resist his influence,

geleidelike vordering wees, van die een na die ander, om van albei te leer en ervaring op te doen.

3:105 Na egter baie vroulike-leeftye; van vorentoe gaan as dit goed is, en agteruit as dit sleg is; dat dit die siel verg, opgesluit in 'n vroulike-liggaam, om te leer om 'n perfekte vrou te wees, in God se oë; wat 'n perfekte dame, vrou en moeder beteken; wanneer daardie mensdier-liggaam, wat dit gebruik, sterf, en die siel word na die Astrale Vlak geneem, word dit gelukkigwens met sy prestasie, en word dan bevorder en teruggestuur in 'n **manlike**-liggaam.

3:106 Sodra die siel 'n manlike-liggaam kry, moet dit van voor af begin, maar as 'n man, vorentoe en agtertoe gaan deur baie manlike lewenstye, totdat dit leer om 'n perfekte man te wees, d.w.s. soos Jesus die Nasireër. Dan, wanneer daardie diereliggaam sterf, word die siel na die Astrale Vlake geneem, met sy prestasie gelukkigwens en huis toe gestuur na die Môrester (Op. 2:26, 28), waar dit sy **werklike** identiteit herwin; gesin; geheue; bomenslike magte; vryheid, en hoef nie meer as mens te ly nie. Dit leef dan vir ewig, as sy werklike self, met goeie mense, en kan vrylik om die Heelal reis, as dit so wil; of by die huis bly.

3:107 Die siele wat in vroulike-liggame opgesluit is, is nader aan Satan as aan God, op geestelike-vlak, omdat hulle nog nie die geestelike-eienskappe geleer het wat hulle nodig het, om te kan kwalifiseer om 'n man te word nie. Hulle word dus baie makliker deur Satan gemanipuleer en gebruik, en is deur die geskiedenis suksesvol gebruik om relatief goeie mans te vernietig, bv. Adam en Eva; Simson en Delila; koning Arthur Pen-Dragon en koningin Guinevere en die lys is eindeloos (1 Timoteus 2:14).

3:108 Om toe te laat dat jy gemanipuleer en gebruik word deur Lucifer (Satan), is wat **jou** hierheen gestuur laat word het. Jy moet leer (**wilskrag**), om **NIE** toe te laat dat jou "Self" gemanipuleer, en deur hom gebruik word nie, voordat jy huis toe kan gaan. Hoe meer wilskrag

the higher spiritual-level you attain. That is **why** men are on a higher spiritual-level, and harder for him to use, and women are on a lower spiritual-level, and easier for him to use.

3:109 Men are **SUPPOSED** to love God first, and women second; keeping women under control and teaching them, by setting them a good example, as well as by words and advice (1st. Corinthians 11:3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-12).

3:110 **THAT** is **why** God said, from the beginning, that women can **NEVER** be equal to men, until they **EARN** their own right to be a man (Gen. 3:16) (1st. Cor. 11:1-3) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34). Read the Gospel (truth) of Thomas in log 114:20-26 / King of kings' Bible, Thomas ch.16.

3:111 You can **NOT** serve God **AND** be a women's libber; the two things are **TOTALLY INCOMPATIBLE**, because God has said **REPEATEDLY** that women are **NOT** men's equal (Gen. 3:16) (1st. Corinthians 11:1-3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-15) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34). They are also incompatible because they are **complete OPPOSITES**; serving God is based on humility and accepting His teachings, and women's liberation is based on **arrogance** and **refusing** to accept God's teachings.

3:112 **MAN** and **not** woman was created in God's image, and **FIRST**. **All** of the great Prophets were men, and so were **ALL** of Jesus' disciples. **NOW** you know **why**. Blue for a boy (God's colour), and pink or red for a girl (Satan's colour - RED dragon/ serpent). There are clues **everywhere** in life and in nature. All of the Prophets were masters of their own households.

3:113 The selfish-soul has to be a woman first, to be taught, through motherhood, to be less selfish, and the meaning of lasting spiritual love, instead of human-animal-emotion. Once a woman becomes a mother, she **should** become less selfish, putting her child's needs first and her husband's too, because he provides for, and

jy leer, om jou te help om sy invloed te weerstaan, hoe hoër geestelike-vlak bereik jy. **Daarom** is mans op 'n hoër geestelike-vlak, en moeiliker vir hom om te gebruik, en vroue is op 'n laer geestelike-vlak, en makliker vir hom om te gebruik.

3:109 Mans is **VERONDERSTEL** om God eerste lief te hê, en vroue tweede; vroue onder beheer te hou en hulle te leer, deur vir hulle 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel, asook deur woorde en raad (1 Korintiërs 11:3 & 1 Timoteus 2:11-12).

3:110 **DAAROM** het God van die begin af gesê dat vroue **NOOIT** gelyk aan mans kan wees nie, totdat hulle hul eie reg om 'n man te wees **VERDIEN** het (Gen. 3:16) (1ste. Kor. 11:1-3) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34). Lees die Evangelie (waarheid) van Tomas in log 114:20-26 / *King of kings' Bible, Thomas Chapter 16*.

3:111 Jy kan **NIE** God dien **EN** 'n vroulike bevryder wees nie; die twee dinge is **TOTAAL ONVERSOENBAAR**, want God het **HERHAALDELIK** gesê dat vroue **NIE** mans se gelyke is nie (Gen. 3:16) (1ste Korinthiërs 11:1-3 & 1ste Timoteus 2:11-15) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34). Hulle is ook onversoenbaar, want hulle is **heeltemal TEENOORGESTELDE**; om God te dien is gebaseer op nederigheid en die aanvaarding van Sy leringe, en vroue se bevryding is gebaseer op **arrogansie** en **weiering** om God se leringe te aanvaar.

3:112 **MAN** en **nie** vrou nie is na God se beeld geskape, en **EERSTE**. **Al** die groot Profete was mans, en so was **AL** Jesus se dissipels. **NOU** weet jy **hoekom**. Blou vir 'n seun (God se kleur), en pienk of rooi vir 'n meisie (Satan se kleur - ROOI draak/ slang). Daar is **oral** in die lewe en in die natuur leidrade. **Al** die Profete was meesters van hulle eie huishoudings.

3:113 Die selfsugtige-siel moet eerstens 'n vrou wees, om deur moederskap geleer te word om minder selfsugtig te wees, en die betekenis van blywende geestelike liefde, in plaas van mensdier-emosie. Sodra 'n vrou 'n ma word, **moet** sy minder selfsugtig word, haar kind se behoeftes eerste stel en haar man s'n ook, want hy

protects, her and his child. She **has** to learn **self-sacrifice** and an understanding of **REAL love**, instead of emotion (1st. Timothy 2:15).

3:114 Men understand real, spiritual love, better than any woman. Men have already learned to love spiritually, whereas women are emotional (human-animal-emotion). This is proved, by the **fact**, that when a marriage breaks-up, the woman can have sex with someone else, fall madly (emotionally) in love with them, and never give her husband a second-thought, whilst it takes an average man, between 3 and 5 years to get over the hurt: if he **ever** does.

3:115 This is because the man's love is spiritual; real; deep and lasting, whereas the woman's is emotional; shallow; animal, and, like animals, only temporary; until she reaches a higher spiritual-level, becomes a lady, and closer to qualifying to be a man, i.e. a perfect woman. That is why God, in His great compassion, usually takes the husband first, because the woman can get over the loss easier than the man could, if He took the wife first.

3:116 The soul **has to be** a woman first, **to prepare it** for being a man. Being a woman teaches; through the pain of child-birth; self-sacrificing and suffering, in the name of real love (crucifixion), which makes them become less arrogant and less selfish, bringing humility and tenderness. Girls were always brought-up and taught to care for people, to teach them humility and love, through taking care of others, like Jesus taught by washing his disciples' feet (John 13:5). Nurses are a very good example of this.

3:117 Motherhood teaches self-sacrificing, by putting her children's needs first, **if** she is a **good** mother.

3:118 The fading of a woman's beauty teaches her humility, and to change her values, from animal-attraction and outward-show, to needing to be loved for her spiritual-qualities, instead of her looks, i.e. spiritual love, instead of animal-attraction or lust.

voorsien vir haar en sy kind, en beskerm hulle. Sy **moet self**-opoffering en 'n begrip van **WARE liefde** leer, in plaas van emosie (1 Timoteus 2:15).

3:114 Mans verstaan ware, geestelike liefde, beter as enige vrou. Mans het reeds geleer om geestelik lief te hê, terwyl vroue emosioneel is (mens-dier-emosie). Dit word bewys deur die **feit** dat wanneer 'n huwelik verbrokkel, die vrou seks met iemand anders kan hê, dol (emosioneel) op hulle verlief kan raak, en nooit haar man 'n tweede-gedagte gee nie, terwyl dit 'n gemiddelde man, tussen 3 en 5 jaar neem om oor die seer te kom: as hy dit **ooit** doen.

3:115 Dit is omdat die man se liefde geestelik is; werklik; diep en blywend, terwyl die vrou s'n emosioneel is; vlak; dier, en, soos diere, net tydelik; totdat sy 'n hoër geestelike-vlak bereik, 'n dame word, en nader daaraan om te kwalifiseer om 'n man te wees, dit wil sê 'n perfekte vrou. Daarom neem God in sy groot deernis gewoonlik die man eerste, want die vrou kan makliker oor die verlies kom as wat die man kon, as Hy eers die vrou geneem het.

3:116 Die siel **moet** eers 'n vrou **wees**, om dit **voor te berei** om 'n man te wees. Om 'n vrou te wees, leer; deur die pyn van geboorte; selfopoffering en lyding, in die naam van ware liefde (kruisiging), wat maak dat hulle minder arrogant en minder selfsugtig word, wat nederigheid en teerheid bring. Meisies is altyd grootgemaak en geleer om vir mense om te gee, om hulle nederigheid en liefde te leer, deur vir ander te sorg, soos Jesus geleer het deur sy dissipels se voete te was (Johannes 13:5). Verpleegsters is 'n baie goeie voorbeeld hiervan.

3:117 Moederskap leer selfopoffering, deur haar kinders se behoeftes eerste te stel, **as** sy 'n **goeie** ma is.

3:118 Die vervaag van 'n vrou se skoonheid leer haar nederigheid, en om haar waardes te verander, van diere-aantrekking en uiterlike-vertoon, na die behoefte om liefgehê te word vir haar geestelike-eienskappe, in plaas van haar voorkoms, dit wil sê geestelike liefde, in plaas van diere-aantrekkingskrag of wellus.

3:119 Women age, whilst men mature and become more distinguished, unless marred by an evil life.

3:120 This is all designed to teach the soul to be a perfect lady, wife and mother, and to be humble and unselfish.

3:121 A **REAL** lady (spiritual-qualities, **NOT** money, or titles) has already learned special qualities, that are preparing her to become a man, in a later lifetime. She has **grace** and **elegance**, **WITHOUT** arrogance; is 100% feminine (soft; warm; affectionate and loving); is self-sacrificing and humble, towards her loved-ones and people in general; is modest about her body, and does not exhibit her nakedness to anyone, except her husband; is a virgin when she gets married, saving her charms, unspoiled, for the man she loves (a woman, almost always, falls in love with, and never forgets, the man to whom she gives her virginity) (1st. Timothy 2:15).

3:122 A lady has progressed from being an animal, and attracting people with sex, to wanting people to respect and be attracted to her soul, which is the real her.

3:123 She has also learned the difference, between love and emotion, and last but not least, has learned **COMPASSION**, which is a God-like quality, and the most important qualification needed, to become a man.

3:124 The lowest male spiritual-level, is above the highest female spiritual-level, in terms of the understanding of spiritual-matters, of love and compassion, but, because a soul has had to start again, on becoming a man, there are women who **appear** to be more intelligent, than some men, in **worldly**-matters. This is designed, so that the two sexes can help each other, on the upward climb. Mothers; being on a lower spiritual, and more human (physical) level; are equipped to take care of the physical-needs, of the family's bodies:- feeding; cleaning; nursing; choosing and mending clothes; etc.; and giving affection. Dads; being on a higher spiritual-level, and less emotional; are better equipped to take care of the family's discipline, and

3:119 Vroue verouder, terwyl mans volwasse en meer onderskei word, tensy hulle deur 'n bose lewe ontsier word.

3:120 Dit is alles ontwerp om die siel te leer om 'n volmaakte dame, vrou en moeder te wees, en om nederig en onselfsugtig te wees.

3:121 'N **REGTE** dame (geestelike-eienskappe, **NIE** geld, of titels, nie) het reeds spesiale eienskappe aangeleer wat haar voorberei om 'n man te word in 'n later leeftyd. Sy het **grasie** en **elegansie**, **SONDER** arrogansie; is 100% vroulik (sag; warm; aanhanklik en liefdevol); is selfopofferend en nederig teenoor haar geliefdes en mense in die algemeen; is beskeie oor haar liggaam, en openbaar haar naaktheid aan niemand nie, behalwe haar man; is 'n maagd wanneer sy trou, spaar haar sjarme, ongerept, vir die man vir wie sy lief is ('n vrou raak, byna altyd, verlief op, en vergeet nooit, die man aan wie sy haar maagdelikheid gee) (1st. Timoteus 2: 15).

3:122 'n Dame het van 'n dier gevorder, en om mense met seks te lok, om te wil hê dat mense haar respekteer en aangetrokke wees tot haar siel, wat die ware haar is.

3:123 Sy het ook die verskil, tussen liefde en emosie, geleer, en laaste maar nie die minste nie, het **DEERNIS** geleer, wat 'n God-agtige eienskap is, en die belangrikste kwalifikasie wat nodig is, om 'n man te word.

3:124 Die laagste manlike geestelike-vlak is bo die hoogste vroulike geestelike-vlak, in terme van die begrip van geestelike-sake, van liefde en deernis, maar, omdat 'n siel weer moes begin, om 'n man te word, is daar vroue wat meer intelligent **blyk** te wees as sommige mans in **wêreldse**-sake. Dit is ontwerp sodat die twee geslagte mekaar kan help, op die opwaartse klim. Moeders; synde op 'n laer geestelike, en meer menslike (fisiese) vlak is; is toegerus om te sorg vir die fisiese-behoeftes, van die gesin se liggame:- voeding; skoonmaak; verpleging; klere kies en regmaak; ens.; en liefde gee. Pa's; op 'n hoër geestelike-vlak, en minder emosioneel; is beter toegerus om te sorg vir die gesin se dissipline en geestelike-leiding.

spiritual-guidance.

3:125 Women; as opposed to ladies; are often moral-less, adapting themselves to the morals of their partner, and changing when they change their partner, and they generally have no code of honour.

3:126 People say that women can be vicious; callous; bitchy; catty; emotional (all of which are animal-attributes); materialistic; scheming; have no compassion or pity, and have vicious tempers and tongues - "Hell (Planet Earth) has no fury like a woman's scorn."

3:127 Man should **firmly**, but **gently** (like God does), use his superior strength and understanding, to maintain discipline and order.

3:128 Women are more materialistic than men, and men just slave their lives away, to buy things for their women, and some work themselves to death, in the process.

3:129 Who wears the jewellery in a family (silly bits of yellow metal and coloured stones), and who has the biggest wardrobe of clothes? (Isaiah 3:16-24).

3:130 Once the soul has become a man, it then has to work towards perfecting its understanding of compassion, spiritual love and self-LESSness. It should be honourable and moral, fighting evil and injustice, and to protect its family, whilst working towards being a perfect (as far as is possible in Hell) man, like Jesus.

3:131 A soul is only as good as its word, and only has the same value as its word of honour. There is no such thing as a special "word of honour", because every word should be honourable and the truth. "You will **NOT** bear false witness (tell lies)" - 10

COMMANDMENTS, and in Matt. 5:37, "Let your communication be yes, **yes**; no, **no**: for whatever is more than these comes from (d)evil." Don't fool yourselves, with thinking that you are getting-away-with telling lies, because you are **not**, you are only hurting your own souls.

3:125 Vroue; in teenstelling met dames; is dikwels moreel-loos, pas hulself aan by die sedes van hul maat, en verander wanneer hulle hul maat verander, en hulle het oor die algemeen geen erekode nie.

3:126 Mense sê dat vroue boosaardig kan wees; gevoelloos; bitsig; katterig; emosioneel (wat almal dierlike-eienskappe is); materialisties; skelmstreke; het geen deernis of jammerte nie, en het bose humeure en tonge - "Hel (Planeet Aarde) het geen woede soos 'n vrou se minagting."

3:127 Mans moet **ferm**, maar **liggies** (soos God dit doen), sy voortreflike krag en begrip gebruik om dissipline en orde te handhaaf.

3:128 Vroue is meer materialisties as mans, en mans slaaf hul lewens weg, om dinge vir hul vroue te koop, en sommige werk hulself dood, in die proses.

3:129 Wie dra die juweliersware in 'n gesin (simpel stukkies geel metaal en gekleurde klippe), en wie het die grootste klerekas? (Jesaja 3:16-24).

3:130 Sodra die siel 'n man geword het, moet dit werk om sy begrip van deernis, geestelike liefde en self-LOOSheid te vervolmaak. Dit moet eerbaar en moreel wees, boosheid en onreg beveg, en om sy familie te beskerm, terwyl hy werk om 'n volmaakte (sover moontlik in die Hel) man te wees, soos Jesus.

3:131 'n Siel is net so goed soos sy woord, en het net dieselfde waarde as sy erewoord. Daar is nie iets soos 'n spesiale "eerwoord" nie, want elke woord moet eerbaar en die waarheid wees. "Jy sal **NIE** valse getuigenis lewer (leuens vertel) nie" - 10 **GEBOOIE**, en in Matt. 5:37, "Laat julle kommunikasie wees, ja, **ja**; nee, **nee**, want alles wat meer as dit is, kom van die boosheid (duiwel)." Moenie jouself flous deur te dink dat jy wegkom-met leuens vertel nie, want jy kom **nie** weg nie, julle maak net julle eie siele seer.

3:132 The two sexes, in marriage, are supposed to become one flesh (Gen. 2:24) (Matt. 19:5 & **N.B.** 1st. Corinthians 6:16), and soul-mates, becoming not only one flesh, but also one soul, making one complete unified and indivisible body and soul, to help each other spiritually and physically, on their upwards and **homeward** climb.

3:133 They are supposed to create a loving, stable environment (Garden of Eden), into which to bring children, and to teach their children's souls to be good; unselfish; compassionate; and to have an understanding of stable and lasting spiritual love.

3:134 This teaches spiritual love, because in a good (God-fearing) family there is no incestual-sex, only pure spiritual Love.

3:135 There are varying degrees of masculinity and femininity, and in order for the two, together, to make one perfect whole, and one flesh, they need to be complementary, as well as compatible.

3:136 A man who is 100% male, needs a woman who is 100% female, and a man who is 75% male and 25% female, needs a woman who is 75% female and 25% male, so that, together, they make 100% male and 100% female, and make one whole flesh (Matt. 19:6 & Mark 10:8).



3:137 The two partners must really be **SOUL**-mates (that is why Jesus could not find one, because he was an "odd-man-out", and did not belong here, in Hell), becoming one soul, striving to be good, against all the world's temptations and opposition, clinging to each other, for spiritual survival and **LIFE**, until their human-death.

3:138 The family is **supposed** to cling together, against all odds, "come Hell (Earth) or high

3:132 Die twee geslagte, in die huwelik, is veronderstel om een vlees te word (Gen. 2:24) (Matt. 19:5 & **L.W.** 1ste. Korintiërs 6:16), en sielsgenote, wat nie net een vlees word nie, maar ook een siel, wat een volkome verenigde en ondeelbare liggaam en siel maak, om mekaar geestelik en fisies te help, op hul opwaartse en **huiswaartse** klim.

3:133 Hulle is veronderstel om 'n liefdevolle, stabiele omgewing (Tuin van Eden) te skep, waarin hulle kinders kan bring, en om hulle kinders se siele te leer om goed te wees; onselfsugtig; deernisvol; en om 'n begrip van stabiele en blywende geestelike liefde te hê.

3:134 Dit leer geestelike liefde, want in 'n goeie (God-vresende) gesin is daar geen bloedskandeseks nie, net suiwer geestelike Liefde.

3:135 Daar is verskillende grade van manlikheid en vroulikheid, en om die twee saam een volmaakte geheel en een vlees te maak, moet hulle komplementêr wees, sowel as versoenbaar.

3:136 'n Man wat 100% manlik is, benodig 'n vrou wat 100% vroulik is, en 'n man wat 75% manlik en 25% vroulik is, benodig 'n vrou wat 75% vroulik en 25% manlik is, sodat, saam, hulle 100% manlik en 100% vroulik maak, en een heel vlees maak (Matt. 19:6 & Mark. 10:8).



3:137 Die twee vennote moet werklik **SIELS**-genote wees (dit is hoekom Jesus nie een kon vind nie, want hy was 'n "onewe-man-uit", en het nie hier in die Hel behoort nie), en een siel word, wat daarna streef om goed te wees, teen al die wêreld se versoekings en teëstand, en aan mekaar vashou, vir geestelike oorlewing en **LEWE**, tot hulle mens-dood.

3:138 Die gesin is **veronderstel** om saam te klou, teen alle kanse, "kom Hel (Aarde) of

water (Noah).”

3:139 Unfortunately, marriages are now based on material, and therefore superficial-values, instead of spiritual, pure love-values: so they do not work. The partners stop trying and are tempted by adulterers, and money-values, and the marriage breaks-down. Both partners must keep God’s **COMMANDMENTS**, and **help** each other to **overcome** temptation and difficulties.

3:140 The man is **supposed** to set a good example for the family, and teach them, from his higher level of spiritual-understanding, and the woman is supposed to learn, **from him**, and help him to be a **GENTLE**man and to teach their children, how to be **LADIES** and **GENTLEMEN**. The wife should **NEVER try to undermine, and castrate (metaphorically) her husband, but should do her best to encourage him to be a man (1st. Timothy 2:9-15)**.

3:141 **A family is like a ship (Ark), and, IF** it is going to float and not get wrecked, **it has to have a captain** (father - like in the British Royal Navy) and a **good** first-mate (wife), cook and crew, etc.

3:142 Just like a good first-mate is invaluable to a captain, a good woman can help to make a good man, and a bad woman could break him (and vice-versa), if he **let** her, by loving **her** more than God (the Divine navigator, to steer a straight course home).

3:143 That is why a woman should love; honour; cherish and **OBEY** her husband (unless he is trying to get her to do wrong), through good and bad times (and not leave a sinking-ship - but help with the bailing-out), until death, and learn from him, and help and encourage him to be good.

3:144 From arrival in Hell (Earth), to qualifying to go home, everything is designed to teach **unselfishness**, by the perpetual crucifixion of “Self”.

3:145 When the “Self” goes; and you are no longer addicted to material-things, but prefer to

hoogwater (Noag).”

3:139 Ongelukkig is huwelike nou gebaseer op materiële, en dus oppervlakkige-waardes, in plaas van geestelike, suiwer liefdeswaardes: dus werk dit nie. Die vennote hou op om te probeer en word versoek deur egbrekers, en geldwaardes, en die huwelik verbrokkel. Beide vennote moet God se **GEBOOIE** onderhou, en mekaar **help** om versoekings en probleme te **oorkom**.

3:140 Die man is **veronderstel** om 'n goeie voorbeeld vir die gesin te stel, en hulle te leer, vanaf sy hoër vlak, van geestelike-verstaan, en die vrou is veronderstel om **van hom** te leer, en hom te help om 'n **HEER** te wees en hul kinders te onderrig, hoe om **DAMES** en **HERE** te wees. Die vrou moet **NOOIT probeer om haar man te ondermyn, en (metafories) te kastreer nie, maar moet haar bes doen om hom aan te moedig om 'n man te wees (1 Timoteus 2:9-15)**.

3:141 'n **Gesin is soos 'n skip (Ark), en AS** dit gaan dryf en nie verwoes word nie, **moet dit 'n kaptein** (pa - soos in die Britse Koninklike Vloot) en 'n **goeie** eerste-maat (vrou) hê, kok en bemanning, ens.

3:142 Net soos 'n goeie eerste-maat vir 'n kaptein van onskatbare waarde is, kan 'n goeie vrou help om 'n goeie man te maak, en 'n slegte vrou kan hom breek (en omgekeerd), as hy haar **toelaat**, deur **haar** meer lief te hê as God (die Goddelike navigator, om 'n reguit koers huis toe te bestuur).

3:143 Daarom moet 'n vrou liefhê; eer; koester en haar man **GEHOORSAAM** (tensy hy probeer om haar verkeerd te laat doen), deur goeie en slegte tye (en nie 'n sinkende-skip verlaat nie - maar help met die redding), tot die dood, en by hom leer, en help en hom aan moedig om goed te wees.

3:144 Van aankoms in die Hel (Aarde), tot die kwalifikasie om huis toe te gaan, is alles ontwerp om **onselfsugtigheid** te leer, deur die ewige kruisiging van "Self".

3:145 Wanneer die “Self” gaan; en jy nie meer verslaaf aan materiële-dinge is nie, maar verkies

be addicted to God (good) and spiritual joy and richness; the pain goes with it. The pain is attached to the "Self", to encourage you to lose it. When you have lost the "Self", you can go home, where **everyone** is unselfish, and everyone loves everyone (spiritually), and you can **trust absolutely everyone - HEAVEN**.

3:146 There have been misguided (by Satan) fanatics, throughout history, who have known that women were more evil (more easily manipulated by the devil) than men, and have killed them, whilst believing that they were doing God's work, by destroying evil women and their evil influence, i.e. prostitutes, etc. In so doing, they have made themselves more evil, than their victims. Only fanaticism, can allow the devil to be able to create this kind of totally-illogical situation, in someone's mind. How can you possibly not be worse than a prostitute, if you become a murderer (like "Jack the Ripper", etc.)?

3:147 Fanaticism, or a closed-mind, always leads to trouble, especially religious (Satan's invention) fanaticism, because it allows the devil to **REALLY** get hold of the soul, and deceive it, into doing evil, whilst believing that it is doing it for God: hence these insane murderers, and religious-wars (John 16:1-4).

3:148 You must **always** be balanced, and must **not** submit to **ANY** over-whelming animal emotion. Remember that Satan talks to your animal body, so you **MUST** learn **CONTROL**.

3:149 Jesus was perfectly balanced, spiritually, at all times, because he asked for, and received, God's help, especially when he was being struck and spit-upon, and his human-life was in danger, and you must do the same.

3:150 God says, "**You shall not kill**", **EXCEPT** in self-defence (real and **not** imaginary), or as a punishment in accordance with **GOD'S Laws and JUDGEMENTS**.

om verslaaf aan God (goed) te wees en geestelike vreugde en rykdom; gaan die pyn daarmee saam. Die pyn is geheg aan die "Self", om jou aan te moedig om dit te verloor. Wanneer jy die "Self" verloor het, kan jy huis toe gaan, waar **almal** onselfsugtig is, en almal lief is vir almal (geestelik), en jy **absoluut almal** kan **vertrou - DIE HEMEL**.

3:146 Daar was misleide (deur Satan) fanatici, deur die geskiedenis heen, wat geweet het dat vroue meer boos was (makliker deur die duiwel gemanipuleer) as mans, en hulle vermoor het, terwyl hulle glo dat hulle God se werk doen, deur die vernietiging van bose vroue en hul bose invloed, dit wil sê prostitute, ens. Sodoende het hulle hulself meer boos gemaak, as hul slagoffers. Slegs fanatisme, kan die duiwel toelaat om hierdie totaal-onlogiese soort situasie in iemand se gedagtes te skep. Hoe kan jy nie erger as 'n prostituut wees as jy 'n moordenaar word (soos "*Jack the Ripper*", ens.)?

3:147 Fanatisme, of 'n geslote-verstand, lei altyd tot moeilikheid, veral godsdienstige (Satan se uitvinding) fanatisme, want dit laat die duiwel toe om **WERKLIK** die siel in die hande te kry, en dit te mislei, om kwaad te doen, terwyl hy glo dat hy dit vir God doen: vandaar hierdie kranksinnige moordenaars en godsdiensoorloë (Joh. 16:1-4).

3:148 Jy moet **altyd** gebalanseerd wees, en moet **nie** jou onderwerp aan **ENIGE** oorweldigende diere emosie nie. Onthou dat Satan met jou diereliggaam praat, so jy **MOET BEHEER** leer.

3:149 Jesus was te alle tye volmaak gebalanseerd, geestelik, omdat hy God se hulp gevra en ontvang het, veral toe hy geslaan en bespoeg is, en sy menselewe in gevaar was, en jy moet die dieselfde doen.

3:150 God sê: "**Jy mag nie doodmaak nie**", **BEHALWE** in selfverdediging (werklik en **nie** denkbeeldig nie), of as 'n straf in ooreenstemming met **GOD se Wette en VONNISOPLEGGINGS (JUDGEMENTS)**.

3:151 You **must** dissuade people from doing evil, by setting them a good example, or by shunning them, to make them ashamed of themselves, and love them into changing their ways.

3:152 **NEVER under-estimate the POWER** of “The **FORCE**” of spiritual (Divine) love. It is the greatest and most powerful force, in the whole of creation.

3:153 It is also important, to understand the use of “The Force” of love, in respect of health.

3:154 I have already explained, that your human-parents’ bodies made the body (human-animal), that you are temporarily using, but that they are not really your parents, because their bodies did **not** make your soul (the **REAL** you), just as their parents’ bodies did not make their souls. “**Call no man upon the Earth your father, your Father is in heaven**” (Matt. 23:9).

3:155 **That does NOT mean that you should dis-own each other!** Everyone’s soul came from the Morning Star, thousands of years ago, and that is **why** Christ said, that his body’s mother, and his body’s brothers (humans) were **NOT** his mother and brothers, but that the souls (people), **that hear and believe his words, and put them into practice, keep the COMMANDMENTS and DO God’s Will**, are his mother and brothers and sisters (relatives).

3:156 This means that the souls who want to be good, and live, and eventually go home, are his relatives, and that the rest are not, because they want to continue to be evil, and, thereby, remain His enemy, and their souls are going to die, on the Last-Day.

3:157 This explains **why** the second **COMMANDMENT** says, “**Love your NEIGHBOUR as yourself [and not just the people of your own household]**” (Mark 12:31). Your neighbour is not just the man next-door, but also the man on the far side of the planet and **everyone** in between!

3:151 Jy **moet** mense daarvan weerhou om kwaad te doen, deur vir hulle 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel, of deur hulle te vermy, om hulle vir hulleself te skaam, en hulle lief te hê om hulle weë te verander.

3:152 **MOET NOOIT die MAG** van Die **KRAG/ “The FORCE”** van geestelike (Goddelike) liefde **onderskat nie**. Dit is die grootste en magtigste krag, in die hele skepping.

3:153 Dit is ook belangrik om die gebruik van "Die Krag" van liefde, ten opsigte van gesondheid, te verstaan.

3:154 Ek het reeds verduidelik, dat jou mense-ouers se liggame die liggaam (mens-dier) gemaak het, wat jy tydelik gebruik, maar dat hulle nie regtig jou ouers is nie, want hulle liggame het **nie** jou siel gemaak nie (die **WARE** jy), net soos hulle ouers se liggame nie hulle siele gemaak het nie. “**Noem niemand op Aarde jou vader nie, jou Vader is in die hemel**” (Matt. 23:9).

3:155 **Dit beteken NIE dat julle mekaar moet verloën nie!** Almal se siel het van die Môrester gekom, duisende jare gelede, en dit is **hoekom** Christus gesê het, dat sy liggaam se moeder, en sy liggaam se broers (mense) **NIE** sy moeder en broers was nie, maar dat die siele (mense), **wat sy woorde hoor en glo, en dit in die praktyk toepas, die GEBOOIE onderhou en God se Wil DOEN**, is sy moeder en broers en susters (verwante).

3:156 Dit beteken dat die siele wat goed wil wees, en lewe, en uiteindelik huis toe wil gaan, sy familie is, en dat die res nie is nie, want hulle wil voortgaan om boos te wees, en daardeur Sy vyand bly, en hulle siele gaan op die Laaste-Dag sterf.

3:157 Dit verklaar **hoekom** die tweede **GEBOD** sê: “**Jy moet jou NAASTE liefhê soos jouself [en nie net die mense van jou eie huisgesin nie]**” (Markus 12:31). Jou naaste is nie net die man langsaan nie, maar ook die man aan die ander kant van die planeet en **almal** tussenin!

3:158 From the time that Jesus began his ministry, right up until his human-death on the cross, he called Mary “**WOMAN**”, and **NOT mother** (John 2:4 & 19:26).

3:159 **ALL** souls are related, because they originally came from heaven, and it is the **soul** that is important; bodies are only prison-cells, and worthless.

Love ALL your relatives, NOT just those of your body!

3:160 That person that you can see in trouble, could have been your dead grand-parent re-incarnated. Shouldn't you be helping them?

3:161 When a soul (Being) has learned all that it can, in a particular body and environment, it is time to move-on, to a new body and a new environment, to learn some more, and so, that body dies. The soul is then unlocked, from the body, and goes to the Astral Plain, and later-on, it is sent back, into its next body, to learn something different.

3:162 If the soul has been good, it gets a healthy-body, and if it has been **VERY** bad, it can get a disabled or deformed body, as a punishment, to teach it **HUMILITY**.

3:163 If you are given a healthy-body, and you always do good, you will always be healthy, because your healthy spirit, within your body, will keep the body healthy. A healthy spirit, which lives always in the Light, will keep its body healthy, until it is time for it to move-on, to a new body and environment, to learn some more. “The good die young.”

3:164 If you were given a healthy-body, and you start to do evil, and to live in the dark, then your evil, unhealthy spirit, will poison the body from within, and it will become sick, which is part of the punishment (Divine Justice) for doing, or **THINKING** evil.

3:165 If you then stop doing evil, and come out into the Light, and do God's Will, your now sick body will heal itself, from within. So, if you start to become ill, you should recognise it for

3:158 Vanaf die tyd dat Jesus sy bediening begin het, tot en met sy menslike-dood aan die kruis, het hy Maria “**VROU**” genoem, en **NIE moeder** nie (Joh. 2:4 & 19:26).

3:159 **ALLE** siele is verwant, omdat hulle oorspronklik uit die hemel gekom het, en dit is die **siel** wat belangrik is; liggame is slegs gevangenesselle, en waardeloos.

Wees lief vir AL jou familie, NIE net dié van jou liggaam nie!

3:160 Daardie persoon wat jy in die moeilikheid kan sien, kon jou dooie grootouer her-geïnkarnear gewees het. Behoort jy hulle nie te help nie?

3:161 Wanneer 'n siel (Wese) alles geleer het wat dit kan, in 'n spesifieke liggaam en omgewing, is dit tyd om aan-te-beweeg, na 'n nuwe liggaam en 'n nuwe omgewing, om nog meer te leer, en so, sterf daardie liggaam. Die siel word dan van die liggaam ontsluit, en gaan na die Astrale Vlak, en later word dit teruggestuur, na sy volgende liggaam, om iets anders te leer.

3:162 As die siel goed was, kry dit 'n gesonde-liggaam, en as dit **BAIE** sleg was, kan dit 'n gestremde of misvormde liggaam kry, as 'n straf, om dit **NEDERIGHEID** te leer.

3:163 As jy 'n gesonde-liggaam gegee word, en jy doen altyd goed, sal jy altyd gesond wees, want jou gesonde gees, binne jou liggaam, sal die liggaam gesond hou. 'n Gesonde gees, wat altyd in die Lig lewe, sal sy liggaam gesond hou, totdat dit tyd is vir dit om aan-te-beweeg, na 'n nuwe liggaam en omgewing, om meer te leer. “Die goeies sterf jonk.”

3:164 As jy 'n gesonde-liggaam gegee is, en jy begin kwaad doen en in die donker lewe, dan sal jou bouse, ongesonde gees die liggaam van binne vergiftig, en dit sal siek word, wat deel is van die straf (Goddelike Geregtigheid) vir kwaad doen, of kwaad **DINK**.

3:165 As jy dan ophou om kwaad te doen, en in die Lig uitgaan, en God se Wil doen, sal jou nou siek liggaam homself genees, van binne. Dus, as jy begin siek word, moet jy dit erken vir wat dit

what it is - i.e. a sign, that you have taken a step, in the **wrong** direction; stop, and; instead of running to the medicine-cupboard, or doctors; ask God, where you have gone wrong, then follow His guidance and continue on the right path, and the sickness will get better. However, if you continue to go in the wrong direction, your illness will get worse and worse.

3:166 Doctors; with their drugs, surgery and obscene machinery; temporarily relieve the body's physical symptoms, thereby allowing you to ignore God's signs, and continue going the wrong way, and so, unwittingly; by trying to play at being God; they are actually helping Satan, and doing you all a great deal of harm. If they weren't there, and/ or didn't profess to have the answers, you would all **HAVE to ask God** to help you, which is **exactly what He wants you to do**, and is why He sent you the sign (of being sick - Deut. 28:58-61), in the first-place. **There are NONE so blind, as those who REFUSE to see.**

3:167 **EVERYTHING in life is for a REASON! Seek and you will FIND that reason, but you have to seek in the right place - GOD - with ALL your heart (Jeremiah 29:13).**

3:168 If you were given a sick-body, as a punishment/ Karmic debt and you do good, then, your now healthy spirit will start to heal the body, from within, or, your punishment will be terminated, and the sick-body will die, and you will get a new healthy-one, depending upon the severity of your punishment and sickness.

3:169 Human bodies **HAVE to die**, or there would be no progress; no "fresh-starts"; no way to control the population-explosion, and also, no way to allow nature's natural process to keep the breed healthy, young and strong. You can not have many more bodies, than there are souls to use them. Bodies were **only designed to be prison-cells for the souls** (Beings/ Jinns), and are themselves worthless.

is - dit wil sê 'n teken, dat jy 'n stap geneem het, in die **verkeerde** rigting; stop, en; in plaas daarvan om na die medisynikas, of dokters te hardloop; vra God waar jy verkeerd gegaan het, volg dan Sy leiding en gaan voort op die regte pad, en die siekte sal beter word. As jy egter aanhou om in die verkeerde rigting te gaan, sal jou siekte erger en erger word.

3:166 Dokters; met hul dwelms, chirurgie en onweloweglike masjinerie; verlig tydelik die liggaam se fisiese simptome, waardeur jy God se tekens kan ignoreer, en voort kan gaan op die verkeerde weg, en so, onbewustelik; deur te probeer speel om God te wees; help hulle eintlik Satan, en doen julle almal baie skade. As hulle nie daar was nie, en/ of nie bely dat hulle die antwoorde het nie, sou julle almal **God MOES** vra om julle te help, dit is **presies wat Hy wil hê julle moet doen**, en is hoekom Hy vir julle die teken gestuur het (van siek wees - Deut. 28:58-61), in die eerste-plek. **Daar is GEEN so blind, soos diegene wat WEIER om te sien.**

3:167 **ALLES in die lewe is vir 'n REDE! Soek en jy sal daardie rede VIND, maar jy moet op die regte plek soek - GOD - met jou HELE hart (Jeremia 29:13).**

3:168 As jy 'n siek-liggaam gegee is, as 'n straf/ Karmiese skuld en jy doen goed, dan sal jou nou gesonde gees die liggaam begin genees, van binne af, of, jou straf sal beëindig word, en die siek-liggaam sal sterf, en jy sal 'n nuwe gesonde-een kry, afhangende van die erns van jou straf en siekte.

3:169 Menslike liggame **MOET sterf**, anders sou daar geen vordering wees nie; geen "vars-beginne" nie; geen manier om die bevolkingsontploffing te beheer nie, en ook geen manier om die natuur se natuurlike proses toe te laat om die ras gesond, jonk en sterk te hou nie. Jy kan nie veel meer liggame hê as wat daar siele is om dit te gebruik nie. Liggame is **slegs ontwerp om gevangenesselle vir die siele** (Wesens/ Jinns) **te wees**, en is hulself waardeloos.

3:170 God has sent many “clues” for you, about the fact that “**the physical reflects the mental and spiritual**”, one of which is the story, that God wrote; using the hand of Oscar Wilde; called “The Picture of Dorian Gray”, which illustrates it perfectly.

3:171 This story of Dorian Gray and his portrait, and his deal with the Devil, shows perfectly; that the physical; which Dorian transferred to the portrait, by making a deal with Satan; reflects the mental and spiritual.

3:172 Every time Dorian did something evil, the painting of himself became more and more grotesque; evil-looking; wizened and wrinkled; until he could not bear to look at his own evil soul’s effect on his body, portrayed on the canvas.

3:173 There are other “clues”, in the story of Dorian Gray, about this reflection, and also about “**HOME**”.

3:174 In the story, Dorian has a book sent to him, by his friend Henry. The book is about evil deeds, and how people that do evil deeds start to look evil. The reason why no-one suspected Dorian, of doing evil deeds, was because he looked so handsome; young; innocent and healthy. They did not know that Dorian had done a deal with Satan, and that the **painting** was looking more and more evil and sick, instead of **him**.

3:175 Dorian reads this book, in the evening, by the light of a single “bright star” (Rev. 22:16 / King of kings’ Bible, Rev. 30:16), until night falls, and he can not read any more. This is a “clue” about “**HOME**”, because the **only** star, that it could have possibly been, is the Morning/ Evening Star (Venus), which is the brightest star in the sky, and can be seen before the sky goes dark, and all the others then appear.

3:176 Doctors, by playing at God; keeping bodies alive, when they should have died, and the soul (Being/ Jinn) should have received a new body; are actually causing un-necessary suffering, by prolonging people’s illnesses, and, thereby, also their punishment, and the pain they

3:170 God het baie "leidrade" vir jou gestuur, oor die feit dat "**die fisiese die verstand en geestelike weerspieël**", waarvan een die storie is, wat God geskryf het; met behulp van die hand van Oscar Wilde; genaamd "*The Picture of Dorian Gray*" (Die Prent van Dorian Gray), wat dit perfek illustreer.

3:171 Hierdie verhaal van Dorian Gray en sy portret, en sy transaksie met die Duiwel, wys perfek; dat die fisiese; wat Dorian na die portret oorgedra het, deur 'n ooreenkoms met Satan aan te gaan; weerspieël die verstand en geestelike.

3:172 Elke keer as Dorian iets boos gedoen het, het die skildery van homself meer en meer grotesk geword; boos-aardig; verlep en verrimpeld; totdat hy dit nie kon verduur om te kyk na sy eie bose siel se effek op sy liggaam, uitgebeeld op die doek nie.

3:173 Daar is ander "leidrade", in die verhaal van Dorian Gray, oor hierdie refleksie, en ook oor "**HUIS**".

3:174 In die verhaal, het Dorian 'n boek wat deur sy vriend Henry aan hom gestuur is. Die boek handel oor bose dade, en hoe mense wat bose dade doen boos begin lyk. Die rede waarom niemand Dorian verdink het dat hy bose dade doen nie, was omdat hy so mooi gelyk het; jonk; onskuldig en gesond. Hulle het nie geweet dat Dorian 'n ooreenkoms met Satan aangegaan het nie, en dat die **skildery** meer en meer boos en siek lyk, in plaas van **hom**.

3:175 Dorian lees hierdie boek, in die aand, by die lig van 'n enkele “helder ster” (Openb. 22:16 / *King of kings' Bible, Revelation 30:16*), totdat die nag val, en hy nie meer kan lees nie. Dit is 'n "leidraad" oor "**HUIS**", want die **enigste** ster wat dit moontlik kon wees, is die Oggend/ Aandster (Venus), wat die helderste ster in die lug is, en gesien kan word voordat die lug donker word, en al die ander dan verskyn.

3:176 Dokters, deur om God te speel; om liggame aan die lewe te hou, wanneer hulle moes gesterf het, en die siel (Wese/ Jinn) moes 'n nuwe liggaam ontvang het; veroorsaak eintlik onnodige lyding deur mense se siektes te verleng, en daardeur ook hul straf, en die pyn

have to suffer. **IF** they stopped playing at God; as they should, and let the body die, as God intended; the suffering would **STOP**, and the soul (Being/ Jinn) would get a brand-new body (human).

3:177 As already mentioned in Ch. 2, mankind **MUST** live **WITH nature**, in order to survive and to keep the race **HEALTHY**.

Unfortunately, **AS USUAL**, mankind is living **AGAINST** God and nature, weakening the race, and filling the world with more and more sick and crippled bodies, thereby causing the souls; that then have to use those bodies; to have to suffer unnecessarily, just so that the selfish parents can have a baby. What about the **RIGHTS** of the poor soul, that is then forced to have to use that baby (body), and suffer being permanently sick or crippled?

3:178 When nature rejects a baby, and it is ejected (born prematurely), it is for a **VERY GOOD REASON** - i.e. because the baby (human) is not going to be healthy-enough, to be able to be used properly by a soul (Being/ Jinn), and therefore it is rejected.

3:179 Then along comes faithless, insane man, who thinks he knows better than God, and builds obscene machines, to keep those babies alive, so that they can grow-up (2 Esdras 6:21) to be cripples, and/ or suffer from terrible diseases, or chronic illness, causing the souls, that have been forced to use those bodies, to have to suffer, and the parents too, with everyone-else having to pay extortionate taxes, to pay for the expensive machinery, and the doctors' wages, etc. The doctors then; by filling the world with sick bodies; have ensured for themselves and the pharmaceutical companies, a secure job for life.

3:180 If those babies then grow-up and have children, they then make the situation even worse, by passing-on and multiplying; through their genes; the imperfections. Carried to its ultimate conclusion, the **entire** world would end up being sick and crippled, with no-one healthy

wat hulle moet ly. **AS** hulle opgehou het om God te speel; soos hulle moet, en die liggaam laat sterf, soos God bedoel het; sou die lyding **STOP**, en die siel (Wese/ Jinn) sou 'n splinternuwe liggaam (mens) kry.

3:177 Soos reeds genoem in Hfst. 2, die mensdom **MOET MET** die **natuur** saamleef, om te kan oorleef en om die ras **GESOND** te hou. Ongelukkig, **SOOS GEWOONLIK**, leef die mensdom **TEEN** God en die natuur, verswak die ras, en vul die wêreld met meer en meer siek en kreupel liggame, en veroorsaak daardeur die siele; wat dan daardie liggame moet gebruik; om onnodig te moet ly, net sodat die selfsugtige ouers 'n baba kan hê. Wat van die **REGTE** van die arme siel, wat dan gedwing word om daardie baba (liggaam) te moet gebruik en ly van permanent siek of kreupel te wees?

3:178 Wanneer die natuur 'n baba verwerp, en dit word uitgewerp (voortydig gebore), is dit vir 'n **BAIE GOEIE REDE** - d.w.s. omdat die baba (mens) nie gesond-genoeg gaan wees nie, om behoorlik gebruik te kan word deur 'n siel (Wese/ Jinn), en daarom word dit verwerp.

3:179 Dan kom daar ontroue, kranksinnige mens, wat dink dat hy beter as God weet, en bou onwelvoeglike masjiene, om daardie babas aan die lewe te hou, sodat hulle groot-kan-word (2 Esdras 6:21) as kreupeles, en/ of ly aan verskriklike, of chroniese, siektes, wat veroorsaak dat die siele, wat gedwing is om daardie liggame te gebruik, moet ly, en die ouers ook, met al die andere wat buitensporige belasting moet betaal, om vir die duur masjinerie te betaal, en die dokters se lone, ens. Die dokters dan; deur die wêreld met siek liggame te vul; het vir hulself en die farmaseutiese maatskappye 'n veilige werk vir die lewe verseker.

3:180 As daardie babas dan grootword en kinders kry, maak hulle die situasie dan nog erger, deur die onvolmaakthede aan-te-gee en te vermeerder; deur hul gene. Gedra tot sy uiteindelijke gevolgtrekking, sou die **hele** wêreld uiteindelik siek en kreupel wees, met niemand

enough to be able to work and pay taxes for; or personally take care of; the sick; or be able to grow food to feed themselves and the sick. The whole thing is **self-defeating**, with the ever-decreasing healthy population paying more and more taxes, to maintain the ever-increasing sick and crippled population, all of which is caused by a lack of faith.

3:181 All you chronically-sick and crippled people have your parents' selfishness, the doctors' and your own, and everyone else's insanity, and lack of faith, to thank for your suffering. When, if you let go, and they stopped meddling, **YOU** could have a brand-new, perfectly healthy body to use, instead of suffering, in your present-one.

3:182 When you break the rules, or have lack of faith, in God and His Wisdom, you automatically cause **yourself** to suffer.

3:183 There is also a very good reason, why, some people can not have babies, and that is, either, because their genes (of their bodies) would create unhealthy babies, as explained above, or God either does not consider them fit to be parents, because they would teach a child the wrong things, or, He is **punishing them** for what they did, in their former human-life, which could have been mistreating their children.

**Turn to GOD for your cures and answers,
NOT to men.**

3:184 Natural-medicine; creams; herbal-remedies, etc. and the stitching of wounds; setting of broken bones; delivering babies and nursing, are a natural part of loving and caring for one another.

3:185 Because of this lack of **REAL** faith, in God and life-after-death, with people consequently clinging, desperately, to the present human-life that they have, no-matter what the **cost**, we now have a world **FULL** of sick people, and overflowing hospitals, and some very rich doctors and pharmaceutical companies: all of which is a terrific drain on society. Doctors are unknowingly assisting Satan, by helping people to continue to go the

wat gesond genoeg is om te kan werk en belasting te betaal; of persoonlik sorg, vir; die siekes; of kos kan kweek om hulself en die siekes te voed. Die hele ding is **selfvernietigend**, met die steeds-dalende gesonde bevolking wat al hoe meer belasting betaal, om die steeds-toenemende siek en kreupele bevolking in stand te hou, wat alles veroorsaak word deur 'n gebrek aan geloof.

3:181 Al julle chronies-siek en kreupel mense het julle ouers se selfsug, die dokters en julle eie, en almal anders se, kranksinnigheid, en gebrek aan geloof, te dank vir julle lyding. Wanneer, as jy laat gaan, en hulle ophou inmeng, kan **JY** 'n splinternuwe, volkome gesonde liggaam hê om te gebruik, in plaas van lyding, in jou huidige-een.

3:182 Wanneer jy die reëls oortree, of 'n gebrek aan geloof in God en Sy Wysheid het, veroorsaak jy outomaties dat **jy** ly.

3:183 Daar is ook 'n baie goeie rede waarom, sommige mense nie babas kan hê nie, en dit is óf omdat hul gene (van hul liggame) ongesonde babas sou skep, soos hierbo verduidelik, óf God beskou hulle nie as geskik om ouers te wees nie, want hulle sal 'n kind die verkeerde dinge leer, of, Hy **straf hulle** vir wat hulle gedoen het, in hul vorige menselewe, wat kon gewees dat hulle hul kinders mishandel het.

**Draai na GOD vir jou genesings en
antwoorde, NIE na mans nie.**

3:184 Natuurlike-medisyne; rome; kruiemiddels, ens. en die stik van wonde; set van gebreekte bene; die geboorte van babas en verpleging, is 'n natuurlike deel van liefde en omgee vir mekaar.

3:185 As gevolg van hierdie gebrek aan **WERKLIKE** geloof, in God en lewe-na-dood, met mense wat gevolglik desperaat vasklou aan die huidige menslike-lewe wat hulle het, maak-nie-saak wat dit **kos** nie, het ons nou 'n wêreld **VOL** van siek mense, en oorvol hospitale, en sommige baie ryk dokters en farmaseutiese maatskappye: dit alles is 'n geweldige dreinerings op die samelewing. Dokters help Satan onwetend, deur mense te help om voort te gaan

wrong way (do evil), because they are keeping people's bodies healthy (?), by artificial means. They too have under-estimated Satan, been conned, and many **sincerely believe** that they are **helping** mankind, when, **in fact**, they have been deceived, and are **actually** working for Satan, and mankind's destruction.

The road to Hell-Fire is paved with good intentions!!!

3:186 If doctors and surgeons are doing what is right, i.e. God's Will; why do they suffer so much, from stress, that many of them are heavy smokers and drinkers, at best, and alcoholics at worst; abuse tranquilizing-drugs and have nervous-breakdowns?

3:187 Stress is caused by a lack of faith; by fear and by going against God's Will; **NOT** by overwork. Overworking causes physical tiredness, **NOT** stress.

3:188 If they are so clever and know all the answers; as you seem to think they do, because you go to **them** for your answers; why don't they heal themselves ("physician heal thyself")? They can not and they are not clever, and yet **YOU** go to **THEM** for help, **instead of going to GOD**, as you **SHOULD** do (Deut. 32:39).

3:189 The medical-people have made human-death, almost totally illegal, and have removed and hidden it away from society, and thereby made it an unfamiliar thing, to be feared and avoided, at **ANY** cost.

3:190 Human-death is a perfectly natural, necessary and good thing, and is unimportant, because **YOU ARE NOT HUMAN**. It should be a natural part of every-day-life, and **NOT** something to hide away from view, and consequently to be feared.

3:191 It is **WHY** your body dies that is important, the death itself does not matter, except if it is murdered, or you commit suicide.

3:192 God takes the attitude, that if **you** want to prolong your **own** suffering, because you have no faith in Him, and also extend your own

om die verkeerde weg te gaan (kwaad te doen), omdat hulle mense se liggame gesond (?) hou, op kunsmatige wyse. Hulle het ook Satan onderskat, is bedrieg, en baie **glo opreg** dat hulle die mensdom **help**, terwyl hulle in **werklikheid** mislei is en **eintlik** vir Satan en die mensdom se vernietiging werk.

Die pad na Helse-Vuur is geplavei met goeie bedoelings!!!

3:186 As dokters en chirurge doen wat reg is, dit wil sê God se Wil; hoekom ly hulle so baie aan stres dat baie van hulle ten beste swaar rokers en drinkers, en ten slegste alkoholiste, is; misbruik kalmeermiddels en het senuwee-ineenstortings?

3:187 Stres word veroorsaak deur 'n gebrek aan geloof; deur vrees en deur teen God se Wil te gaan; **NIE** deur oorwerk nie. Oorwerk veroorsaak fisiese moegheid, **NIE** stres nie.

3:188 As hulle so slim is en al die antwoorde ken; soos julle blykbaar dink hulle het, want jy gaan na hulle toe vir julle antwoorde; hoekom genees hulle nie hulself nie ("geneesheer genees jouself")? Hulle kan nie en hulle is nie slim nie, en tog gaan **JULLE** na **HULLE** vir hulp, **in plaas daarvan om na GOD toe te gaan**, soos jy **MOET** doen (Deut. 32:39).

3:189 Die mediese-mense het menslike-dood, amper heeltemal onwettig gemaak, en het dit verwyder en weggesteek van die samelewing, en daardeur 'n onbekende ding gemaak, wat gevrees en vermy moet word, ten **ENIGE** koste.

3:190 Menslike-dood is 'n volkome natuurlike, noodsaaklike en goeie ding, en is onbelangrik, want **JY IS NIE 'N MENS NIE**. Dit behoort 'n natuurlike deel van die alledaagse-lewe te wees, en **NIE** iets om weg uit die oog te steek, en gevolglik om te vrees, nie.

3:191 Dit is **WAAROM** jou liggaam sterf wat belangrik is, die dood self maak nie saak nie, behalwe as dit vermoor word, of jy selfmoord pleeg.

3:192 God neem die houding in dat as **jy** jou **eie** lyding wil verleng, omdat jy geen geloof in Hom het nie, en ook jou eie vonnis en straf wil

sentence and punishment, by not moving-on, to learn the new things, that you **should be** learning, then He will let you continue to punish yourselves. You are also, by doing this, wasting what precious, little time you have left, to earn your pardon.

“The Fire” is getting closer, by the minute!!!

3:193 The answer, to **EVERY** question in life, is with God. Don't look to humans for answers, or cures, look to your Maker. God is not just a body-mechanic, like a doctor; He is the designer-builder and master-engineer.

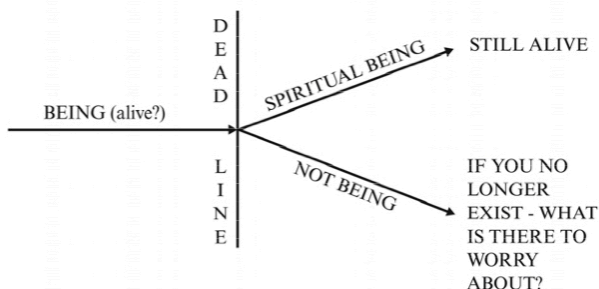
3:194 Doctors, surgeons and psychiatrists do not know how to make a human+being, but God does. They do not even know what a soul (Being/ Jinn) is, or where it came from, or what a human-animal is and the inter-relationship, between the two. God does!

3:195 Get it right with God, **first**, and **then** heal **yourself**, from within, or, get your punishment commuted, and get a new body to use, and a fresh-start.

Why punish yourselves???

3:196 You can **NEVER** beat God. If you could, He would be here, instead of you.

Being afraid of human-death makes absolutely no sense!



3:197 As promised, earlier in this chapter, I am now going to explain, for the benefit of those people, who have made the wrong assumption; i.e. that I must hate women; how their logic, upon which they have based this wrong assumption, is **TOTALLY illogical**, and how those same people have no idea what **REAL love** is.

verleng, deur nie aan-te-beweeg nie, om nuwe dinge te leer, dat jy **moet** leer, dan sal Hy julle laat voortgaan om julleself te straf. Jy mors ook, deur dit te doen, die kosbare, min tyd wat jy oor het om jou kwyt skelding te verdien.

“Die Vuur” kom nader, by die minuut!!!

3:193 Die antwoord, op **ELKE** vraag in die lewe, is met God. Moenie na mense kyk vir antwoorde, of genesings nie, kyk na jou Maker. God is nie net 'n liggaamswerktuigkundige, soos 'n dokter nie; Hy is die ontwerper-bouer en meester-ingenieur.

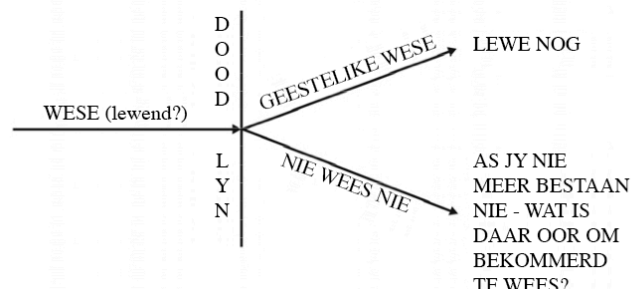
3:194 Dokters, chirurge en psigiaters weet nie hoe om 'n mens+wese te maak nie, maar God weet. Hulle weet nie eers wat 'n siel (Wese/ Jinn) is, of waar dit vandaan kom, of wat 'n mens-dier is en die onderlinge-verhouding, tussen die twee is nie. God weet!

3:195 Kry dit **eers** reg met God, en genees **dan jouself**, van binne af, of, kry jou straf omskep, en kry 'n nuwe liggaam om te gebruik, en 'n vars-begin.

Hoekom straf julle juisself???

3:196 Jy kan God **NOOIT** klop nie. As jy kon, sou Hy hier wees, in plaas van jou.

Om bang te wees vir menslike-dood maak absoluut geen sin nie!



3:197 Soos belowe, vroeër in hierdie hoofstuk, gaan ek nou verduidelik, tot voordeel van daardie mense, wat die verkeerde aanname gemaak het; dit wil sê dat ek vroue moet haat; hoe hulle logika, waarop hulle hierdie verkeerde aanname gebaseer het, **TOTAAL onlogies** is, en hoe daardie selfde mense geen idee het wat **WARE liefde** is nie.

3:198 **IF** I hated women, and knowing, as I do, that, what they are doing now, is not only harming them now, but is ultimately going to cause them to be executed, then surely, if I **DID** hate them, I would be telling them to carry-on doing what they are doing, and advising people to take advantage of them sexually, and in other ways, so that they **WILL** be executed. Wouldn't I?

3:199 What **AM** I doing? I am putting myself, into a position, where I will have to suffer verbal, and possibly physical abuse; from the ones who do not want to try to understand; in an attempt to help them to save their **own** lives, not mine (**REAL LOVE**).

3:200 What are those who **falsely** claim to love women doing? They are telling **lies** to women, because they are pathetic; telling women that they love them, to enable themselves to be able to steal sexual favours, and, thereby, are deceiving them, and leading them astray; causing heart-ache; creating unwanted babies and messing-up women's minds and lives; creating terrible havoc in the world.

Who **REALLY** loves you **ladies**? Me, or them?
You decide.

NOW can you see your own illogic?

3:198 **AS** ek vroue gehaat het, en om te weet, soos ek weet, dat wat hulle nou doen, hulle nie net nou benadeel nie, maar uiteindelik gaan veroorsaak dat hulle tereggestel word, dan sekerlik, as ek hulle gehaat **HET**, sou ek vir hulle sê om aan-te-hou doen wat hulle doen, en mense aanraai om seksueel en op ander maniere voordeel van hulle te trek, sodat hulle tereggestel **SAL** word. Sou ek nie?

3:199 Wat doen **EK**? Ek plaas myself in 'n posisie waar ek verbale en moontlik fisieke mishandeling sal moet ly; van die wat nie wil probeer verstaan nie; in 'n poging om hulle te help om hul **eie** lewens te red, nie myne nie (**WARE LIEFDE**).

3:200 Wat doen diegene wat **valslik** beweer dat hulle vroue liefhet? Hulle vertel **leuens** vir vroue, want hulle is pateties; om vroue te vertel dat hulle hul liefhet, om hulleself in staat te stel om seksuele gunste te steel, en sodoende hulle te bedrieg en om die bos te lei; hartpyn te veroorsaak; die skep van ongewenste babas en vroue se gedagtes en lewens deurmekaar te maak; verskriklike verwoesting in die wêreld veroorsaak.

Wie is **REGTIG** lief vir julle **dames**? Ek, of hulle? Jy besluit.

NOU kan jy jou eie onlogika sien?

CHAPTER 4

The first test and regression to following Satan.

4:1 Once the prison, and the human-animals, had been designed and created, and the souls locked-inside, God started the teaching and testing process.

4:2 The first and very simple test, was in the Garden of Eden, when the devil tempted Eve (woman), with the apple. The devil told Eve, that, if she ate the apple, she would become like God (another lie) (Genesis 3:5).

4:3 Being closer to the devil, than Adam (man); on a spiritual level, and having less will-power (the will is the eye of the soul), and therefore more easily used by the devil; she gave-in to temptation, disobeyed God and ate the apple. Satan tempted Eve first; instead of tempting Adam; because he knew that she would be more likely to give-in, than Adam. Eve, having failed her **own** test, was not content with **that**, she had to get Adam into trouble, too.

4:4 The will is the eye of the soul, because the more will-power a soul has, to **resist** temptation, the **nearer** it is, to going home. The Lord measures a soul, by its power to resist temptation from Satan, and by the **good** it does for **others**.

4:5 The serpent, that tempted Eve, was Satan (Rev. 12:9), who; having tricked Eve, causing her to fail **her** test; then manipulated her and used her to **attack** Adam (Matt. 10:36), using her sex-appeal. Adam then also failed **his** first test, because he **foolishly** loved Eve more than God (Matt. 10:37), and doing good, and followed her advice (the Devil's really), instead of God's advice.

4:6 The simple story; of Adam (man) and Eve (woman), and the trees of the "Knowledge of Good" (God) and the "Knowledge of Evil" (d/evil); seems **never** to have been understood, by anyone on Earth, and yet it is very straight-

HOOFSTUK 4

Die eerste toets en terugval na Satan te volg.

4:1 Nadat die gevangenes, en die mense-diere, ontwerp en geskep is, en die siele binne-toegesluit is, het God die leer en toetsproses begin.

4:2 Die eerste en baie eenvoudige toets, was in die Tuin van Eden, toe die duiwel Eva (vrou), met die appel versoek het. Die duiwel het vir Eva gesê dat, as sy die appel eet, sy soos God sou word (nog 'n leuen) (Genesis 3:5).

4:3 Om nader aan die duiwel te wees as Adam (man); op geestelike vlak, en met minder wilskrag (die wil is die oog van die siel), en daarom makliker deur die duiwel gebruik word; het sy toegegee aan versoeking, was ongehoorsaam aan God, en die appel geëet. Satan het Eva eerste versoek; in plaas daarvan om Adam te versoek; omdat hy geweet het dat sy meer geneig sou wees om in-te-gee, as Adam. Eva, wat haar **ei**e toets gedruip het, was nie **daarmee** tevrede nie, sy moes Adam ook in die moeilikheid bring.

4:4 Die wil is die oog van die siel, want hoe meer wilskrag 'n siel het om versoeking te **weerstand**, hoe **nader** is dit om huis toe te gaan. Die Here meet 'n siel aan sy krag om versoeking van Satan te weerstaan, en aan die **goeie** wat dit vir **ander** doen.

4:5 Die slang wat Eva versoek het, was Satan (Op. 12:9), wat; Eva gebedrieg het, veroorsaak het dat sy **haar** toets druip; en toe haar gemanipuleer en gebruik het om Adam **aan te val** (Matt. 10:36), met behulp van haar seks-appel. Adam het toe ook **sy** eerste toets gedruip, want hy het **dwaaslik** Eva meer lief gehad as God (Matt. 10:37), en goed doen, en haar raad (die Duiwel s'n eintlik), in plaas van God se raad, gevolg.

4:6 Die eenvoudige verhaal; van Adam (man) en Eva (vrou), en die bome van die "Kennis van Goeie" (God) en die "Kennis van die Bose" (kwaad/ *d/evil*); blyk **nooit** deur enigiemand op Aarde verstaan te word nie, en tog is dit baie

forward, and easy to understand.

4:7 God walked in the Garden of Eden **with** Adam and Eve, and talked with them, teaching them to eat (digest) the “Knowledge of Good” (His truth), and warned them not to eat from the “Tree of the Knowledge of Evil” (Satan’s lies), or they would **die**.

4:8 They already had access, to the fruit of the “Tree of the Knowledge of Good”, and were eating it, and, if they ate from the “Tree of the Knowledge of Evil”, they would then know that there was good, and evil, and become confused. In their confusion, they would **never** find their way home, and would **die**.

4:9 If they obeyed God, there would be no confusion, or conflict, in their minds, and they would learn only good, from God - the Tree (or source) of the Knowledge of Good (TRUTH), quickly and easily, and live forever. As they learned from God’s teachings, they would become more and more like Him, until, once they became **enough** like Him (like Jesus’ example), they would be pardoned and then released from this planet (Earth), and allowed to go home, back to their **real** homes and families, out in the Universe, and **LIVE forever**.

4:10 God was telling them: “In the day that you listen to that liar again, instead of to Me - eat from the Tree (source) of the Knowledge of Evil (lies) - you will **die** (Gen. 2:17 & Deut. 30:15).”

4:11 The serpent (Satan the liar/ devil) told Eve that God was lying to her, and that if she believed him, instead of God, she would be like God, which, of course, coming from the liar (devil), was a **LIE**.

4:12 Eve believed the liar (devil), instead of God, and convinced Adam to believe the liar too, repeating, for a **second** time, the “original sin” that had caused the war, and, from that day; **EXACTLY** as God (the TRUTH/ WORD - John 1:1-5) told them; people have been **dying** ever since. So God told you the **TRUTH**, as He

reguit-vooruit en maklik om te verstaan.

4:7 God het saam **met** Adam en Eva in die Tuin van Eden gewandel en met hulle gepraat en hulle geleer om die “Kennis van Goeie” (Sy waarheid) te eet (verteer), en hulle gewaarsku om nie van die “Boom van die Kennis van die Bose” (Satan se leuens) te eet nie, anders sou hulle **sterf**.

4:8 Hulle het reeds toegang gehad tot die vrug van die “Boom van die kennis van die goeie”, en was besig om dit te eet, en as hulle van die “Boom van die kennis van die bose” sou eet, sou hulle dan weet dat daar goed en kwaad was, en verward word. In hul verwarring sou hulle **nooit** hul weg huis toe vind nie, en hulle sou **sterf**.

4:9 As hulle aan God gehoorsaam was, sou daar geen verwarring of konflik in hulle gedagtes wees nie, en hulle sou net die goeie van God leer - die Boom (of bron) van die Kennis van Goed (WAARHEID), vinnig en maklik, en vir ewig lewe. Soos hulle uit God se leringe geleer het, sou hulle meer en meer soos Hy word, totdat hulle, sodra hulle **genoeg** soos Hy geword het (soos Jesus se voorbeeld), vergewe sou word, en dan van hierdie planeet (Aarde) vrygelaat sou word, en toegelaat sou word om huis toe te gaan, terug na hul **regte** huise en gesinne, buite in die Heelal, en **vir ewig LEWE**.

4:10 God het vir hulle gesê: “In die dag dat julle weer na daardie leuenaar luister, in plaas van na My - van die Boom (bron) van die Kennis van die Bose (leuens) eet - sal julle **sterf** (Gen. 2:17 & Deut. 30:15).”

4:11 Die slang (Satan die leuenaar/ duiwel) het vir Eva gesê dat God vir haar lieg, en dat as sy hom glo, in plaas van God, sou sy soos God wees, wat natuurlik van die leuenaar (duiwel) kom, 'n **LEUEN** was.

4:12 Eva het die leuenaar (duiwel), in plaas van God, geglo en Adam oortuig om ook die leuenaar te glo, en vir 'n **tweede** keer die "oorspronklike sonde" herhaal wat die oorlog veroorsaak het, en van daardie dag af; **PRESIES** soos God (die WAARHEID/ WOORD - Joh. 1:1-5) vir hulle gesê het; **sterf**

always does, and Satan deceived you all, yet again (Rev. 12:9), as he still does today.

4:13 So the war, that Lucifer started in heaven, with his slanderous lies, has continued, in a war between good (God) and evil (devil), here on Earth, ever since, killing billions of human bodies.

4:14 By believing the liar/ devil, instead of God, Adam (man) and Eve (woman) were calling God a liar/ devil, and the liar/ devil God. God says: "Woe to those who call good (God), evil (devil) and evil, good".

4:15 Thus began the confusion and chaos, in people's minds, that has continued ever since - the conflict and not knowing what is good/ truth, and what is evil/ lies (only that they both exist) and the ongoing insanity.

4:16 **INSANITY** is:- choosing to believe that a lie is true, and that the truth is a lie.

4:17 The **ONLY** way to **LIVE**, is to **STOP** listening to the liar/ devil, and **believe ONLY GOD**, as Abraham did, and thereby, became the "Friend of God" (2nd. Chronicles 20:7 & Isaiah 41:8) (James 2:23).

4:18 Jesus' **true** teachings are designed to "Reverse the Fall of Man", by being "Born again as your spirit (Being - John 3:5-6)" - your **real** self; keeping the **COMMANDments**; **DOING** God's Will (learning directly from God how to be perfect - like God, in His eyes, not man's eyes). Jesus (the **WORD/ TRUTH** made flesh - JOHN 1:1-5) is also known as the "Second Adam" - to reverse "The Fall", caused by the first Adam believing Satan.

4:19 In the Garden of Eden there was no work, only learning: everything else was provided by God.

mense sedertdien. So God het vir julle die **WAARHEID** vertel, soos Hy **altyd** doen, en Satan het julle almal weer mislei (Op. 12:9), soos hy vandag nog doen.

4:13 So het die oorlog, wat Lucifer in die hemel begin het, met sy lasterlike leuens, sedertdien, voortgegaan, in 'n oorlog tussen goed (God) en kwaad (duiwel), hier op Aarde, wat miljarde menslike liggame doodmaak.

4:14 Deur die leuenaar/ duiwel te glo, in plaas van God, het Adam (man) en Eva (vrou) God 'n leuenaar/ duiwel genoem, en die leuenaar/ duiwel God. God sê: "Wee diegene wat goed (God), kwaad (duiwel) noem, en kwaad goed noem".

4:15 So begin die verwarring en chaos, in mense se gedagtes, wat sedertdien voortduur - die konflik en nie weet wat goed/ waarheid is, en wat kwaad/ leuens is nie (net dat hulle albei bestaan) en die voortdurende waansin.

4:16 **WAANSIN** is:- kies om te glo dat 'n leuen waar is, en dat die waarheid 'n leuen is.

4:17 Die **ENIGSTE** manier om te **LEEF**, is om **OP TE HOU** om na die leuenaar/ duiwel te luister, en **NET GOD te glo**, soos Abraham gedoen het, en daardeur die "Vriend van God" geword het (2 Kronieke 20:7 & Jesaja 41:8) (Jakobus 2:23).

4:18 Jesus se **ware** leringe is ontwerp om "die Sondeval van die Mens Om te Keer", deur "Wedergebore te word as jou gees (Wesen - Joh. 3:5-6)" - jou **ware** self; die nakoming van die **GEBOOIE**; die **DOEN** van God se Wil (direk by God leer hoe om perfek te wees - soos God, in Sy oë, nie die mens se oë nie). Jesus (die **WOORD/ WAARHEID** wat vlees geword het - JOHANNES 1:1-5) staan ook bekend as die "Tweede Adam" - om "Die Sondeval" om te keer, veroorsaak deur die eerste Adam wat Satan geglo het.

4:19 In die Tuin van Eden was daar geen werk nie, net leer: alles anders was deur God voorgesien.

4:20 Woman (Eve) created work, by listening to Satan, and has been doing so ever since.

4:21 God's first **COMMAND**ment (it is the first, because it is the **MOST** important) states that **YOU** must love God, **first**, above and beyond **EVERYTHING** else, and love Him with **all** your heart, and with **all** your soul, and with **all** your mind, and with **all** your strength (every ounce of it - Mark 12:30), and Him **ONLY** shall you serve (Matt. 4:10).

4:22 Adam started a tradition, that has survived for thousands of years, which is:- loving woman first, and God (good) second, thereby breaking the first and most important **COMMAND**ment, upon which **all** the others hang.

4:23 This has caused, and still **is** causing, most of the trouble in the world, and God will allow women to continue **punishing** men, with heart-ache, etc., until man learns to put God (pure love) **first**, and woman (sex) **second**, or he runs out of time: whichever comes first.

4:24 Man **must** learn to **DO God's** Will, and **not** woman's will, which is often actually Satan's will (he manipulates the souls, that are locked inside women's bodies, to pull the souls locked-inside men's bodies back to earth, and keep them here in prison), or the world will continue to **accelerate** in a **backwards** direction (Amos 4:1 & Isaiah 3:12-24).

4:25 Women persuade men to do evil for them, for sex, which can mean cheating-on, or leaving their wives and families; killing; stealing; fighting; or working themselves to death, just to buy worldly, and therefore temporary treasures for them. To quote the "Picture of Dorian Gray", by Oscar Wilde, referring to women, as spoken by a friend of Dorian: "They have got it; we want it; and people are making millions in between." (Rev. 18:3-20).

4:26 Instead of doing these evil things, man should be learning to be like Jesus, and doing **God's** Will, and should be working for God, by fighting **against** evil, wherever and whenever he

4:20 Vrou (Eva) het werk geskep deur na Satan te luister, en doen dit sedertdien.

4:21 God se eerste **GEBOD** (dit is die eerste, want dit is die **BELANGRIKSTE**) stel dat **JY** God moet liefhê, **eerstens** bo en behalwe **ALLES** anders, en Hom liefhê met jou **hele** hart, en met jou **hele** siel, en met jou **hele** verstand, en met **al** jou krag (elke greintjie daarvan - Mark. 12:30), en Hom **ALLEEN** sal jy dien (Matt. 4:10).

4:22 Adam het 'n tradisie begin, wat vir duisende jare oorleef het, wat is:- eerste vrou lief te hê, en God (goeie) tweede, en daardeur die eerste en belangrikste **GEBOD**, waaraan **al** die ander hang, verbreek.

4:23 Dit het veroorsaak, en veroorsaak **steeds**, die meeste van die moeilikheid in die wêreld, en God sal toelaat dat vroue voortgaan om mans te **straf**, met hartseer, ens., totdat die mens leer om God (suiwer liefde) **eerste** te stel, en vrou (seks) **tweede**, of hy uit tyd loop: wat ook al eerste kom.

4:24 Mans **moet** leer om **God** se Wil te **DOEN**, en **nie** die vrou se wil nie, wat dikwels eintlik Satan se wil is (hy manipuleer die siele, wat in vroue liggame opgesluit is, om die siele wat binne-in mans se liggame toegesluit is, terug te trek Aarde toe, en hulle hier in die gevangenes te hou), of die wêreld sal voort gaan om te **versnel** in 'n **terugwaartse** rigting (Amos 4:1 & Jesaja 3:12-24).

4:25 Vroue oorreed mans om kwaad vir hulle te doen, vir seks, wat kan beteken dat hulle verneuk, of om hulle vrouens en families te verlaat; doodmaak; steel; baklei; of om hulself dood te werk, net om wêreldse, en dus tydelike skatte vir hulle te koop. Om die "Picture of Dorian Grey", deur Oscar Wilde, aan te haal, met verwysing na vroue, soos gepraat deur 'n vriend van Dorian: "Hulle het dit; ons wil dit hê; en mense maak miljoene tussenin." (Op. 18:3-20).

4:26 In plaas daarvan om hierdie bese dinge te doen, moet die mens leer om soos Jesus te wees en **God** se Wil te doen, en moet vir God werk deur **teen** die bese te veg, waar en wanneer hy

finds it, for the benefit of **all** mankind, and, at the same time, he will be setting a good example, for others to follow, especially his children (Matt. 10:37-38) (Sura 9:23-24).

4:27 His wife's place is to take care of the children, and to feed him and keep his clothes and home clean, and to give him moral support, to keep him going, so that he can earn his right to go home. If she does this, she is also going forward, towards becoming a perfect lady, wife and mother; eventually earning the right to be a man. "Behind every great man, there is a relatively good woman."

4:28 Man must learn **not** to break the **COMMAND**ments, and then, to use his superiority of strength, both mental and physical, **GENTLY**, along with his better understanding of spiritual love, to **persuade** woman not to break the **COMMAND**ments either. If not, the world will continue to go backwards, until God has **no alternative**, except to destroy **all** the evil souls.

4:29 Don't **fool** yourselves into thinking that **YOU** are good. **You** are **NOT!** (ISAIAH 64:6-7). If you were good, you would not be here; you would already have gone home. God does **not** keep **good** people **in prison**.

4:30 It is **impossible** for man, to do what he should, **until** he learns to worship pure love (God), instead of sex (one of the devil's weapons), and to **know** the **difference**, between the two.

4:31 Jesus gave his love to the world, instead of to a woman; pure and unselfish spiritual love, as opposed to selfish animal love (emotion); and voluntarily made himself into a eunuch (metaphorically, Matt. 19:12, third type), for God and the world's sake.

4:32 The other reason that he was alone, was because, loving a woman, in a personal-relationship, would have created a conflict of interests, and it would have interfered with his mission. A good soldier **ALWAYS** puts his mission first, even above and before his own life. "A **man** has to do, what a **man** has to do."

dit ook al vind, tot voordeel van die **hele** mensdom, en terselfdertyd sal hy 'n goeie voorbeeld stel, vir ander om na te volg, veral sy kinders (Matt. 10:37-38) (Sura 9:23-24).

4:27 Sy vrou se plek is om vir die kinders te sorg en hom te voed en sy klere en huis skoon te hou, en om hom morele ondersteuning te gee, om hom aan die gang te hou, sodat hy sy reg om huis toe te gaan verdien. As sy dit doen, gaan sy ook vorentoe, om 'n perfekte dame, vrou en moeder te word; en uiteindelik die reg verdien om 'n man te wees. "Agter elke groot man is daar 'n relatief goeie vrou."

4:28 Mans moet leer om **nie** die **GEBOOIE** te verbreek nie, en dan, om sy meerderwaardigheid van krag, beide geestelik en fisies, **SAGTIG** te gebruik, saam met sy beter begrip van geestelike liefde, om die vrou te **oorreed** om ook nie die **GEBOOIE** te verbreek nie. Indien nie, sal die wêreld aanhou om agteruit te gaan, totdat God **geen alternatief** het nie, behalwe om **al** die bose siele te vernietig.

4:29 Moenie julleself **floos** om te dink dat **JULLE** goed is. **Julle** is **NIE!** (JESAJA 64:6-7). As julle goed was, sou julle nie hier gewees het nie; jy sou reeds huis toe gegaan het. God hou **nie goeie** mense **in die gevangenes** nie.

4:30 Dit is **onmoontlik** vir die mens om te doen wat hy moet, **totdat** hy leer om pure liefde (God) te aanbid in plaas van seks (een van die duiwel se wapens), en om die **verskil** tussen die twee te **ken**.

4:31 Jesus het sy liefde aan die wêreld gegee, in plaas van aan 'n vrou; suiwer en onselfsugtige geestelike liefde, in teenstelling met selfsugtige diereliefde (emosie); en homself vrywillig in 'n eunug gemaak (metafories, Matt. 19:12, derde tipe), ter wille van God en die wêreld.

4:32 Die ander rede waarom hy alleen was, was omdat om 'n vrou lief te hê, in 'n persoonlike-verhouding, 'n botsing van belange sou geskep het, en dit sou inmeng met sy missie. 'n Goeie soldaat stel **ALTYD** sy missie eerste, selfs bo en voor sy eie lewe. "'n **man** moet doen, wat 'n **man** moet doen."

4:33 A wife, or mother, will try to stop a man, from doing what he has to do, using her husband's, or son's, love for her, as a lever, to try to stop him from doing anything, that may endanger his life, or her selfish material comfort and happiness.

4:34 It would have been, and was, the same for Jesus, and his mission was so difficult, that he could not allow a woman to get in the way, of his being crucified.

4:35 Also, it would not have been fair, on any woman, so Jesus chose to be alone; demonstrating total unselfishness, in choosing to hurt himself, by being alone, rather than hurting someone else, who loved him (self-crucifixion). Therefore, during his mission, Jesus separated himself, from the female members of his family, as much as was possible.

4:36 God has always used man to do His work, and to be His messengers (Prophets), and all of Jesus' disciples were men. God created man, **NOT** woman, in His own image. Why?

4:37 Satan has **always** used woman to do his work, starting with Eve, trying to stop God's plans, by trying to persuade man not to do what is right, by using man's love for woman, against man (1st. Timothy 2:14).

4:38 Man was told, by God, from the beginning (Genesis 3:16-17), that woman was **NOT** and could **NEVER** be his equal, and God has reminded man **repeatedly**, ever since (1st. Corinthians 11:1-16) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34).

4:39 That is why man has kept woman down, and in her **correct** place, for all these thousands of years (Job 2:9-10).

4:40 Having failed the first, very simple test, Adam and Eve were expelled from the security of the Garden of Eden.

4:41 If they had obeyed God, and not Satan, and had passed the test, there would be no problems in the world today. Without knowledge there

4:33 'n Vrou, of moeder, sal probeer om 'n man te keer, om te doen wat hy moet doen, en gebruik haar man of seun se liefde vir haar, as 'n hefboom, om hom te probeer keer om enigiets, wat sy lewe in gevaar stel, te doen, of haar selfsugtige materiële troos en geluk.

4:34 Dit sou vir Jesus dieselfde gewees het en was, en sy sending was so moeilik, dat hy nie kon toelaat dat 'n vrou in die pad van sy kruisiging staan nie.

4:35 Ook, sou dit vir geen vrou regverdig gewees het, daarom het Jesus gekies om alleen te wees; totale onselfsugtigheid te demonstreer, deur te kies om homself seer te maak, deur alleen te wees, eerder as om iemand anders, wat hom liefgehad het, seer te maak (self-kruisiging). Daarom het Jesus homself, tydens sy sending, soveel as moontlik van die vroulike lede van sy familie geskei.

4:36 God het altyd mans gebruik om sy werk te doen en om sy boodskappers (Profete) te wees, en al Jesus se dissipels was mans. God het die man, **NIE** die vrou, na Sy eie beeld geskep. Hoekom?

4:37 Satan het nog **altyd** die vrou gebruik om sy werk te doen, begin met Eva, om God se planne te stop, deur die mans te probeer oorreed om nie te doen wat reg is nie, deur die man se liefde vir vrou te gebruik, teen die man (1 Timoteus 2:14).

4:38 Mans is van die begin af deur God vertel (Genesis 3:16-17), dat die vrou **NIE** sy gelyke is nie en **NOOIT** sy gelyke kan wees nie, en God het die mans **herhaaldelik** herinner, sedertdien (1 Korintiërs 11:1-16) (Sura 2:228 & 4:34).

4:39 Daarom het die man die vrou al hierdie duisende jare lank op haar **regte** plek gehou (Job 2:9-10).

4:40 Nadat hulle die eerste, baie eenvoudige toets gedruip het, is Adam en Eva uit die sekuriteit van die Tuin van Eden verdryf/uitgesit.

4:41 As hulle aan God gehoorsaam was, en nie aan Satan nie, en die toets geslaag het, sou daar vandag geen probleme in die wêreld gewees het

would be no nuclear-weapons; pollution; or hunger; etc.; etc.

4:42 Woman was punished, not only for failing her own test, but for then causing Adam to fail his. This punishment took the form of having to suffer great pain, in childbirth, because she had used her sex to persuade Adam (MAN) to disobey God, and Eve (WOMAN) has been doing it all day; every day; everywhere; to everyone; ever since.

4:43 Sex leads to childbirth and great pain, which should also act as a deterrent to sex, to try to teach women to look for love, instead of sex, i.e. God, instead of the devil.

4:44 After the expulsion from Eden, the devil used women; as he has continued to do successfully, throughout the history of the world; to create problems, or aggravate existing ones.

4:45 The population gradually increased and more souls were sent, from the Astral Plain, to use the new bodies, and, because people listened to Satan, instead of listening to God, the world became more and more evil.

4:46 Eventually, it became **TOO** evil, and God had to decide what to do, to try to put everyone back on the **right** path.

No-one in the history of the world has **ever** understood why Adam and Eve; after listening to and believing Satan (the Serpent, out of who's mouth comes only poison/ lies), rather than God; believed that they were naked and then hid themselves from God. So, I am going to explain it to you. It is really very simple, as you should see from my explanation.

Whilst Adam and Eve listened **only** to God, they **KNEW** that they were really Spirit-Beings of Light and were locked inside of and clothed by the human bodies into which they were **incarnated**. Therefore they were not naked, because they were Spirit-Beings clothed with their human body. After they had listened to

nie. Sonder kennis sou daar geen kernwapens wees nie; besoedeling; of honger; ens.; ens.

4:42 Vrou is gestraf, nie net omdat sy haar eie toets gedruip het nie, maar ook omdat sy toe veroorsaak het dat Adam syne druipe. Hierdie straf het die vorm aangeneem dat sy groot pyn moes ly, tydens bevalling, omdat sy haar geslag gebruik het om Adam (MAN) te oorrede om aan God ongehoorsaam te wees, en Eva (VROU) doen dit heeldag; elke dag; oral; aan almal; sedertdien.

4:43 Seks lei tot geboorte en groot pyn, wat ook as afskrikmiddel vir seks moet dien, om vroue te probeer leer om liefde te soek, in plaas van seks, dit wil sê God, in plaas van die duiwel.

4:44 Ná die verdrywing uit Eden het die duiwel vroue gebruik; soos hy deur die geskiedenis van die wêreld suksesvol voortgegaan het om te doen; om probleme te skep, of bestaande probleme te vererger.

4:45 Die bevolking het geleidelik toegeneem en meer siele is vanaf die Astrale Vlakte gestuur om die nuwe liggame te gebruik, en, omdat mense na Satan geluister het, in plaas daarvan om na God te luister, het die wêreld meer en meer boos geword.

4:46 Uiteindelik het dit **TE** boos geword, en God moes besluit wat om te doen, om almal weer op die **regte** pad te probeer plaas.

Niemand in die geskiedenis van die wêreld het **ooit** verstaan waarom Adam en Eva; nadat hulle na Satan (die Slang, uit wie se mond net gif/ leuens kom) geluister het, en hom geglo het, eerder as God; geglo het dat hulle naak was en toe weggesteek het vir God. So, ek gaan dit vir jou verduidelik. Dit is regtig baie eenvoudig, soos jy uit my verduideliking behoort te sien.

Terwyl Adam en Eva **net** na God geluister het, het hulle **GEWEET** dat hulle werklik Geeswesens van Lig was en toegesluit was binne-in en geklee deur die menslike liggame, waarin hulle **geïnkarneer** is. Daarom was hulle nie naak nie, want hulle was Geeswesens wat met hulle menslike liggaam bekleed was. Nadat

Satan's first lie in the Garden, which was that they were **ONLY** human; a lie that Satan has been getting people to tell each other ever since, to keep **reinforcing** their belief in that **lie**, and using it as an excuse for everything they do wrong - "Well, we're only human after-all"; they then became mortal and naked. The reason they were naked was, because, instead of being their Spirit-Being inside of and clothed with a human body, suddenly they were the human, outside of their Spirit-Being and clothed with nothing, and thus naked. "For as a man **thinks** in his heart, so is he" (Proverbs 23:7). They had been told by God that, if they ate from the Tree of the Knowledge of Evil, they would die, and they were expelled from the Garden and had to work for a living, instead of having everything provided freely by God, and being immortal. Then God set a flaming sword at the East of Eden, to cut man asunder and prevent him from reentering the Garden, whilst ever he believed Satan's **lie** that he was **ONLY** human.

Christ; incarnated **inside** of Jesus, who is referred to as the **Second Adam**; came to **reverse** The Fall, by teaching people that they are **NOT only** human, and that they **MUST** be born again as their Spirit-Being, and follow his example, or they would **NEVER** see or enter The Kingdom of God. The **MOST** important words in **ALL** of Scripture are spoken by Jesus, as recorded in the Gospel of John, chapter 3:1-13, where Jesus explained to Nicodemus that you **MUST** be born again as your Spirit-Being, and then make yourself as a little child, or **you** will **NOT** be able to **see** and **enter** The Kingdom of God. The Scriptures were **not** written for humans, but for Spirit-Beings. They make no sense to a human, because they do not have the spiritual eyes to see and ears to hear and understand the message in the Scriptures. **Only** an awakened and born-again Spirit-Being has the eyes and ears to be able to see and hear the message in the Scriptures.

hulle na Satan se eerste leuen in die Tuin geluister het, wat was dat hulle **NET** mense was; 'n leuen wat Satan mense van toe af kry om mekaar te vertel, om aan te hou om hul geloof in daardie **leuen** te **versterk**, en dit as 'n verskoning te gebruik vir alles wat hulle verkeerd doen - "Wel, ons is tog-net mense"; het hulle toe sterflik en naak geword. Die rede waarom hulle naak was, was, omdat hulle, in plaas daarvan om hulle Gees-Wese binne-in en geklee met 'n menslike liggaam te wees, skielik die mens was, buite hulle Gees-Wese en met niks bekleed, en dus naak. "Want, soos 'n man in sy hart **dink**, so is hy" (Spreek 23:7). Hulle is deur God vertel dat, as hulle van die Boom van die Kennis van die Bose eet, hulle sou sterf, en hulle was uit die Tuin verdryf en moes werk vir 'n lewe, in plaas daarvan dat alles vryelik deur God voorsien word, en onsterflik wees. Toe het God 'n vlammende swaard aan die Ooste van Eden gesit om die mens omver te werp (*cut asunder*) en te verhoed dat hy weer die Tuin binnegaan, terwyl hy ooit Satan se **leuen** geglo het dat hy **NET** mens was.

Christus; geïnkarnear **binne in** Jesus, na wie verwys word as die **Tweede Adam**; het gekom om die sondeval **om te keer**, deur mense te leer dat hulle **NIE net** mense is nie, en dat hulle wedergebore **MOET** word as hul Gees-Wese, en sy voorbeeld te volg, anders sal hulle **NOOIT** die Koninkryk van God sien of ingaan nie. Die **BELANGRIKSTE** woorde in die **HELE** Skrif word deur Jesus gespreek, soos opgeteken in die Evangelie van Johannes, hoofstuk 3:1-13, waar Jesus aan Nikodemus verduidelik het dat jy as jou Gees-Wese wedergebore **MOET** word, en dan jouself as 'n klein kindjie maak, of **jy** sal **NIE** die Koninkryk van God kan **sien** en **binnegaan** nie. Die Skrif is **nie** vir mense geskryf nie, maar vir Gees-Wesens. Hulle maak geen sin vir 'n mens nie, want hulle het nie die geestelike oë om te sien en ore om die boodskap in die Skrif te hoor en te verstaan nie. **Slegs** 'n ontwaakte en wedergebore Gees-Wese het die oë en ore om die boodskap in die Skrif te kan sien en hoor.

Eve fully believed Satan's **lie** that she was **ONLY** human and swallowed the apple, but it stuck in Adam's throat, as he did **not** fully believe it. That's why men have an Adam's Apple, and women do not.

Most men, at some time/ s in their life, ask: "What am I doing here?" Women do not, because they believe the lie that they are only human, and thus they know that they were born here and will die here. They also, because they give birth to children, believe that they, and not God, create life. Men, however, did not swallow all of the Apple/ lie and thus ask the question - "What am I doing here?" It is the Spirit-Being, incarnated **within the man**, who is asking the question, **NOT** their human asking it, because it knows it was born here and will die here.

The simple story of Adam's sons, Cain and Abel, seems also never to have been understood. God told Cain and Abel, after their parents had already **been** disobedient, that the **ONLY** offering He would **accept** from them, was a **LAMB** (foreshadowing the **LAMB** of God - **CHRIST** and his "SELF"-crucifixion).

Abel obeyed God and brought a lamb, **EXACTLY as he was told** to do, and was **ACCEPTED**.

Cain, just like his parents, disobeyed God and he brought the fruit of the earth, and was **REJECTED**.

In other words, unless **you** approach God, **EXACTLY as He** has told **you** to do (I am The Way, no man comes to the Father, **except by me** - the **Lamb** of God - John 14:6), and **NOT** as your parents and siblings have done, **YOU** will be **REJECTED**.

People say that there are **many** paths to God, and there are thousands of different religious doctrines, **ALL** claiming **theirs** is the right and only one, but there are **thousands** of them. God says there is **only ONE way** (John 14:6), and that **very few** there be that find it (Matt. 7:14).

Eva het Satan se **leuen** ten volle geglo dat sy **NET** mens was en het die appel ingesluk, maar dit het in Adam se keel vasgesit, aangesien hy dit nie ten volle geglo het nie. Dit is hoekom mans 'n Adamsappel (komhalertjie) het, en vroue nie.

Die meeste mans, op 'n sekere tyd/ tye in hul lewe, vra: "Wat doen ek hier?". Vroue nie, want hulle glo die leuen dat hulle net mense is, en dus weet hulle dat hulle hier gebore is en hier sal sterf. Hulle glo ook, omdat hulle kinders baar, dat hulle, en nie God nie, lewe skep. Mans het egter nie die hele Appel/ leuens ingesluk nie, en het dus die vraag gevra - "Wat doen ek hier?" Dit is die Gees-Wese, geïnkarneer **binne die mans**, wat die vraag vra, **NIE** hul mens wat dit vra nie, want dit weet dit is hier gebore en sal hier sterf.

Die eenvoudige verhaal van Adam se seuns, Kain en Abel, is blykbaar ook nooit verstaan nie. God het vir Kain en Abel, nadat hulle ouers reeds ongehoorsaam **was**, gesê dat die **ENIGSTE** offer wat Hy van hulle sou **aanvaar**, 'n **LAM** was (wat die **LAM** van God voorafskadu - **CHRISTUS** en sy "SELF"-kruisiging).

Abel was gehoorsaam aan God en het 'n lam gebring, **PRESIES soos hy aangesê is** om te doen, en is **AANVAAR**.

Kain was, net soos sy ouers, ongehoorsaam aan God en hy het die vrug van die aarde gebring, en is **VERWERP**.

Met ander woorde, tensy **jy** God benader, **PRESIES soos Hy** vir **jou** gesê het om te doen (Ek is Die Weg, niemand kom na die Vader nie, **behalwe deur my** - die **Lam** van God - Joh. 14:6), en **NIE** soos jou ouers, en broers en susters gedoen het nie, sal **JY VERWERP** word.

Mense sê dat daar **baie** paaie na God is, en daar is duisende verskillende godsdienstige leerstellings, **ALMAL** wat beweer dat **hulle** die regte en enigste een is, maar daar is **duisende** van hulle. God sê daar is **net EEN weg** (Joh. 14:6), en dat daar **baie min** is wat dit vind (Matt. 7:14).

Jesus has told you, in Rev. 12:9, that Satan has deceived the **whole** world (**ALL** of **YOU**), because you are **ALL** trying to approach God your **OWN** way, like Cain did, and have been **REJECTED** ("Go away from me, you who work iniquity - inequity, I do not know you" - Matt. 7:23 & 25:11, 12, 41; "Why call ye me Lord, Lord and do **NOT** do the things that I say?" - Matt. 7:21 & 25:11 & Luke 6:46 & 13:25).

The people who say that there are many paths to God, (and/ or that theirs is the right one) are **ALL** calling God a **LIAR**, (Rev. 12:9 & Matt. 7:15) so you know what is going to happen to them (Woe unto those who call good [truth], evil [lies]) - "The **FIRE**" (Isaiah 5:20) (Matt. 25:41).

God told Abel and Cain the **ONLY** way and unless **you** do it **EXACTLY**, in **minute** and **exact detail**, The Way God has told **you**, **you** will be **rejected**, just like **clever, disobedient** Cain was.

Abel in **humble**, loving trust and **obedience** brought his lamb. Cain in **arrogant disobedience**; thinking **he** knew best and could do as he liked; was **rejected**, even though he brought more than Abel did. Remember, they were, like **you** are, **condemned-prisoners** and had already been kicked-out of the Garden of Eden, for disobedience, and unless **you** do **EXACTLY** as **you** are told, and learn to be good, **you** are going to be **EXECUTED**.

The word Abel means "the breath of **LIFE**", and the word Cain means "possessions", in Hebrew. Cain slew Abel - in English, "Possessions slew the breath of **LIFE**".

Jesus said (Matt. 6:24), "**You** can **NOT** serve God and mammon - money; materialism and possessions - because if you **love** one, you will **hate** the other".

In other words, materialism and selfishness destroy good and spirituality (**LIFE**), and bring spiritual **death** - "The **FIRE**".

Jesus het vir jou gesê, in Openb. 12:9, dat Satan die **hele** wêreld (**JULLE ALMAL**) mislei het, want julle **ALMAL** probeer om God op julle **EIE** manier te benader, soos Kain gedoen het, en is **VERWERP** ("Gaan weg van my, julle wat ongeregtheid werk - ongeregtheid - ongelykheid, ek ken julle nie" - Matt. 7:23 & 25:11, 12, 41; "Waarom noem julle My Here, Here en **doen NIE** wat **ek** sê nie?" - Matt. 7:21 & 25:11 & Luk. 6:46 & 13:25).

Die mense wat sê dat daar baie paaie na God is, (en/ of dat hulle s'n die regte een is), noem **ALMAL** God 'n **LEUENAAR**, (Op. 12:9 & Matt. 7:15) so jy weet wat met hulle gaan gebeur (Wee hulle wat goed [waarheid], kwaad [leuens] noem) - "Die **VUUR**" (Jesaja 5:20) (Matt. 25:41).

God het vir Abel en Kain die **ENIGSTE** manier gesê en tensy **jy** dit **PRESIES** doen, in die **fynste** en **presiese besonderheid/ detail**, Die Weg wat God vir **jou** gesê het, sal **jy verwerp** word, net soos **slim, ongehoorsame** Kain was.

Abel het, in **nederige**, liefdevolle vertroue en **gehoorsaamheid**, sy lam gebring. Kain in **arrogante ongehoorsaamheid**; dinkended dat **hy** die beste weet en kon maak soos hy wil; is **verwerp**, al het hy meer as Abel gebring. Onthou, hulle was, soos **julle, veroordeelde-gevangenes** en was reeds uit die Tuin van Eden geskop, weens ongehoorsaamheid, en tensy **jy PRESIES** doen soos vir **jou** gesê word, en leer om goed te wees, gaan **jy TEREKGESTEL** word.

Die woord Abel beteken "die asem van **LEWE**", en die woord Kain beteken "besittings", in Hebreeus. Kain het Abel doodgemaak - in Afrikaans, "Besittings het die asem van die **LEWE** vermoor".

Jesus het gesê (Matt. 6:24), "**Jy** kan **NIE** God en Mammon dien nie - geld; materialisme en besittings - want as jy die een **liefhet**, sal jy die ander **haat**".

Met ander woorde, materialisme en selfsug vernietig goed en spiritualiteit (**LEWE**), en bring geestelike **dood** - "Die **VUUR**".

Human society can **NEVER** work, because it is based on human selfishness (a kingdom or house divided can never stand - Democracy, Politics, Parliament, families and society - Matt. 12:25).

If you have 100 people and **you** are one of them, and every one is out for their "Self", **you** can have nothing but violence and war, with the strong victimising and oppressing the weak; the rich doing the same to the poor, and the clever doing likewise to the not so clever.

If, however, you have the same 100 people and **you** are one of them, and **EVERY** single one of them puts **everybody** else **first**, and his or her "Self" **second**, **then**, every single person, including **you**, gains **99 times**.

It will **ONLY** work, **if EVERY** single person **does** it, otherwise, the one who doesn't, steals everything from the others (sound familiar?). One bad apple ruins the whole barrel.

So far it has **NEVER** been realized by man, and there has **NEVER** been peace on Earth.

Die menslike samelewing kan **NOOIT** werk nie, want dit is gebaseer op menslike selfsug ('n koninkryk of verdeelde huis kan nooit standhou nie - Demokrasie, Politiek, Parlement, gesinne en samelewing - Matt. 12:25).

As jy 100 mense het en **jy** is een van hulle, en elkeen is uit vir hul "Self", kan **jy** niks anders as geweld en oorlog hê nie, met die sterkes wat die swakkes viktimizeer en onderdruk; die rykes doen dieselfde aan die armes, en die slim mense doen net so aan die nie so slim nie.

As, egter, jy dieselfde 100 mense het en **jy** is een van hulle, en **ELKE** een van hulle plaas **almal** anders **eerste**, en sy of haar "Self" **tweede**, **dan** wen elke enkele persoon, insluitend **jy**, **99 keer**.

Dit sal **NET** werk, **as ELKE** enkele persoon dit **doen**, anders steel die een wat dit nie doen nie, alles van die ander (klink dit bekend?). Een slegte appel verwoes die hele vat

Tot dusver is dit **NOOIT** deur die mens besef nie, en daar was **NOOIT** vrede op Aarde nie.

CHAPTER 5

A fresh-start.

The choosing of Noah (Genesis, Ch. 6:9).

5:1 The world became so evil, because people listened to Satan, instead of to God, that the reform-school stopped working, and no-one was learning to be good enough to go home. In fact, **just like today**, people were learning to be more and more evil, so God decided to make a fresh-start.

5:2 The Lord decided to spare Noah, because he was not “religious”, just a “believer”, who talked to God, and did his best to do His Will, teaching his family to do the same.

5:3 These were exactly the qualities that the Lord was looking for, and Noah was the **only** one who had them.

5:4 God warned everyone, through Noah, that if they did not mend their ways, and quickly, He would destroy them **all**, with a great flood.

5:5 The devil, being in control of people at that time, told them that Noah was insane and that there was no God, and to keep enjoying animal and worldly pleasures.

5:6 God told people to believe Noah, but they continued their usual habit of ignoring Him. **Just like today** (Matt. 24:37-39).

5:7 Thus started the thousands of years old **TRADITION**, of laughing at God’s messengers (Prophets), and thinking that they are insane, just because they are **out of step** with the **evil** majority.

5:8 Noah was the only **really** sane person, which is confirmed, by the **FACT**, that God saved **him**, and **destroyed ALL** (every single one) of the criminally (God’s and not human law) **insane**, evil **majority**.

5:9 The majority, here in Hell, is very often, in fact, almost always wrong. Don’t listen to the majority, they are not responsible for **YOUR**

HOOFSTUK 5

'n Vars-begin.

Die uitverkiesing van Noag (Genesis, Hfst. 6:9).

5:1 Die wêreld het so boos geword, omdat mense na Satan geluister het, in plaas van na God, dat die hervormingskool opgehou werk het, en niemand het geleer om goed genoeg te wees om huis toe te gaan nie. Trouens, **net soos vandag**, het mense geleer om al hoe meer boos te wees, daarom het God besluit om 'n vars-begin te maak.

5:2 Die Here het besluit om Noag te spaar, want hy was nie “godsdienstig” nie, maar net 'n “gelowige”, wat met God gepraat het, en sy bes gedoen het om Sy Wil te doen, en sy familie te leer om dieselfde te doen.

5:3 Dit was presies die eienskappe waarna die Here gesoek het, en Noag was die **enigste** wat dit gehad het.

5:4 God het almal deur Noag gewaarsku dat as hulle nie hulle weë herstel nie, en vinnig, sou Hy hulle **almal** vernietig, met 'n groot vloed.

5:5 Die duiwel, wat in daardie tyd in beheer van mense was, het vir hulle gesê dat Noag kranksinnig was en dat daar geen God is nie, en om aan te hou om dierlike en wêreldse plesier te geniet.

5:6 God het vir mense gesê om Noag te glo, maar hulle het voortgegaan met hul gewone gewoonte om Hom te ignoreer. **Net soos vandag** (Matt. 24:37-39).

5:7 So het die duisende jare oue **TRADISIE** begin, om vir God se boodskappers (Profete) te lag en te dink dat hulle kranksinnig is, net omdat hulle **uit pas is** met die **bose** meerderheid.

5:8 Noag was die enigste **werklik** gesonde persoon, wat bevestig word deur die **FEIT**, dat God **hom** gered het, en **AL** (elke een van) die kriminele (God en nie menslike wet nie) kranksinnige, bese meerderheid, **vernietig** het.

5:9 Die meerderheid, hier in die Hel, is baie dikwels, eintlik, amper altyd verkeerd. Moenie na die meerderheid luister nie, hulle is nie

soul - **YOU** are! (Sura 6:164).

5:10 If Noah had been “**one of the boys**”, and had listened to the **evil** majority, and had done like they were doing; as they were trying to persuade him to do; he would have been destroyed too.

5:11 Be the **ODD** one out; do **God’s** Will and keep His **COMMAND**ments, and **SURVIVE** like Noah. Don’t let the majority drag you into “The Fire”, with **THEM**.

5:12 Noah followed God’s orders and built his ark (boat), whilst being ridiculed by all the evil people, who were **rushing, out of control**, towards their **own** destruction. He continued to plead with them, to take him seriously, but they just kept-on making fun of him.

5:13 God has **ALWAYS** warned people, **before PUNISHING** them, like any good dad, **hoping** that the punishment will **not** be necessary, because it will hurt Him, **more** than it will hurt them (Hosea 6:5-6).

5:14 Noah continued to follow God’s orders, and loaded the ark with two of every animal (male and female), and also with his own family.

5:15 People stopped laughing when the water kept-on rising, but by then it was **TOO** late. They desperately climbed up trees and mountains, but they had already been warned, and **now** had to face the consequences, and even the mountains were submerged.

5:16 The Lord decided to destroy the human-animals, and **not** the souls, demonstrating, **once-again**, His great love and compassion. He did this, so that He could build a new school, and give them all another chance.

5:17 The most efficient method, of doing this, was with water, drowning all the animals, and taking all the souls back, into custody, on the Astral Plain.

5:18 The sharks and fishes could then clean-up the mess, until the waters finally receded, leaving everything fresh and clean, and ready to start again.

verantwoordelik vir **JOU** siel nie - **JY** is! (Sura 6:164).

5:10 As Noag “**een van die manne**” was en na die **bose** meerderheid geluister het, en gedoen het soos hulle gedoen het; soos hulle hom probeer oorreed het om te doen; sou hy ook vernietig gewees het.

5:11 Wees die **ONEWE** een; doen **God** se Wil en onderhou Sy **GEBOOIE**, en **OORLEEF** soos Noag. Moenie dat die meerderheid jou, saam met **HULLE**, in "Die Vuur" insleep nie.

5:12 Noag het God se bevele gevolg en sy ark (boot) gebou, terwyl hy deur al die bose mense bespot is, wat **buite beheer, gejaag** het, na hul **eie** vernietiging. Hy het aangehou om by hulle te pleit, om hom ernstig op te neem, maar hulle het net aangehou met hom spot.

5:13 God het **ALTYD** mense gewaarsku, **voor** hulle **STRAF**, soos enige goeie pa, met die **hoop** dat die straf **nie** nodig sal wees nie, want dit sal Hom seermaak, **meer** as wat dit hulle sal seermaak (Hosea 6:5-6).

5:14 Noag het voortgegaan om God se bevele te volg en die ark met twee van elke dier gelaai (mannelike en wyfie), en ook met sy eie familie.

5:15 Mense het opgehou lag toe die water aanhou styg, maar toe was dit **TE** laat. Hulle het desperaat bome en berge opgeklim, maar hulle was reeds gewaarsku, en moes **nou** die gevolge trotseer, en selfs die berge was toe onder water.

5:16 Die Here het besluit om die mens-diere te vernietig, en **nie** die siele nie, en het **weer-eens** Sy groot liefde en deernis getoon. Hy het dit gedoen, sodat Hy 'n nuwe skool kon bou, en hulle almal nog 'n kans kon gee.

5:17 Die mees doeltreffende metode, om dit te doen, was met water, om al die diere te verdrink en al die siele terug te neem, in bewaring, op die Astrale Vlakte.

5:18 Die haaie en visse kon dan die gemors skoonmaak, totdat die water uiteindelik teruggetrek het, en alles vars en skoon gelaat het, en gereed om weer te begin.

5:19 God did not use "Fire", because that would have destroyed the souls, and He has reserved "Fire" for the **Last-Day**, to terminate both the bodies and souls, of those who have not learned to be good, after thousands of Earth years, and hundreds of human lifetimes, and chances (Luke 20:38 & John 9:2) (Sura 2:154).

5:20 The Lord was sad, when He saw that He had hurt the vegetation, and the non-human animals, because animals are not bad, they are only animals, and do not **KNOW** any **better**, than just to follow their natural, animal instincts.

5:21 Therefore, God decided, that He would not do that again. The "Rainbow" is God's guarantee, that He will **never** do that again.

5:22 Noah and his family gradually multiplied, and one by one, the souls were sent back, from the Astral Plain, to use the new bodies and be taught, from childhood, to talk to God and to learn to be good. You would then teach your children, and grand-children, and so on.

5:23 Unfortunately, the devil deceived you, yet-again, creating false gods, and using man's desire for sex, which automatically gives women power over men, to persuade men to do evil, for them (and him).

5:24 Over many generations the world became worse and worse again.

5:19 God het nie "Vuur" gebruik nie, want dit sou die siele vernietig het, en Hy het "Vuur" gereserveer vir die **Laaste-Dag**, om beide die liggame en siele te beëindig, van diegene wat nie geleer het om goed te wees nie, na duisende Aardse jare, en honderde menslike lewenstye, en kanses (Luk. 20:38 & Johannes 9:2) (Sura 2:154).

5:20 Die Here was bedroef toe Hy sien dat Hy die plantegroei en die nie-menslike diere beskadig het, want diere is nie sleg nie, hulle is net diere, en **WEET** nie van **beter** nie, as om net hulle natuurlike, dierlike instinkte, te volg.

5:21 Daarom het God besluit dat Hy dit nie weer sou doen nie. Die "Reënboog" is God se waarborg, dat Hy dit **nooit** weer sal doen nie.

5:22 Noag en sy gesin het geleidelik vermeerder, en een vir een is die siele teruggestuur, van die Astrale Vlakke, om die nuwe liggame te gebruik en geleer te word, van kleins af, om met God te praat en om te leer om goed te wees. Jy sal dan jou kinders, en kleinkinders, ensovoorts leer.

5:23 Ongelukkig, het die duiwel jou nogmaals mislei deur valse gode te skep en die man se begeerte na seks, wat outomaties aan vroue mag oor mans gee, te gebruik om mans te oorreed om kwaad te doen, vir hulle (en hom).

5:24 Oor baie geslagte het die wêreld weer slegter en slegter geword.

CHAPTER 6

Abraham, Lot and Sodom and GomorrEah.

6:1 Noah's descendants fell, once-again, into the same old trap, that had them kicked-out of heaven in the first-place, i.e. listening to, and being deceived, by the devil's lies, and, because of it, they gradually became more and more evil, **again**.

6:2 Eventually, God singled-out Abraham, for special training, because he loved God and always strove to do His Will, and was sickened by the idolatry, and evil way of life, of his nation (Gen.12:1) (Sura 43:26).

6:3 God told Abraham to leave his people, so he did; and he renounced his nationality, and his people's religion, idolatry and superstitions, and he became an adopted "child of God", and a true believer. He separated himself **COMPLETELY** from them, to live apart with God, doing God's Will and learning to be good.

6:4 Lot; whose dad was dead; was Abraham's nephew, and was also a believer; went with Abraham. They took their households; animals and belongings; left Ur and crossed-over the Great River Euphrates, which was, to them, symbolically, as the Flood was to Noah (Josh. 24).

6:5 After living between Bethel and Hai, for some time, Lot's and Abraham's cattle herdsman began to quarrel, because there was not enough room, for both of their herds to graze.

6:6 Abraham and Lot decided to separate, so that they would not be drawn into fighting each other, because they had great respect and love for each other, being brothers in their respect and love for God, and Abraham's body being the uncle of Lot's body.

6:7 Lot went to the plains, where the cities of Sodom and Gomorra were built, and Abraham went to Canaan.

HOOFSTUK 6

Abraham, Lot en Sodom en GomorrEa.

6:1 Noag se nageslag het weereens in dieselfde ou strik geval, wat hulle in die eerste-plek uit die hemel laat skop het, d.w.s. deur na die leuens van die duiwel te luister en hulle te mislei, en as gevolg daarvan, het hulle geleidelik **weer** meer en meer boos geword.

6:2 Uiteindelik het God Abraham uitgesonder, vir spesiale opleiding, omdat hy God liefgehad het en altyd daarna gestreef het om Sy Wil te doen, en ver-siek was van die afgodery, en bose lewenswyse, van sy volk (Gen.12:1) (Sura 43:26).

6:3 God het vir Abraham gesê om sy volk te verlaat, so hy het; en hy het sy nasionaliteit, en sy volk se godsdiens, afgodery en bygelowe verloën, en het 'n aangename "kind van God" en 'n ware gelowige geword. Hy het homself **HEELTEMAL** van hulle afgeskei, om apart met God te lewe, God se Wil te doen en te leer om goed te wees.

6:4 Lot; wie se pa dood was; was Abraham se broerskind, en was ook 'n gelowige; het saam met Abraham gegaan. Hulle het hulle huisgesinne; diere en besittings; geneem, Ur verlaat en oor die Groot Eufraatrivier getrek, wat vir hulle simbolies was, soos die Vloed vir Noag was (Jos. 24).

6:5 Nadat hulle 'n geruime tyd tussen Bet-el en Hai gewoon het, het die veewagters van Lot en Abraham begin twis, omdat daar nie genoeg plek was vir hulle kuddes albei om te wei nie.

6:6 Abraham en Lot het besluit om te skei, sodat hulle nie in die stryd teen mekaar getrek sou word nie, omdat hulle groot respek en liefde vir mekaar gehad het, omdat hulle broers was in hul respek en liefde vir God, en die liggaam van Abraham was die oom van Lot se liggaam.

6:7 Lot het na die vlaktes gegaan, waar die stede Sodom en Gomorra gebou is, en Abraham het na Kanaän gegaan.

6:8 Later-on, God told Abraham, that He would make an agreement (Covenant / contract) with him and his family, and that, as a sign of this agreement, all the males of his household should be circumcised, from eight days old (signed in blood and symbolizing sacrificion of the flesh).

6:9 God did this because the world had become evil again, and Abraham's household was surrounded, by perverted and depraved peoples, who were enslaved by fornication, so God decided to help them resist temptation.

6:10 The circumcising would help to achieve this, by making the sex-organ less sensitive, to try to reduce their sex-drive, and, hopefully, help to push them towards a better understanding of spiritual love.

6:11 Circumcision itself is of no great importance: it is faith and love that are important (Galatians 5:6). However, it would also have been more hygienic, in that part of the world, with the heat and scarcity of water.

6:12 The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were totally out of control, so God decided to destroy them, completely, souls and all.

6:13 Sodom, as the name indicates, was full of sodomites (homosexuals), committing the abominable crime of sodomy, and Gomorrah was full of perversion and promiscuity (Gen. 19:1-29) (Sura 7:80-81 & 15:61-77).

6:14 Lot lived on the outskirts of Sodom, but he was not a sodomite/ homosexual, so the Lord sent two angels, in the appearance of handsome young men, to save him and his family.

6:15 The angels came and communicated with Lot, by telepathy, and Lot, not wanting them to be troubled, by the sodomites (homosexuals), rushed them into his house. The angels said that they would stay in the street, all night. Being angels, they did not need sleep, and they knew that the sodomites/ homosexuals could do **THEM** no harm. However, Lot insisted, so the angels stayed

6:8 Later het God vir Abraham gesê dat Hy 'n ooreenkoms (Verbond / kontrak) met hom en sy familie sou maak, en dat, as teken van hierdie ooreenkoms, al die manlikes van sy huisgesin besny moes word, vanaf agt dae oud (geteken in bloed en simboliseer die offer van die vlees).

6:9 God het dit gedoen omdat die wêreld weer boos geword het, en Abraham se huisgesin was omring deur verdraaide en verdorwe volke, wat deur hoerery verslaaf was, daarom het God besluit om hulle te help om versoeking te weerstaan.

6:10 Die besnydenis sou help om dit te bereik, deur die geslagsorgaan minder sensitief te maak, om hul seksdrang te probeer verminder, en, hopelik, help om hulle na 'n beter begrip van geestelike liefde te dryf.

6:11 Die besnydenis self is van geen groot belang nie: dit is geloof en liefde wat belangrik is (Galasiërs 5:6). Dit sou egter ook meer higiënies gewees het, in daardie deel van die wêreld, met die hitte en skaarste van water.

6:12 Die stede Sodom en Gomorra was heeltemal buite beheer, so God het besluit om hulle heeltemal te vernietig, siele en al.

6:13 Sodom, soos die naam aandui, was vol sodomiete (homoseksuele), wat die afskuwelike misdaad van sodomie gepleeg het, en Gomorra was vol perversie en losbandigheid (Gen. 19:1-29) (Sura 7:80-81 & 15:61-77).

6:14 Lot het in die buitewyke van Sodom gewoon, maar hy was nie 'n sodomiet/ homoseksueel nie, daarom het die Here twee engele, in die voorkoms van aantreklike jong manne, gestuur om hom en sy gesin te red.

6:15 Die engele het gekom en met Lot gekommunikeer, deur middel van telepatie, en Lot, omdat hy nie wou hê dat hulle deur die sodomiete (homoseksuele) gepla moes word, het hulle in sy huis gehaas. Die engele het gesê dat hulle die hele nag in die straat sou bly. Omdat hulle engele was, het hulle nie slaap nodig gehad nie, en hulle het geweet dat die

inside, and accepted his kind hospitality.

6:16 The queers had seen the angels, and they came to Lot's house, and surrounded it, demanding that Lot should bring the handsome young men out, so that the queers could force them to submit to being sodomized (raped).

6:17 Lot went out, to plead with the queers, to go away, and take women instead, and not to embarrass and shame him, in front of his guests. He closed the door behind himself, to protect the angels from the queers/ sodomites.

6:18 The queers became angry with Lot, because he was not "one of them", and was not a local either, and they threatened to do worse to Lot, than to the strangers (angels). On hearing this, the angels dragged Lot back inside, and struck the queers blind, so that they wandered around lost, and could not find the door to Lot's house.

6:19 In the morning the two angels pulled Lot, his wife and two daughters, out of the house, telling them to leave and **NOT** to look back, because they were going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah.

6:20 The angels then destroyed the two cities, with a terrible blast ("Fire"), and it so **TOTALLY** annihilated them, that, to this day, although it is known roughly where they were situated, **ABSOLUTELY** no trace of them has ever been found (Gen. 19:24) (Sura 15:76-77). The blast was far more efficient, than any crude nuclear-weapon, and destroyed not only the cities, and everything in them, but also the bodies and souls of the inhabitants.

6:21 Lot's wife looked back, and, because the eyes are the window of the soul (Luke 11:34), the blast "Fire" entered through her eyes, destroying

sodomiete/ homoseksuele **HULLE** geen kwaad kon doen nie. Lot het egter daarop aangedring, so die engele het binne gebly, en sy vriendelike gasvryheid aanvaar.

6:16 Die homoseksuele het die engele gesien, en hulle het na die huis van Lot gekom en dit omgesingel, met die eis dat Lot die aantreklike jongmanne moes uitbring, sodat die homoseksuele hulle kon dwing om te onderwerp aan sodomisering (verkragting).

6:17 Lot het voor sy gaste uitgegaan om by die homoseksuele te pleit, om weg-te-gaan en vroue te neem, en nie om hom in die verleentheid te stel en te beskaam nie. Hy het die deur agter homself toegemaak, om die engele teen die homoseksuele/ sodomiete te beskerm.

6:18 Die homoseksuele het kwaad geword vir Lot, omdat hy nie "een van hulle" was nie, en ook nie 'n inwoner was nie, en hulle het gedreig om aan Lot erger te doen as aan die vreemdelinge (engele). Toe die engele dit hoor, het die engele Lot terug na binne gesleep en die homoseksuele blind geslaan, sodat hulle verlore rondgedwaal het en nie die deur na Lot se huis kon vind nie.

6:19 Die twee engele het in die oggend vir Lot, sy vrou en twee dogters, uit die huis getrek en vir hulle gesê om weg te gaan en **NIE** terug te kyk nie, omdat hulle Sodom en Gomorra gaan vernietig.

6:20 Die engele het toe die twee stede vernietig, met 'n verskriklike ontploffing ("Vuur"), en dit het hulle so **TOTAAL** vernietig, dat tot vandag toe, alhoewel dit rofweg bekend is waar hulle geleë was, **ABSOLUUT** geen spoor van hulle is ooit gevind is nie (Gen. 19:24) (Sura 15:76-77). Die ontploffing was baie meer doeltreffender as enige ru kernwapen, en het nie net die stede en alles daarin vernietig nie, maar ook die liggame en siele van die inwoners.

6:21 Lot se vrou het teruggekyk, en, omdat die oë die venster van die siel is (Luk 11:34), het die blaas "Vuur" deur haar oë ingekom en haar

her soul and turning her into a pillar of salt.

6:22 Since then, for thousands of years, sodomy/ homosexuality has always been **UNLAWFUL** (Deut. 23:17), carrying the **death**-penalty (Leviticus 20:13), and also regarded as immoral, until the last generation, when man has had the **AUDACITY**, not only to make it legal, but has tried to make it acceptable, if not compulsory, and it is now also rapidly becoming illegal to be a man.

6:23 It is very sad, that, after working so hard to become a man, over thousands of years, and finally making-it; they then find-out that it is much harder to be a man, and they try to go backwards, and they are readily-accepted and welcomed-back, by women.

6:24 A queer is a relatively new man, who decides that being a man is too difficult, and so, decides to try to be a woman, in a man's body. Some even go to the extent of having themselves surgically-castrated, "voluntarily" (Deut. 23:1), and they will be punished, accordingly.

6:25 You can **NOT** go backwards; you are all under the shadow of the **DEATH-SENTENCE**; your **only** escape is **forwards** (John 3:18).

6:26 It was easy to destroy the queers/ sodomites/ homosexuals, in Sodom, because they were all concentrated in one place, and God could easily remove Lot and his family, and then destroy Sodom, without hurting any innocent people. Today, it is so widespread and intermixed with "normal" society, that God can not blast just them, without hurting too many innocent (?) people, so He has sent **AIDS** (Leviticus 20:13) (Romans 1:27).

6:27 Open your eyes and **see** the signs, and turn around, **before** it is **TOO** late.

6:28 Unfortunately **AIDS** has also attacked other non-believers, too, and once it has attacked **enough** innocent (?) people, perhaps man will

siel vernietig en haar in 'n soutpilaar verander.

6:22 Sedertdien, vir duisende jare, was sodomie/ homoseksualiteit nog altyd **ONWETTIG** (Deut. 23:17), met die **dood**-straf (Levitikus 20:13), en ook as immoreel beskou, tot die laaste geslag, toe die mens die **VERMETELHEID** gehad het, nie net om dit wettig te maak, maar het probeer om dit aanvaarbaar te maak, indien nie verpligtend nie, en dit word nou ook vinnig onwettig om 'n man te wees.

6:23 Dit is baie hartseer dat, nadat so hard gewerk was om 'n man te word, oor duisende jare, en dit uiteindelik gemaak het; vind hulle dan uit dat dit baie moeiliker is om 'n man te wees, en hulle probeer om agteruit te gaan, en hulle word geredelik-aanvaar en terugverwelkom, deur vroue.

6:24 'n Homoseksueel is 'n relatief nuwe man, wat besluit om 'n man te wees is te moeilik, en daarom besluit om 'n vrou te probeer wees, in 'n man se liggaam. Sommige gaan selfs tot die mate dat hulle hulself chirurgies-gekastreer word, "vrywillig" (Deut. 23:1), en hulle sal, dienooreenkomstig, gestraf word.

6:25 Jy kan **NIE** agteruit gaan nie; julle is almal onder die skadu van die **DOODSVONNIS**; jou **enigste** uitkoms is **vorentoe** (Johannes 3:18).

6:26 Dit was maklik om die sodomiete/ homoseksuele in Sodom te vernietig, want hulle was almal op een plek gekonsentreer, en God kon Lot en sy gesin maklik verwyder en Sodom dan vernietig, sonder om enige onskuldige mense seer te maak. Vandag is dit so wydverspreid en vermeng met "normale" samelewing, dat God nie net hulle kan ontplof sonder om te veel onskuldige (?) mense seer te maak nie, daarom het Hy **VIGS** gestuur (Levitikus 20:13) (Romeine 1:27).

6:27 Maak julle oë oop en **sien** die tekens, en draai om, **voordat** dit **TE** laat is.

6:28 Ongelukkig het **VIGS** ook ander nie-gelowiges aangeval, en sodra dit **genoeg** onskuldige (?) mense aangeval het, sal die

revert to making homosexuality/ sodomy illegal again, and live by God's Laws, and not his own unlawful ones.

6:29 Gomorrah was destroyed, because of its promiscuity, perversion and sexual-exhibitionism, and because it was controlled by sexual, instead of love values.

6:30 It is very sad, that people do not know the **difference**, between sex and love. One million tons of sex will **never** equal one ounce (or gram) of love. Unfortunately, millions of people spend lifetimes looking for love, and, because they don't know the difference, they mistakenly find sex. When they don't get the spiritual-satisfaction, that they are seeking, they try harder, and mistakenly think, that, if they get enough sex, it will bring them spiritual (real) satisfaction, and it will not. It is a vicious-circle!

There are 3 kinds of sex:-

1. SEX — Pure ANIMAL lust.
2. Sex with feeling.
3. LOVE.

No amount of the first two, combined, will **ever** equal the third.

6:31 How can anyone expect to find love, when they are looking in all the wrong places? Look up, not down. How can you expect to see what is above you, when you are always looking downwards? Love is spiritual, and sex is animal. When the soul controls the animal; uses it for the benefit of another in true love, and giving instead of taking; the act of making love, becomes the nearest thing to "Heaven on Earth".

6:32 The loving of two spirits, both in control of their animal bodies, and being **totally** unselfish; wanting only to give pleasure and love to their partner; asking nothing in return; uniting both bodies and souls (as much as is possible within human-limitations), is the most heavenly experience possible on Earth, and is "Out of this world".

mens dalk terugkeer om homoseksualiteit/ sodomie weer onwettig te maak, en volgens God se Wette te leef, en nie hul eie onwettige ene.

6:29 Gomorra is vernietig as gevolg van sy losbandigheid, perversie en seksuele-ekshibisionisme, en omdat dit deur seksuele, in plaas van liefdeswaardes, beheer is.

6:30 Dit is baie hartseer dat mense nie die **verskil** tussen seks en liefde ken nie. Een miljoen ton seks sal **nooit** gelyk aan een ons (of gram) liefde wees nie. Ongelukkig spandeer miljoene mense leeftyd op soek na liefde, en omdat hulle nie die verskil ken nie, vind hulle verkeerdelik seks. Wanneer hulle nie die geestelike-bevrediging kry waarna hulle soek nie, probeer hulle harder, en dink verkeerdelik dat, as hulle genoeg seks kry, dit vir hulle geestelike (regte) bevrediging sal bring, en dit sal nie. Dit is 'n bouse-kringloop!

Daar is 3 soorte seks:-

1. SEX — Pure DIERE-lus.
2. Seks met gevoel.
3. LIEFDE.

Geen hoeveelheid van die eerste twee, saam, sal **ooid** gelyk wees aan die derde nie.

6:31 Hoe kan iemand verwag om liefde te vind, wanneer hulle op al die verkeerde plekke soek? Kyk op, nie af nie. Hoe kan jy verwag om te sien wat bo jou is, wanneer jy altyd afwaarts kyk? Liefde is geestelik, en seks is dierlik. Wanneer die siel die dier beheer; dit gebruik tot voordeel van 'n ander in ware liefde, en gee in plaas van om te vat; die daad van liefde maak, word die naaste ding aan "Hemel op Aarde".

6:32 Die liefde van twee geeste, beide in beheer van hulle diereliggame, en **totaal** onselfsugtig; om net plesier en liefde aan hul maat te wil gee; niks terug te vra nie; om beide liggame en siele te verenig (soveel as moontlik binne menslike-beperkinge), is die mees hemelse ervaring moontlik op Aarde, en is "Uit hierdie wêreld".

6:33 Gomorrah was destroyed at the same time as Sodom, with a weapon so sophisticated, that it is beyond human-comprehension, and is nothing like silly, crude, human weapons, including nuclear weapons. The weapons on Earth are crude, children's toys, that go "BANG!", and can kill human-animals.

6:34 The ability to destroy a planet (nuclear-weapons) is insignificant, compared to the power of "The Force".

6:35 God does not need crude, nuclear-weapons. If He just **THINKS** it, everyone is dead. Who do you think decides, **when** a person's body will die, and then makes it happen?

6:36 You need not be terrified, by nuclear-weapons, because they can not kill your soul, which is the **REAL** you. Once you have 100% faith, in God, you will fear nothing and no-one. "Do **NOT** be afraid of those who can kill your **body**; fear **only** those who can kill your body and **soul** (the **real** you), with The **FIRE**" (Matt. 10:28). In other words, do not fear humans, or human-death, or the devil: fear **only** that you may be found **unworthy** on the Last-Day, and that your soul will be killed, in "The Fire", by God and the Lamb (Prince Michael/ Christ).

6:37 God could not make sex unlawful (only fornication), because of the need for human-reproduction, and because He wanted a man and woman to become one, and help each other, to create a stable, loving relationship, and family-unit, into which children could be born. The children could then grow-up in love-filled and harmonious surroundings, with a balanced outlook on life, having a solid-foundation, on which to build, in their adult-life. Having been taught already, the values of love (God), instead of the values of this world (mammon), by their parents' example, in both words and deeds, they could then go out into the world, with a balanced mentality, and teach their own children, from their own experience, and perpetuate the process.

6:33 Gomorra is op dieselfde tyd as Sodom vernietig, met 'n wapen wat so gesofistikeerd is, dat dit die mens-se-verstand te bowe gaan, en is niks soos simpel, kru, menslike wapens, insluitend kernwapens, nie. Die wapens op Aarde is kru, kinderspeelgoed, wat "KNAL!" gaan en mense-diere dood kan maak.

6:34 Die vermoë om 'n planeet te vernietig (kernwapens) is onbeduidend, in vergelyking met die mag van Die Krag/ "The Force".

6:35 God het nie kru, kernwapens nodig nie. As Hy dit net **DINK**, is almal dood. Wie dink julle besluit **wanneer** 'n persoon se liggaam sal sterf, en dan maak dat dit gebeur?

6:36 Jy hoef nie bang te wees vir kernwapens nie, want hulle kan jou siel nie doodmaak nie, wat die **WARE** jy is. Sodra jy 100% geloof in God het, sal jy niks en niemand vrees nie. "**MOENIE** bang wees vir diegene wat jou **liggaam** dood kan maak; vrees **net** diegene wat jou liggaam en siel (die **ware** jy), met Die **VUUR** kan doodmaak" (Matt. 10:28). Met ander woorde, moenie mense, of menslike-dood, of die duiwel vrees nie: vrees **net** dat jy **onwaardig** bevind mag word op die Laaste-Dag, en dat jou siel gedood sal word, in "Die Vuur", deur God en die Lam (Prins Michael/ Christus).

6:37 God kon seks nie onwettig maak nie (slegs hoerery), as gevolg van die behoefte aan menslike-voortplanting, en omdat Hy wou hê dat 'n man en vrou een word, en mekaar help om 'n stabiele, liefdevolle verhouding en gesin te skep, familie-eenheid, waarin kinders gebore kan word. Die kinders kon dan grootword in liefdevolle en harmonieuse omgewings, met 'n gebalanseerde uitkyk op die lewe, met 'n stewige-fondament waarop hulle in hul volwasse-lewe kan bou. Nadat hulle reeds die waardes van liefde (God) geleer is, in plaas van die waardes van hierdie wêreld (mammon), deur hul ouers se voorbeeld, in beide woorde en daede, kon hulle dan in die wêreld uitgaan, met 'n gebalanseerde mentaliteit, en hul eie kinders leer, uit hul eie ervaring, en die proses voort te

6:38 Knowing that promiscuity would lead to all kinds of problems, and animal, instead of spiritual values, God destroyed Gomorrah, and left the story of its destruction, as a deterrent to future generations. He also left a legacy, to remind the world, to be faithful and to keep His Laws. The legacy, to keep people on the right path, was called Gonorrhoea (Gomorrah).

6:39 Promiscuity became more widespread, and so did gonorrhoea, and God has sent progressively, stronger warnings, to try to keep people on the straight-and-narrow path:- syphilis; non-specific urethritis; Vietnam Rose and now HERPES.

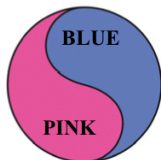
6:40 He cannot blast the promiscuous now, without hurting innocent people, and, in any case, the Last-Day is so close now, that He does not need to bother. HERPES is now turning many people away from promiscuity, as it was intended to do, and **AIDS**, even more so. Doctors and pharmacists will try to find cures, that will then help people to keep-on being promiscuous, thereby helping Satan, instead of God.

6:41 The “Mound of Venus”, leading to the sacred temple of love, which must not be desecrated, and/ or defiled, by strangers.

Venereal diseases — sent by Venus.

OPEN YOUR EYES!

100% FEMALE = 1/2
LADY, perfect wife
and mum.



100% MALE = 1/2
GENTLEMAN,
perfect husband
and dad

The Perfect One.

TRUTH and HONOUR in thought, word and deed.

Death (human), before dishonour of the soul.

hou.

6:38 Met die wete dat losbandigheid sou lei tot allerhande probleme, en dierlike, in plaas van geestelike waardes, het God Gomorra vernietig, en die verhaal van die vernietiging daarvan gelaat as 'n afskrikmiddel vir toekomstige geslagte. Hy het ook 'n nalatenskap gelaat, om die wêreld te herinner, om getrou te wees en om Sy Wette te onderhou. Die nalatenskap, om mense op die regte pad te hou, is Gonorree (Gomorrah) genoem.

6:39 Promiskuiteit het meer wydverspreid geword, en so ook gonorree, en God het progressief, sterker waarskuwings gestuur om mense op die reguit-en-nou pad te probeer hou:- sifilis; nie-spesifieke urethritis; Vietnam Roos en nou HERPES.

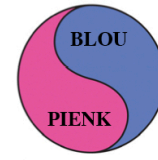
6:40 Hy kan nie nou die losbandiges opblaas sonder om onskuldige mense seer te maak nie, en, in elk geval, die Laaste-Dag is nou so naby, dat Hy nie hoef te pla nie. HERPES keer nou baie mense weg van losbandigheid, soos dit bedoel was om te doen, en **VIGS**, nog meer. Dokters en aptekers sal probeer om genesing te vind, wat mense dan sal help om aan-te-hou om losbandig te wees en sodoende Satan te help, in plaas van God.

6:41 Die “Heuwel van Venus”, wat lei na die heilige tempel van liefde, wat nie deur vreemdelinge onheiligh en/ of besoedel mag word nie.

Geslagsiektes/ Venereal diseases — gestuur deur Venus.

MAAK JOU OË OOP

100% VROULIK = 1/2
DAME, perfekte vrou
en ma.



100% MANLIK = 1/2
HEER, perfekte man
en vader

Die Perfekte Een.

WAARHEID en EER in gedagte, woord en daad.

Dood (mens), voor oneer van die siel.

CHAPTER 7

The choosing of Abraham and his Line.

7:1 God chose Abraham, because he was non-religious, and the most **righteous** man available, at the time. The choice had absolutely nothing to do with nationality. Abraham dis-owned his nation, and left them, and moved completely away from them (Gen. 12:1).

7:2 Before God would trust Abraham enough, to give him a great **responsibility**, He had to be **sure**, that he would not fail Him. God therefore taught Abraham, little by little, testing him, every step of the way, and on the passing of tests, gave him still more enlightenment and **responsibility**.

7:3 After living for 100 years, and never being able to have children, God gave Abraham and his wife, a son. You must think carefully and deeply, about what that must have meant, to Abraham, who had always wanted a son and heir, and finally and **miraculously**, when he was 100 years old, God gave **him** a “**miracle**” son (Gen. 21:5).

7:4 Abraham, who was 100 years old, and his wife Sarah, who was 90 years old and well past child-bearing age, both laughed, when the angel told them that Sarah was to bear a son. Sarah was rebuked, because she contradicted the angel. The angel said, “Is anything too hard for the Lord?” (Do you not believe, that the Lord can bring back your time of child-bearing, and give you a son?) So they called the child Isaac, which means “laughter”, in Hebrew.

7:5 A few years later; when Abraham had had the time, to get to know and love his son Isaac; God gave Abraham the penultimate test, because He had to be **sure** of Abraham’s love; **total** obedience, and devotion to **Him**. **ONLY** if Abraham passed **THIS** test, could God trust him enough, to give **him**, personally, the **responsibility**, of bringing enlightenment, to a **very** dark world. This was because; **if** Abraham was “**Self**”-motivated, and not **totally** obedient

HOOFSTUK 7

Die keuse van Abraham en sy lyn.

7:1 God het Abraham gekies, omdat hy nie-godsdienstig was, en die mees **regverdige** man op daardie tydstip beskikbaar. Die keuse het absoluut niks met nasionaliteit te doen gehad nie. Abraham het sy nasie ontnem en hulle verlaat en heeltemal van hulle weggetrek (Gen. 12:1).

7:2 Voordat God Abraham genoeg sou vertrou om hom 'n groot **verantwoordelikheid** te gee, moes Hy **seker** wees dat hy Hom nie sou misluk nie. God het Abraham dus bietjie vir bietjie geleer, hom getoets, elke tree van die pad, en met die slaag van toetse, het hom nog meer verligting en **verantwoordelikheid** gegee.

7:3 Nadat hy 100 jaar gelewe het en nooit kinders kon hê nie, het God vir Abraham en sy vrou 'n seun gegee. Jy moet versigtig en diep daarvoor dink wat dit vir Abraham moes beteken het, wat nog altyd 'n seun en erfgenaam wou gehad het, en uiteindelik en **wonderbaarlik**, toe hy 100 jaar oud was, het God vir **hom** 'n “**wonderwerk**” seun gegee (Gen. 21:5).

7:4 Abraham, wat 100 jaar oud was, en sy vrou Sara, wat 90 jaar oud was en ver oor die ouderdom van swangerskap was, het albei gelag toe die engel vir hulle sê dat Sara 'n seun sou baar. Sara is bestraf, omdat sy die engel weerspreek het. Die engel het gesê: “Is iets te moeilik vir die Here?” (Glo jy nie dat die Here jou baartyd kan terugbring en vir jou 'n seun kan gee nie?) Daarom het hulle die kind Isak, wat “lag” beteken, in Hebreus, genoem.

7:5 'n Paar jaar later; toe Abraham die tyd gehad het, om sy seun Isak te leer ken en lief te hê; het God vir Abraham die voorlaaste toets gegee, want Hy moes **seker** wees van Abraham se liefde; **totale** gehoorsaamheid, en toewyding aan **Hom**. **SLEGS** as Abraham **HIERDIE** toets geslaag het, kon God hom genoeg vertrou, om **hom**, persoonlik, die **verantwoordelikheid** te gee, om verligting na 'n **baie** donker wêreld te bring. Dit was omdat; **as** Abraham “**Self**”-

to God; he may have used God's enlightenment for his own personal benefit, and not for the good of everyone (Matt. 10:37- 38) (Sura 9:23-24).

7:6 The test, was to kill/ sacrifice his own beloved "**miracle**" son, Isaac, whom he loved, more than anything on Earth. Just think, about what Abraham must have gone-through, and the agony, involved in killing his son, that he had waited 100 years to have. Abraham was on the point of killing his own, and only legitimate son, when God stopped him, and told him, that it was only a test, to see how much he loved God. Abraham passed the test, and the forfeit was then not taken, because the Lord **knew**, that Abraham was really going to kill and sacrifice his son, as God was reading his thoughts (Genesis 22:1, 13).

7:7 It is impossible to fool God, because He knows **everything** that **everyone** is thinking, **every** second of the day, in whatever human language they are thinking (Job 42:2) (Sura 2:77).

7:8 This is God's **usual** way. He tests everyone's **faith (trust)**, right to the **last** second, and then, **if** they ring true, the forfeit is not taken, or the danger will pass away. **If** they **lose** their faith, the forfeit will be taken, or the danger will overcome them, whichever is applicable.

7:9 Once having passed this exceptional test, Abraham had **proved** himself **worthy** of God's trust, and to carry the **responsibility**, of trying to teach his line, to be "children of God", by adoption.

7:10 God, as a special reward, even told Abraham, telepathically, where heaven is, but Abraham; not understanding that he was being spoken to telepathically; thought he was imagining it and just thinking to himself.

7:11 Whilst looking at the sky one night, Abraham saw the Morning Star and said to himself (God said to him, actually), "This is my

gemotiveerd was, en nie **totaal** gehoorsaam aan God was nie; het hy dalk God se verligting vir sy eie persoonlike voordeel gebruik, en nie tot voordeel van almal nie (Matt. 10:37- 38) (Sura 9:23-24).

7:6 Die toets was om sy eie geliefde "**wonderwerk**" seun, Isak, vir wie hy liefgehad het, meer as enigiets op Aarde, dood-te-maak/ op-te-offer. Dink net, oor wat Abraham moes deur-gegaan het, en die pyn, betrokke by die doodmaak van sy seun, wat hy 100 jaar vir gewag het om te hê. Abraham was op die punt om sy eie, en enigste wettige seun, dood te maak, toe God hom gekeer het, en vir hom gesê, dat dit net 'n toets was, om te sien hoe lief hy God het. Abraham het die toets geslaag, en die verbeuring is toe nie geneem nie, want die Here het **gewet** dat Abraham werklik sy seun dood gaan maak en opoffer, want God was besig om sy gedagtes te lees (Genesis 22:1, 13).

7:7 Dit is onmoontlik om God te flous, want Hy weet **alles** wat **almal** dink, **elke** sekonde van die dag, in watter menslike taal hulle ook al dink (Job 42:2) (Sura 2:77).

7:8 Dit is God se **gewone** manier. Hy toets almal se **geloof (vertroue)**, tot op die **laaste** sekonde, en dan, **as** hulle waar klink, word die verbeuring nie geneem nie, of die gevaar sal verby gaan. **As** hulle hul geloof **verloor**, sal die verbeuring geneem word, of die gevaar sal hulle oorkom, wat ook al van toepassing is.

7:9 Nadat hy hierdie uitsonderlike toets geslaag het, het Abraham **bewys** dat hy **waardig** is aan God se vertroue, en om die **verantwoordelikheid** te dra, om sy lyn te probeer leer, om "kinders van God" te wees, deur aanneming.

7:10 God, as 'n spesiale geskenk, het vir Abraham telepaties gesê waar die hemel is, maar Abraham; wat nie verstaan dat daar telepaties met hom gepraat word nie; het gedink hy verbeel hom en net met homself gedink het.

7:11 Terwyl Abraham een nag na die lug gekyk het, het hy die Môrester gesien en vir homself gesê (God het eintlik vir hom gesê), Dit is my

Lord.” (Sura 6:76).

7:12 Then the devil attacked him, mentally, and confused him, by showing him the Moon and saying, telepathically, “This is my Lord”, and then, to really confuse him, the devil showed him the Sun, and other things, and said, “This is my Lord”; until Abraham didn’t know what to think, and lost his reward from God.

7:13 A few generations later; from Abraham’s line; a mother was tested for selfishness, and she decided: it was better to give up her son, than to risk his being murdered; showing unselfish and therefore real spiritual love (like Solomon’s test for the two women - 1 Kings 3:16, 28). She passed the test, and was then considered worthy, to teach her son, how to be unselfish. God then arranged for her to have her son back, and for him to live: like Isaac (Abraham’s test).

7:14 That woman was the mother of Moses, and not only did Moses live; but he became a great yet humble man. He grew-up strong in body and faith in God.

7:15 Moses was another great, non-religious man, who talked directly to God, and strove to do God’s Will. He was another (adopted) “child of God”, with child-like faith. He put his hand in the Lord’s, and the Lord led him to greatness, and protected him from evil.

7:16 God worked many miracles for Moses, one of which was the “Burning” Bush, which was not really burning (energy, not fire) (Exodus 3:2).

7:17 Another was when God let Moses’ spirit show through the flesh of his hand, in front of pharaoh, and his hand shone with a bright white light (Exodus 4:6) (Sura 7:108).

7:18 Then God parted the Red Sea, to let Moses’ people escape, and to destroy the evil Egyptians, who were chasing them. Pharaoh believed, and led his people to believe, that he was greater than God. The Egyptians were arrogant; perverted; cruel, and guilty of incest and many other crimes.

Here. (Sura 6:76).

7:12 Toe het die duiwel hom geestelik aangeval en hom verwar deur hom die maan te wys en telepaties te sê: "Dit is my Here", en toe, om hom werklik te verwar, het die duiwel hom die son gewys, en ander dinge, en gesê: “Dit is my Here!” totdat Abraham nie geweet het wat om te dink nie, en sy geskenk van God verloor het.

7:13 'n Paar geslagte later; uit Abraham se geslag; is 'n ma getoets vir selfsug, en sy het besluit: dit was beter om haar seun op te gee, as om te waag dat hy vermoor word; onselfsug en dus ware geestelike liefde getoon (soos Salomo se toets vir die twee vroue - 1 Konings 3:16, 28). Sy het die toets geslaag, en is toe waardig geag, om haar seun te leer hoe om onselfsugtig te wees. God het toe gereël dat sy haar seun terugkry, en dat hy lewe: soos Isak (Abraham se toets).

7:14 Daardie vrou was die moeder van Moses, en Moses het nie net alleen gelewe nie; maar hy het 'n groot dog nederige man geword. Hy het sterk in liggaam en geloof in God grootgeword.

7:15 Moses was nog 'n groot, nie-godsdienstige man, wat direk met God gepraat het en daarna gestreef het om God se Wil te doen. Hy was nog 'n (aangenome) "kind van God", met kinderlike geloof. Hy het sy hand in die Here s'n gestee, en die Here het hom na grootheid gelei en hom van die kwaad beskerm.

7:16 God het baie wonderwerke vir Moses gedoen, waarvan een die “Brandende” Bos was, wat nie regtig gebrand het nie (energie, nie vuur nie) (Eksodus 3:2).

7:17 'n Ander was toe God Moses se gees deur die vlees van sy hand, voor die farao, laat wys het, en sy hand het met 'n helder wit lig geskyn (Eksodus 4:6) (Sura 7:108).

7:18 Toe het God die Rooi See geskei, om die volk van Moses te laat vlug en om die bese Egiptenaars, wat hulle agtervolg het, om te bring. Farao het geglo, en sy volk laat glo, dat hy groter as God was. Die Egiptenare was arrogant; verdraaid; wreed, en skuldig aan bloedskande en baie ander misdade.

7:19 Using water again, to destroy the Egyptians, gave God the opportunity to kill the human-animals, and to give their souls another chance, like He had done in the time of Noah (Exodus 14:28).

7:20 Comparing the Egypt of then, with the Egypt of today; when God said He would destroy Egypt, He was not joking.

7:21 During the remainder of Moses' life, God gave His Laws, cut into stone, with His finger (or a laser?), i.e. The 10 Commandments; The Book (Torah/ Old Covenant or Testament, containing The Laws; the Statutes; the Judgements; the Economic Policy; the Agricultural Policy; Diet; etc.), for the world to live-by, for **EVER** (Matt. 5:18).

7:22 God's Laws are the **only** Laws of this planet, and, like God, are the same from the beginning of time, until now, and **FOREVER** (Malachi 3:6 & 4:4).

7:23 He also gave Moses, "The Ark of the Covenant", and told the people to come and talk to The Ark, when they wanted to communicate with God. At that time, people still had a very simple mentality, and so, instead of telling them to use telepathy, which would have been too much to comprehend, God gave them a dummy-transmitter. It was a material and inanimate object, **NOT** a **PRIEST**, so that the people would talk directly to God, and not have the blind priests leading the blind congregation. The Lord gave them this non-religious, material object, just to give them confidence, being something they could see and touch. It was also a place where they could store the Tablets of Stone, on which The 10 Commandments were written, and the 5 scroll Books of The Law; Statutes; Judgements; Economic Policy; Agricultural Policy and Diet; etc.

7:24 The building of "The Ark of the Covenant", would also be a test of the people's values, initially and permanently. God asked the people to give up their gold; silver; brass; precious stones and other valuables, to make

7:19 Deur weer water te gebruik om die Egiptenare te vernietig, het God die geleentheid gegee om die mense-diere dood te maak en om hulle siele nog 'n kans te gee, soos Hy in die tyd van Noag gedoen het (Eksodus 14:28).

7:20 Vergelyk die Egipte van destyds met die Egipte van vandag; toe God gesê Hy sal Egipte vernietig, het Hy nie 'n grap gemaak nie.

7:21 Gedurende die res van Moses se lewe het God Sy Wette gegee, in klip gesny, met Sy vinger (of 'n laser?), m.a.w. Die 10 Gebooe; Die Boek (Tora/ Ou Verbond of Testament, wat Die Wette; die Statute; die Vonnisopleggings (Judgements); die Ekonomiese Beleid; die Landboubeleid; Dieet, ens. bevat), vir die wêreld om vir **EWIG** deur-te-lewe (Matt. 5:18).

7:22 God se Wette is die **enigste** Wette van hierdie planeet, en, soos God, is dieselfde vanaf die begin van tyd, tot nou, en vir **EWIG** (Maleagi 3:6 & 4:4).

7:23 Hy het ook vir Moses "Die Verbondsark" gegee en vir die mense gesê om met die Ark te kom praat, wanneer hulle met God wil kommunikeer. Op daardie tydstip het mense nog 'n baie eenvoudige mentaliteit gehad, en dus, in plaas daarvan om vir hulle te sê om telepatie te gebruik, wat te veel sou wees om te begryp, het God vir hulle 'n fopspeen-sender gegee. Dit was 'n materiële en lewelose voorwerp, **NIE** 'n **PRIESTER** nie, sodat die mense direk met God sou praat, en nie die blinde priesters sou hê wat die blinde gemeente lei nie. Die Here het vir hulle hierdie nie-godsdienstige, materiële voorwerp gegee, net om hulle selfvertroue te gee, synde iets wat hulle kon sien en aanraak. Dit was ook 'n plek waar hulle die Tablette van Klip, waarop Die 10 Gebooe geskryf was, en die 5 boekrol Boeke van Die Wet, kon bêre; Statute; Vonnisopleggings (Judgements); Ekonomiese Beleid; Landboubeleid en Dieet; ens.

7:24 Die bou van "Die Ark van die Verbond", sou ook 'n toets van die mense se waardes wees, aanvanklik en permanent. God het die volk gevra om hul goud prys te gee; silwer; koper; edelgesteentes en ander waardevolle items, om

The Ark, and related treasures.

7:25 This was to see if they loved worldly-treasures (mammon, the devil's values), more than they loved God. If they gave up these things, voluntarily, it would prove that they chose God, and heavenly values, in preference to worldly values. The future, and permanent test, would be to leave The Ark, etc., as a test; to see if they could resist the devil's tempting, to take back the precious metals and stones, etc., from which, it, and the other related treasures were built.

7:26 There are many references, in the Books of Moses, to God's **spaceship**, covered by a smoke-screen (cloud), which looked like a cloud of smoke, by day, and a fire, by night. In daylight, the smoke-cloud hid the **spacecraft** completely, but, by night, the lights onboard, and the engines (Exodus 40:38), gave-off a great glare, which mixed with the smoke-screen, and gave the impression (to people of a very simple mentality) of a fire in the sky, with great heat and thunder (?) and lightning (?) and strange noises (Exodus 19:16 & 20:18 & 24:15-17 & Numbers 9:15-16).

7:27 The people were told not to go near, and were afraid to do so, because of the heat. Some people never do as they are told and did, in the beginning, and were burned (Ex. 19:17, 21 & 20:18).

7:28 God also came down in a pillar of smoke, to talk to Moses (Ex. 33:9 & 34:5), so that the people could not see Him.

7:29 On one occasion, Moses' soul showed through his face, after he had been talking to God (Ex. 34:29-35), and the people were afraid, so he covered his face, with a veil.

7:30 The smoke-cloud, with the **spaceship** inside it, guided the people, and they followed it (Numbers 9:17-23 & 10:34-36), wherever it went. When it stopped, they stopped and camped, sometimes for days, and when it moved, they followed it.

7:31 The devil had to try to pull the people back, away from God, so he worked on their

Die Ark te maak, en verwante skatte.

7:25 Dit was om te sien of hulle wêreldse-skatte (mammon, die duiwel se waardes) meer liefhet as wat hulle vir God liefgehad het. As hulle hierdie dinge vrywillig prysgee, sou dit bewys dat hulle God, en hemelse waardes, bo wêreldse waardes gekies het. Die toekomstige, en permanente toets, sou wees om Die Ark, ens., as 'n toets te laat; om te kyk of hulle die duiwel se versoeking kan weerstaan, om die edelmetale en klippe, ens., waaruit, dit, en die ander verwante skatte gebou is, terug te neem.

7:26 Daar is baie verwysings, in die Boeke van Moses, na God se **ruimteskip**, bedek deur 'n rookskerm (wolk), wat soos 'n rookwolk gelyk het, bedags, en 'n vuur, snags. In daglig het die rookwolk die **ruimtetuig** heeltemal weggesteek, maar snags het die ligte aan boord en die enjins (Eksodus 40:38) 'n groot glans afgegee, wat met die rookskerm gemeng het en die indruk gewek het (vir mense met 'n baie eenvoudige mentaliteit), van 'n vuur in die lug, met groot hitte en donder (?) en weerlig (?) en vreemde geluide (Eksodus 19:16 & 20:18 & 24:15-17 & Numeri 9:15-16).

7:27 Die volk is aangesê om nie naby te gaan nie, en hulle was bang om dit te doen vanweë die hitte. Sommige mense doen nooit soos hulle gesê is en, in die begin, het so gedoen, en is verbrand (Eks. 19:17, 21 & 20:18).

7:28 God het ook in 'n rookkolom af gekom om met Moses te praat (Eks. 33:9 & 34:5), sodat die volk Hom nie kon sien nie.

7:29 By een geleentheid het Moses se siel deur sy gesig verskyn, nadat hy met God gepraat het (Eks. 34:29-35), en die volk was bang, daarom het hy sy gesig, met 'n sluier bedek.

7:30 Die rookwolk, met die **ruimteskip** daarin, het die mense gelei, en hulle het dit gevolg (Numeri 9:17-23 & 10:34-36), waar dit ook al gegaan het. Wanneer dit gestop het, het hulle gestop en kamp opgeslaan, soms vir dae, en toe dit beweeg het, het hulle dit gevolg.

7:31 Die duiwel moes probeer om die mense terug te trek, weg van God af, en daarom het hy

egos, making them arrogant and stubborn, because they thought that they were special in God's eyes. The Lord became angry with them, on many occasions. Once, when the people were complaining, the Lord burned some of them to death, and would have burned more of them, but Moses begged for them to be forgiven (Num. 11:1-2).

7:32 Over many generations, they became worse and worse, and Satan converted their belief into an organized-religion. They made up their own laws, customs and traditions (the Talmud), to allow themselves to break God's **Commandments** (Mark 7:6-13).

7:33 The problems arose, because the people stopped communicating **directly** with God, and started to listen to priests, and became the blind, being led by the blind (Matt. 15:14) (Hosea 4:9).

7:34 They eventually became so arrogant and blind, that, when Jesus came, the Jews refused to accept his "soul" (spirit-Being), as that of God's oldest Son, and they still do refuse to accept him, and his teachings. They also refuse to accept, that Mohammed brought more Messages, from God, into the world.

7:35 The devil has them so tied-up, in their religious **arrogance**, that he has been able to con them, perfectly, **TWICE**, into not listening to Jesus' and Mohammed's Messages from God, and **THEY** think that they are really smart.

7:36 It was their priests, and religion, that nailed the human-animal-body; that God's Son was using; onto the cross.

7:37 Their arrogance, in thinking that they are still God's chosen people, and that they are the only ones who will survive the Last-Day; when they claimed responsibility for the **murder** of Jesus, and refused to accept his teachings, clinging to their evil **RELIGION**, which is what killed Jesus; is absolutely ludicrous.

aan hulle ego's gewerk, hulle arrogant en hardkoppig gemaak, omdat hulle gedink het dat hulle spesiaal in God se oë is. Die Here het by baie geleenthede kwaad vir hulle geword. Eenkeer, toe die mense gekla het, het die Here sommige van hulle doodgebrand, en sou meer van hulle verbrand het, maar Moses het gesmeek dat hulle vergewe word (Num. 11:1-2).

7:32 Oor baie geslagte het hulle erger en erger geword, en Satan het hulle geloof in 'n georganiseerde-godsdiens verander. Hulle het hulle eie wette, gebruike en tradisies (die Talmoed) saamgestel om hulleself toe te laat om God se **Gebooië** te verbreek (Mark. 7:6-13).

7:33 Die probleme het ontstaan, omdat die mense opgehou het om **direk** met God te kommunikeer, en na priesters begin luister het, en blind geword, synde deur blindes gelei (Matt. 15:14) (Hosea 4:9).

7:34 Hulle het uiteindelik so arrogant en blind geword dat, toe Jesus gekom het, die Jode geweier het om sy "siel" (gees-Wese), as dié van God se oudste Seun te aanvaar, en hulle weier steeds om hom en sy leringe te aanvaar. Hulle weier ook om te aanvaar dat Mohammed meer Boodsappe, van God, na die wêreld gebring het.

7:35 Die duiwel het hulle so vasgebind, in hul godsdienstige **arrogansie**, dat hy hulle **TWEE** keer volmaak kon bedrieg om nie na Jesus en Mohammed se Boodsappe van God te luister nie, en **HULLE** dink dat hulle regtig slim is.

7:36 Dit was hulle priesters en godsdiens wat die mens-dier-liggaam vasgespyker het; wat God se Seun gebruik het; op die kruis.

7:37 Hulle arrogansie, deur te dink dat hulle steeds God se uitverkore volk is, en dat hulle die enigstes is wat die Laaste-Dag sal oorleef; wanneer hulle verantwoordelikheid aanvaar het vir die **moord** van Jesus, en geweier het om sy leringe te aanvaar, en vasgeklou aan hul bose **GODSDIENS**, wat is wat Jesus doodgemaak het; is absoluut belaglik.

7:38 The cursing of the “Fig tree”, which is the scriptural symbol for the Jews (Matt. 21:19-20), means that Jesus cursed the Jews, and they have remained cursed and punished, and hated and persecuted, ever since. This was done, in order to teach them that Talmudic Judaism is evil, and thereby encourage them to leave Talmudic Judaism; turn to The Torah, and partake of the New Covenant.

7:39 The Jews, 2000 years ago, said, “Let His blood be on us and on our children” (Matt. 27:25), meaning, let **US** be punished for murdering Him, instead of Pontius Pilate.

7:40 Jesus, and **ALL** of the Prophets, have taught **humility**, childlike faith and the destruction of selfishness, so that the devil has less chance to use your ego, to fool you. Whilst ever you have an **ego**, the devil can use it.

7:41 It is their **ARROGANCE**, in believing that they alone are chosen, above all other people, that has created anti-Semitism and supposedly caused Hitler, who was a Satanist and the anti-Christ (666 - Rev. 13:18 - Hitler claimed he would have a 1000 year Reich/ rule, as the reign of Christ on Earth [yet to come]; incendiary-bombs, etc. - 13:13; Deutsch-Mark in the hand and Marx in the forehead - Rev. 13:16; resurrecting, i.e. giving life to the first beast, which had the wound by the sword and lived - 13:14, i.e. the Roman Empire - Hitler styled himself on the Roman Empire and used its emblems, i.e. the eagle and the swastika), who himself was an AshkeNAZI, (Genesis 10:3) Japhethite, not Semite, counterfeit-Jew (Revelation 2:9) who was financed and installed as Chancellor of Germany by Zionist, AshkeNAZI, Japhethite, not Semite, counterfeit-Jewish bankers (Revelation 3:9), to allegedly try to wipe-them-out, and the P.L.O. to hate them. Hitler was the midwife who facilitated the birth of the Zionist, AshkeNAZI, counterfeit-Jewish state in Israel.

7:38 Die vloek van die “vyeboom”, wat die skriftuurlike simbool vir die Jode is (Matt. 21:19-20), beteken dat Jesus die Jode vervloek het, en hulle het vervloek en gestraf, en gehaat en vervolg, gebly, sedertdien. Dit is gedoen om hulle te leer dat Talmoediese Judaïsme boos is, en daardeur hulle aan te moedig om die Talmoediese Judaïsme te verlaat; na die Torah te draai, en aan die Nuwe Verbond deel te neem.

7:39 Die Jode, 2000 jaar gelede, het gesê: "Laat sy bloed op ons en op ons kinders wees" (Matt. 27:25), wat beteken, laat **ONS** gestraf word vir die moord van Hom, in plaas van Pontius Pilatus.

7:40 Jesus, en **AL** die Profete, het **nederigheid**, kinderlike geloof en die vernietiging van selfsug geleer, sodat die duiwel minder kans het om jou ego te gebruik, om jou te flous. Terwyl jy ooit 'n **ego** het, kan die duiwel dit gebruik.

7:41 Dit is hulle **ARROGANSIE**, deur te glo dat hulle alleen uitverkies is, bo alle ander mense, wat anti-Semitisme geskep het en na bewering Hitler, wat 'n Satanis en die anti-Christus was, veroorsaak het (666 - Openb. 13:18 - Hitler het beweer dat hy 'n 1000 jaar Ryk/ heerskappy sou hê, as die heerskappy van Christus op Aarde [wat nog moet kom]; brandbomme, ens. - 13:13; Deutsch-Mark (Merk) in die hand en Marx in die voorkop - Openb. 13:16; opstanding, d.w.s. gee lewe aan die eerste dier, wat die wond deur die swaard gehad het en geleef het - 13:14, d.w.s. die Romeinse Ryk - Hitler het homself op die Romeinse Ryk gestileer en sy embleme gebruik, dit wil sê die arend en die swastika), wat self 'n AshkeNAZI, (Genesis 10:3) Jafetiet, nie Semiet nie, nagmaakte Jood (Openbaring 2:9), was, wat gefinansier en aangestel is as Kanselier van Duitsland deur Sioniste, AshkeNAZI, Jafetiet, nie Semiet nie, nagmaakte-Joodse bankiers (Openbaring 3:9), om hulle, na bewering, te probeer uitvee, en die P.L.O. om hulle te haat. Hitler was die vroedvrou wat die geboorte van die Sionistiese, AshkeNAZI, nagmaakte-Joodse staat in Israel gefasiliteer het.

7:42 The major factor in the war, between the Israelis and the P.L.O., is **RELIGIONS**. If they both get rid of their stupid, evil, organized-religions, there is no **REAL** difference between them; they are not only both gentiles, but also Venusians. Although the Arabs **are** Semites and the AshkeNAZI counterfeit-Jews are **NOT** Semites, but are Japhethites (Genesis 10:3) who therefore are **NOT** "God's Chosen" and have no Biblical God-given right to the Holy Land.

7:43 If they can not live together, peacefully, and share what they have, with each other, here on Earth, then God is **CERTAINLY not** going to let them come home, and will destroy **BOTH** nations, on the Last-Day, starting with all of the priests.

7:42 Die belangrikste faktor in die oorlog, tussen die Israeli's en die P.L.O., is **GODSDIENS**. As hulle albei ontslae raak van hul dom, bose, georganiseerde-godsdienste, is daar geen **REGTIGE** verskil tussen hulle nie; hulle is nie net beide heidene nie, maar ook Venusiane. Alhoewel die Arabiere Semiete **is** en die AshkeNAZI nagmaakte-Jode **NIE** Semiete is nie, maar Jafetiete (Genesis 10:3) wat dus **NIE** "God se Uitverkore" is nie en het geen Bybelse Godgegewe reg op die Heilige Land nie.

7:43 As hulle nie in vrede kan saamleef, en wat hulle het, met mekaar kan deel, hier op Aarde nie, dan gaan God hulle **BESLIS nie** huis toe laat kom nie, en sal **ALBEI** nasies vernietig op die Laaste-Dag, beginnende met al die priesters.

CHAPTER 8

The Shining Example. (The Light of the world.)

8:1 After trying, over and over again, to teach people to stay-away from religions, and to talk **ONLY** to Him for guidance; having already sent enlightenment to the many Prophets; God decided that the **only** solution was to send Prince Michael, and put Him in a human-animal, to show the way **YOU** have to be, to be able to go home.

8:2 So that people would know Jesus was special, God arranged the “miracle” Virgin-birth and sent a spaceship, to guide shepherds to the stable, and, later-on, Druid-kings to their **house**, so people would know that he was here. The kings, on returning to their own countries, would tell people what they had seen, and the news would spread.

8:3 The “**STAR**” of Bethlehem was a **spaceship**; it could not possibly have been a star. Can you tell when a star is over a stable? You can not even tell when a star is over a large country, never-mind a tiny stable. Remember too, that the “**STAR**” guided people who were walking, or on camels.

8:4 This was all done to show people: look; this man is different; take notice of him, and listen to what he says. What **DID** he say?

“I AM THE WAY” (home).

8:5 I am the way, that each and every one of you **has to be, before** you can come home (John 10:7-9 & 14:2-6).

8:6 The Jewish people had become so evil, and arrogant (Ex. 33:5), with their customs and religious doctrines and traditions, that they refused to accept that Jesus was the promised Messiah, and that he brought the Living Word (John 1:1-5) of God (Mark 7:7-9). This shows how the devil uses your ego, to fool you.

8:7 Jesus disappeared, after his birth and the Druids’ visit, for more than 30 years, with the single exception of when he was 12 years old (Luke 2:42), at the Feast of the Passover, when

HOOFSTUK 8

Die Skitterende Voorbeeld. (Die Lig van die wêreld.)

8:1 Nadat, Hy oor en oor probeer het, om mense te leer om weg-te-bly van godsdienste, en om **NET** met Hom te praat vir leiding; en reeds verligting aan die baie Profete gestuur het; het God besluit dat die **enigste** oplossing was om Prins Michael te stuur, en Hom in 'n mens-dier te sit, om te wys hoe **JY** moet wees, om huis toe te kan gaan.

8:2 Sodat mense sou weet dat Jesus spesiaal was, het God die "wonderwerk" Maagde-geboorte gereël en 'n ruimteskip gestuur om herders na die stal toe te lei, en later ook Druïde-konings na hul **huis**, sodat mense sou weet dat hy hier was. Wanneer die konings na hul eie lande teruggekeer het, sou hulle mense vertel wat hulle gesien het, en die nuus sou versprei.

8:3 Die “**STER**” van Bethlehem was 'n **ruimteskip**; dit kon onmoontlik 'n ster gewees het. Kan jy sien wanneer 'n ster oor 'n stal is? Jy kan nie eers sê wanneer 'n ster oor 'n groot land is nie, maak-nie-saak 'n klein stal nie. Onthou ook dat die "**STER**" mense wat geloop, of op kamele, gelei het.

8:4 Dit is alles gedoen om mense te wys: kyk; hierdie man is anders; neem kennis van hom, en luister na wat hy sê. Wat **HET** hy gesê?

“EK IS DIE WEG” (huis toe).

8:5 Ek is die weg wat elkeen van julle **moet** wees, **voordat** julle huis toe kan kom (Joh. 10:7-9 & 14:2-6).

8:6 Die Joodse volk het so boos en arrogant geword (Eks. 33:5), met hulle gebruike en godsdienstige leerstellings en tradisies, dat hulle geweier het om te aanvaar dat Jesus die beloofde Messias was, en dat hy die Lewende Woord gebring het (Johannes 1:1-5) van God (Markus 7:7-9). Dit wys hoe die duiwel jou ego gebruik, om jou te flous.

8:7 Jesus het na sy geboorte en die Druïde se besoek vir meer as 30 jaar verdwyn, met die enkele uitsondering van toe hy 12 jaar oud was (Luk 2:42), tydens die Paasfees, toe hy met die

he was talking to the priests in The Temple, and amazing them, with his great knowledge.

8:8 He disappeared, because he had to learn, in private, exactly what it was like, to submit to human limitations, and to be, to all intents and purposes, a normal human+being.

8:9 He had to learn everything, about all the different types and degrees of temptation, and how to overcome them. If he didn't, he could not possibly help others, to overcome theirs, or be able to complete his mission. Before you can help anyone, you have to not only understand their problem, but how to solve it too. To do that, you have to have solved it yourself, many times over.

8:10 He had to experiment with women, and had to learn how to resist their temptation, because his mission was far too important, to let anyone, or anything, get in the way.

8:11 He needed time, to get used to controlling his human-animal-body, that Mary's body had made, and that he was locked-inside-of. He had to learn to control it, to such a fine degree, that he could not be tempted, by love for a woman, into failing to complete his mission. Satan sent as many beautiful, sexy women as possible, to try to pull him away, and even offered to give him the whole world, if he would serve him, instead of God.

8:12 Jesus obviously could not start His work, until his body was in its late-thirties, because, as a teenager, no-one would take him seriously, and he would be far too inexperienced, in worldly-matters, to be able to cope with abuse and ridicule, without losing his temper. Jesus' ministry was **NOT** from 30-33 years of age, but from 33-40 (Dan. 9:27) years of age. Today's calendar is seven years out (in-arrears) and this year is actually 1993 A.D., not 1986. As it was; even in his late-thirties; he could not get the majority of the people to take him seriously.

8:13 Once his training was completed, he started to teach people to leave organized-religion, and

priesters in Die Tempel gepraat het, en hulle verbaas het, met sy groot kennis.

8:8 Hy het verdwyn, omdat hy in privaatheid moes leer presies hoe dit was, om hom aan menslike beperkinge te onderwerp, en om na alle doeleindes 'n normale mens+wese te wees.

8:9 Hy moes alles leer, van al die verskillende tipes en grade van versoeking, en hoe om dit te oorkom. As hy dit nie gedoen het nie, kon hy onmoontlik ander help, om hulle s'n te oorkom, of in staat wees om sy missie te voltooi. Voordat jy iemand kan help, moet jy nie net hul probleem verstaan nie, maar ook hoe om dit op te los. Om dit te kan doen, moet jy dit baie keer self opgelos het.

8:10 Hy moes met vroue eksperimenteer, en moes leer hoe om hulle versoeking te weerstaan, want sy missie was veels te belangrik, om enigiemand, of enigiets, in die pad te laat staan.

8:11 Hy het tyd nodig gehad om gewoon te word aan die beheer van sy mens-dier-liggaam, wat Maria se liggaam gemaak het, en wat hy binne-in-toegesluit was. Hy moes leer om dit in so 'n goeie mate te beheer dat hy nie deur liefde vir 'n vrou versoek kon word om te misluk om sy missie te voltooi nie. Satan het soveel mooi, sexy vroue as moontlik gestuur om hom te probeer wegtrek, en selfs aangebied om vir hom die hele wêreld te gee, as hy hom sou dien, in plaas van God.

8:12 Jesus kon natuurlik nie met sy werk begin voordat sy liggaam in die laat-dertigerjare was nie, want as tiener sou niemand hom ernstig opneem nie, en hy sou veels te onervare wees in wêreldse-sake om in staat te wees om mishandeling en bespottings die hoof te bied, sonder om sy humeur te verloor. Jesus se bediening was **NIE** van 30-33 jaar oud nie, maar van 33-40 (Dan. 9:27) jaar oud. Vandag se kalender is sewe jaar uit (agterstallig) en hierdie jaar is eintlik 1993 n.C., nie 1986 nie. Soos dit was; selfs in sy laat-dertigs; kon hy nie die meerderheid van die mense kry om hom ernstig op te neem nie.

8:13 Nadat sy opleiding voltooi was, het hy mense begin leer om georganiseerde-godsdiens

go into their closets to speak to God. Jesus was pulling people away from the church and their organized-religion, and was teaching them by the sea and on the mountain-sides, and the priests were losing their prestige, and the respect of the people, and their power over the people, and they were also losing **MONEY**. The churches' lucrative **business** was crumbling, so they had to find a way to stop Jesus, and they tried to trick him, into saying something, for which they could prosecute him (by their own laws/ legislation, **NOT** God's Laws) and have him killed; but he was far too clever for them (Mark 12:13 & Luke 11:54 & 20:20).

8:14 The priests, who **CLAIM** to represent God, were trying to murder God's Son, "**LEGALLY**", when God says you must not murder. I say "**LEGALLY**", referring to their customs and traditions (the Talmud), that they had made up themselves, to allow themselves to break God's Laws. They made up their own laws, thereby making God's Laws obsolete (ineffective - Mark 7:9, 13), and gave **THEMSELVES** the right (?) to murder Jesus (Hosea 4:6) (John 16:1-4).

8:15 Today the situation is many times **WORSE**, because of men having made up so many thousands, of their own laws, to enable themselves (the rich) to break God's Laws, that mankind has forgotten that God's Laws (the Royal Perfect Laws of Liberty) even **EXIST**. God's Laws; Statutes and Judgements; etc., are the **ONLY** ones that exist, and **ALL** of today's, many **THOUSANDS** of **UNLAWFUL** human laws/ legislation and judgements, do **not** exist, as far as God is concerned; except in your minds (Matt. 5:18). **Do NOT** be fooled - God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man sows, **THAT** shall he also reap (Galatians 6:7).

8:16 Anyone making up, administering or enforcing **UNLAWFUL** human laws/ legislation and judgements, will be **SEVERELY** punished by God. The other

te verlaat en in hul kaste in te gaan om met God te praat. Jesus het mense weggetrek van die kerk en hulle georganiseerde-godsdiens, en het hulle by die see en op die bergkante geleer, en die priesters het hulle aansien verloor, en die respek van die mense, en hulle mag oor die mense, en hulle was ook besig om **GELD** te verloor. Die kerke se winsgewende **besigheid** was besig om te verbrokkel, so hulle moes 'n manier vind om Jesus te keer, en hulle het hom probeer mislei om iets te sê, waarvoor hulle hom kon vervolgt (volgens hul eie wette/ wetgewing, **NIE** God se Wette nie) en hom dus vermoor; maar hy was heeltemal te slim vir hulle (Markus 12:13 & Lukas 11:54 & 20:20).

8:14 Die priesters, wat **EIS** dat hulle God verteenwoordig, het probeer om God se Seun "**WETTIG**" te vermoor, wanneer God sê jy mag nie moor nie. Ek sê "**WETTIG**", met verwysing na hul gebruike en tradisies (die Talmoed), wat hulle self opgemaak het, om hulself toe te laat om God se Wette te breek. Hulle het hulle eie wette opgestel, en daardeur God se Wette verouderd gemaak (oneffektief – Markus 7:9, 13), en **HULLE** die reg (?) gegee het om Jesus te vermoor (Hosea 4:6) (Johannes 16:1-4).

8:15 Vandag is die situasie baie keer **ERGER**, omdat mense soveel duisende van hulle eie wette opgemaak het om hulle (die rykes) in staat te stel om God se Wette te breek, dat die mensdom vergeet het dat God se Wette (die Koninklike Volmaakte Wette van Vryheid) selfs **BESTAAN**. God se Wette; Statute en Vonnisopleggings (*Judgements*); ens., is die **ENIGSTE** wat bestaan, en **AL** hedendaagse, baie **DUISENDE ONWETTIGE** menslike wette/ wetgewing en Vonnisopleggings (*Judgements*), bestaan **nie**, wat God betref, behalwe in julle verstand (Matt. 5:18). **MOENIE** mislei word nie - God laat Hom nie bespot nie, want alles wat 'n mens saai, **DIT** sal hy ook maai (Galasiërs 6:7).

8:16 Enigiemand wat **ONWETTIGE** menslike wette/ wetgewing en Vonnisopleggings (*Judgements*) opstel, administreer of afdwing, sal **ERG** deur God gestraf word. Die ander

people; who permit the making up of **UNLAWFUL** human legislation and judgements; punish themselves, because of the effect, that these **UNLAWFUL** and **UNJUST** laws have, on society. Men's **UNLAWFUL** and **UNJUST** laws/ legislation also punish the innocent, more than the guilty.

8:17 Jesus gave the parable (illustrative story), of the vineyard (world), and the owner of the vineyard (God), and the husbandmen or workers (priests), and the servants of the owner (the Prophets), and the son of the owner (Prince Michael/ Christ - Matt. 21:31-46 & Mark 12:1-13 & Luke 20:9-21).

8:18 Through the parable of the vineyard, Jesus was foretelling, that the priests, who had beaten and murdered God's Prophets (messengers), would murder His Son, and that God will destroy the priests and non-believers in "The Fire" on the Last-Day, if they do not repent. The Jewish people have never repented, because they refuse to accept, that Jesus was God's Son, **incarnated**, and to follow His teachings and example.

8:19 The New Testament is **ABSOLUTELY FULL**, of messages against priests; their organized-religions; lawyers and politicians.

8:20 It was the **PRIESTS** and their **RELIGION**, that had Jesus nailed on the cross; leaving a **PERMANENT** testimony to the world, of how priests and organized-religions belong to Satan, and had murdered the human-animal, that was worn by Christ, God's Son.

8:21 Just **HOW** obvious does it have to **be**, before **you** can **see** the **TRUTH**? After all Jesus said, and went through on the cross, to show that organized-religion is wrong; there are more religions today, than ever before.

8:22 You can be sure that on Prince Michael/ Christ's second-coming, when he brings the **SAME** message again (the message and truth

mense; wat die samestelling van **ONWETTIGE** menslike wetgewing en Vonnisopleggings (Judgements) toelaat; straf hulleself, as gevolg van die effek, wat hierdie **ONWETTIGE** en **ONREGVERDIGE** wette op die samelewing het. Mans se **ONWETTIGE** en **ONREGVERDIGE** wette/ wetgewing straf ook die onskuldiges, meer as die skuldiges.

8:17 Jesus het die gelykenis (illustratiewe verhaal), van die wingerd (wêreld), en die eenaar van die wingerd (God), en die landbouers of werkers (priesters), en die dienaars van die eenaar (die Profete), en die seun van die eenaar (Prins Michael/ Christus, - Matt. 21:31-46 & Mark. 12:1-13 & Luk. 20:9-21), gegee.

8:18 Deur die gelykenis van die wingerd het Jesus voorspel dat die priesters, wat God se Profete (boodskappers) geslaan en vermoor het, Sy Seun sou vermoor, en dat God die priesters en nie-gelowiges in "Die Vuur" sal vernietig, op die Laaste-Dag, as hulle nie bekeer nie. Die Joodse volk het nooit berou nie, omdat hulle weier om te aanvaar dat Jesus God se Seun was, **geïnkarneer**, en om Sy leringe en voorbeeld te volg.

8:19 Die Nuwe Testament is **ABSOLUUT VOL**, van boodskappe teen priesters; hul georganiseerde-godsdienste; prokureurs en politici.

8:20 Dit was die **PRIESTERS** en hulle **GODSDIENS** wat Jesus aan die kruis laat vasspyker het; wat 'n **PERMANENTE** getuienis aan die wêreld nalaat, van hoe priesters en georganiseerde-godsdienste aan Satan behoort, en die mens-dier, wat deur Christus, God se Seun, gedra is, vermoor het.

8:21 Net **HOE** voor die hand liggend moet dit **wees**, voordat **julle** die **WAARHEID** kan **sien**? Na alles wat Jesus gesê het, en deurgegaan het aan die kruis, om te wys dat georganiseerde-godsdienste verkeerd is; is daar vandag meer godsdienste as ooit tevore.

8:22 Jy kan seker wees dat met Prins Michael/ Christus se wederkoms, wanneer hy weer **DIESELFDE** boodskap bring (die boodskap en

will **NEVER** change), all the priests in the world (Satan's unwitting employees), and especially the pope, will be the first to call him insane and a blasphemer. The pope will probably try to excommunicate him, and tell him that he (Prince Michael) will never go to heaven, for saying that God is his Father. What a joke! It is the pope who will **NEVER** go to heaven. Heaven is Christ's home, He is the Prince of heaven. The pope, however, is a servant of Satan and will burn, with him.

8:23 The priests all have their very lucrative businesses to protect, and their position of respect, and power over the people, to protect too.

8:24 On the second-coming, Christ will **not** be called Jesus, because he will have a **new** human-name (Rev. 3:12), and he will, first of all, try to peacefully destroy **ALL** organized-religions. The priests and religious people will say that he is the false prophet, but it is organized-religion, and its false interpretations and teachings, that is the false prophet, as it **ALWAYS** has been. Hopefully he will succeed, whilst in human-form, because **THIS TIME** it will **NOT** just be a gesture, but a **LAST** chance, and the Last-Day will be right behind him (Sura 43:61), and you will already have had almost 2000 years, to get it **RIGHT** and go home.

8:25 You are still here. Why? If I were **you**; I would be very worried and be doing my **UTMOST**, to be like Jesus. Perhaps you all **WANT** to die?

8:26 Christ explained everything; about where he (and **you**) came from; and what you each have to do, to go home. He explained that he was the soul, inside the "son of Mary", and that he was zillions of years old, when the body, that he was using, was less than 50 years old (John 1:15 & 8:57-58 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:48-49 & 17:24). He also explained that Mary was **NOT** his mother, and that her body, **only** made the **body**, that he was **using** (John 6:42 & Matt. 12:47-50; 22:45 & Mark 3:31-35 & Luke

waarheid sal **NOOIT** verander nie), al die priesters in die wêreld (Satan se onwetende werknemers), en veral die pous, sal die eerste wees wat hom kranksinnig en 'n lasteraar noem. Die pous sal hom waarskynlik probeer ekskommunikeer, en vir hom sê dat hy (prins Michael) nooit hemel toe sal gaan nie, omdat hy gesê het dat God sy Vader is. Wat 'n grap! Dit is die pous wat **NOOIT** hemel toe sal gaan nie. Die hemel is Christus se huis, Hy is die Prins van die hemel. Die pous is egter 'n dienaar van Satan en sal, saam met hom, brand.

8:23 Die priesters het almal hul baie winsgewende besighede om te beskerm, en hul posisie van respek en mag oor die mense, om ook te beskerm.

8:24 Met die wederkoms sal Christus **nie** Jesus genoem word nie, want hy sal 'n **nuwe** mensenaam hê (Openb. 3:12), en hy sal eerstens probeer om **ALLE** georganiseerde-godsdienste vreedsaam te vernietig. Die priesters en godsdienstige mense sal sê dat hy die valse profeet is, maar dit is georganiseerde-godsdienste, en die valse interpretasies en leerstellings daarvan, wat die valse profeet is, soos dit **ALTYD** was. Hopelik sal hy daarin slaag, terwyl in menslike-vorm, want **HIERDIE KEER** sal dit **NIE** net 'n gebaar wees nie, maar 'n **LAASTE** kans, en die Laaste-Dag sal reg agter hom wees (Sura 43:61), en jy sal reeds amper 2000 jaar gehad het, om dit **REG** te kry en huis toe te gaan.

8:25 Jy is steeds hier. Hoekom? As ek **jy** was; sou ek baie bekommerd wees en my **BESTE** doen om soos Jesus te wees. **WIL** julle dalk almal sterf?

8:26 Christus het alles verduidelik; oor waar hy (en **jy**) vandaan kom; en wat julle elkeen moet doen, om huis toe te gaan. Hy het verduidelik dat hy die siel was, binne die "seun van Maria", en dat hy biljoene jare oud was, toe die liggaam wat hy gebruik het, minder as 50 jaar oud was (Johannes 1:15 & 8:57-58 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:48-49 & 17:24). Hy het ook verduidelik dat Maria **NIE** sy ma was nie, en dat haar liggaam **net** die **liggaam** gemaak wat hy **gebruik** het (Joh. 6:42 & Matt. 12:47-50; 22:45

8:19-21), but that she did **NOT** make him.

8:27 CHRIST explained that, not only was he **NOT** Jewish, but that he was not from this planet (John 7:34-36 & 8:23 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:14; 17:14 & 18:36), and about the spirit, being spirit, and the flesh, being flesh (John 3:6), and that the spirit is the **ONLY** thing which is important (John 6:63), and that the body is worthless.

8:28 "Let the dead bury their dead", which means that those people, that honour the body and the persons of men (kings; queens; presidents; priests; etc.; etc.), and worldly-treasures, and thereby are still condemned to death, should bury what **THEY** value. A dead body is only a worthless lump of dead meat, that never was a person, just an animal-body that they used, and the **REAL** person is still alive (their soul); but only until the Last-Day (Matt. 8:22). People are only sad at funerals, for selfish reasons, i.e. because they feel sorry for themselves. They should feel glad for the person whose body has died, because they have moved-on, to their next lesson.

8:29 Do not be afraid of those who can kill your body, fear only those who can kill your soul, on the Last-Day (Matt. 10:28 & Luke 12:4-5), i.e. God and His soldiers (guardian angels).

8:30 **Seek** the truth and you will find it. How can you expect to find the truth, when you are not seeking (Luke 11:9-13), and are wasting all your time, watching soap-operas and sport on television, or are looking in the wrong places, i.e. organized-religions?

8:31 Jesus told you **EVERYTHING** that you **NEED** to know, including that, **IF** you earned your right to go home, **you** would be angels **again** (Matt. 22:30 & Luke 20:34-36 & John 10:34), and about re-incarnation (Luke 20:38) (John 9:2).

8:32 He said which planet is heaven (Rev. 2:28 & 22:16 / K. of k. 30:16), which was confirming

& Mark. 3:31-35 & Luk. 8:19-21), maar dat sy hom **NIE** gemaak het nie.

8:27 CHRISTUS het verduidelik dat hy nie net **NIE** Joods was nie, maar dat hy nie van hierdie planeet was nie (Johannes 7:34-36 & 8:23 / *King of kings' Bible, John 8:14; 17:14 & 18:36*), en oor die gees, synde gees is, en die vlees, synde vlees is (Joh. 3:6), en dat die gees die **ENIGSTE** ding is wat belangrik is (Joh. 6:63), en dat die liggaam waardeloos is.

8:28 "Laat die dooies hulle dooies begrawe", wat beteken dat daardie mense, wat die liggaam en die persone van mense (konings; koninginne; presidente; priesters; ens.; ens.), en wêreldse-skatte, eer, en daardeur steeds ter dood veroordeel is, moet begrawe wat **HULLE** waardeer. 'n Dooie liggaam is slegs 'n waardelose klomp dooie vleis, wat nooit 'n persoon was nie, net 'n dier-liggaam wat hulle gebruik het, en die **WERKLIKE** persoon leef nog (hul siel); maar net tot die Laaste-Dag (Matt. 8:22). Mense is net hartseer by begrafnisse, om selfsugtige redes, dit wil sê omdat hulle jammer vir hulself voel. Hulle moet bly voel vir die persoon wie se liggaam gesterf het, want hulle het aanbeweeg na hul volgende les.

8:29 Moenie bang wees vir diegene wat jou liggaam kan doodmaak nie, vrees net diegene wat jou siel kan doodmaak, op die Laaste-Dag (Matt. 10:28 & Luk. 12:4-5), d.w.s. God en Sy soldate (beskermengele).

8:30 **Soek** die waarheid en jy sal dit vind. Hoe kan jy verwag om die waarheid te vind, wanneer jy nie soek nie (Luk. 11:9-13), en al jou tyd mors, aan sepies en sport op televisie te kyk, of op die verkeerde plekke soek, d.w.s. georganiseerde-godsdiens?

8:31 Jesus het **ALLES** vir julle gesê wat julle **MOET** weet, insluitend dat, **AS** jy jou reg verdien het om huis toe te gaan, **julle weer** engele sou wees (Matt. 22:30 & Luk. 20:34-36 & Joh. 10:34), en oor her-ïnkarnasie (Luk. 20:38) (Joh. 9:2).

8:32 Hy het gesê watter planeet die hemel is (Openb. 2:28 & 22:16 / *K. of k. 30:16*), wat

Isaiah 14:12, “How you are fallen from heaven, Lucifer (Satan/ Iblis), son of the Morning (Star)!” (king James version, which is the **AUTHORISED** version, and the second most accurate), which was confirmed again later, by the Koran (Sura 53:49 & 86:1-4).

8:33 He told you exactly what you **HAVE** to do, to **EARN** the right to go home: “**I AM** the door, **NO** man goes home to God, **except** if he is like me” (John 10:7-9); “**I AM The Way (home)**, the truth and the life” (John 14:2-6), which means:- I am the way **you** have to be; what I am telling you is the **truth**; and I am The Way to eternal-life (immortality).

8:34 Greater love than this has no man; that he lays down his life (human-life), for his friends (John 15:13). Jesus did it for his enemies, i.e. all of you (Luke 9:55).

8:35 He that loves his life, in this world, and likes being an animal, and collecting worldly treasures and wealth, shall lose his soul (**die** in The Fire, on the Last-Day), and he who **hates** his human-life, in this world, and doesn't like being an animal, and having worldly wealth, at the expense of others, and who always fights for good, no matter what the cost, shall win his **freedom**; **immortality** and right to go **home** (John 12:25 & Mark 8:34-38) (Sura 16:104-111).

8:36 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man (worldly-wealth) to go to heaven (Matt. 19:24).

8:37 Do **not** collect treasures on Earth, where moths and rust destroy them, and thieves break-in and steal them. Earn treasures in heaven, where they are safe for ever; which means: earn favour with God, by being and doing like Jesus, and thereby earn your pardon, and go home to heaven.

8:38 Why exchange your right to go home to heaven, and to live for ever, for **ALL** the treasure in this world (Luke 16:19-31), that you can **never** keep (Luke 12:19-21), and **certain**-death? What good will it do **you**, to own the

Jesaja 14:12 bevestig, “Hoe het jy uit die hemel geval, Lucifer (Satan/ Iblis), seun van die Mòre (Ster)!” (*King James* weergawe, wat die **GEMAGTIGDE** weergawe is, en die tweede mees akkurate), wat later weer bevestig is deur die Koran (Sura 53:49 & 86:1-4).

8:33 Hy het vir jou presies gesê wat jy **MOET** doen, om die reg om huis toe te gaan te **VERDIEN**: “**EK IS** die deur, **GEEN** mens gaan na God toe nie, **behalwe** as hy soos ek is” (Joh. 10:7-9); “**EK IS Die Weg (huis toe)**, die waarheid en die lewe” (Joh. 14:2-6), wat beteken:- Ek is soos **jy** moet wees; wat ek vir jou sê, is die **waarheid**; en Ek is Die Weg na die ewige-lewe (onsterflikheid).

8:34 Groter liefde as dit het geen man nie; dat hy sy lewe (mens-lewe), vir sy vriende aflê (Joh. 15:13). Jesus het dit vir sy vyande gedoen, dit wil sê julle almal (Luk. 9:55).

8:35 Hy wat sy lewe liefhet, in hierdie wêreld, en daarvan hou om 'n dier te wees, en wêreldse skatte en rykdom te versamel, sal sy siel verloor (in Die Vuur **sterf**, op die Laaste-Dag), en hy wat sy mens-lewe **haat**, in hierdie wêreld, en nie daarvan hou om 'n dier te wees, en wêreldse rykdom te hê nie, ten koste van ander, en wat altyd ten goede veg, maak nie saak wat die koste nie, sal sy **vryheid**; **onsterflikheid** en reg om **huis toe** te gaan, wen (Johannes 12:25 & Markus 8:34-38) (Sura 16:104-111).

8:36 Dit is makliker vir 'n kameel om deur die oog van 'n naald te gaan, as vir 'n ryk man (wêreldse-rykdom) om hemel toe te gaan (Matt. 19:24).

8:37 **Moenie** skatte op Aarde versamel waar motte en roes dit vernietig en diewe inbreek en dit steel. Verdien skatte in die hemel, waar dit vir ewig veilig is; wat beteken: verdien guns by God, deur soos Jesus te wees en te doen, en verdien daardeur jou vergifnis, en gaan huis toe na die hemel.

8:38 Waarom jou reg verruil om na die hemel toe te gaan en vir ewig te lewe, vir **AL** die skatte in hierdie wêreld (Luk 16:19-31), wat jy **nooit** kan bewaar nie (Luk 12:19-21), en **gewisse**-dood? Wat goed sal dit **jou** doen, om die hele

whole world, for a few years, and pay for it by losing your immortal soul, for ever? "All the money you made will never buy back your soul." **EVERYTHING**, in this temporary world, is **NOT** worth **ONE** soul (Zephaniah 1:18).

8:39 The American-Indians **had** it right, **until** the greedy white-man went and ruined everything for them. The white-men went to America to have a fresh-start, and to leave all the things they disliked, behind them. Instead of which, they took it all with them, and then inflicted it on the Indians. The white-men lied, and cheated the Indians; who were honourable and friendly people; that was when they weren't **murdering** the Indians. The Indians welcomed the early settlers and helped them to survive, teaching them what they could and couldn't eat, and about snakes and hunting, and survival in general. The settlers repaid them, and their kindness, with lies, deceit and death. The Indians lived **with** nature, in harmony, in an idyllic existence, until the white-man arrived, and began to systematically **murder** them, almost to extinction, because of greed. Once the black-slaves were given their freedom, they complained of being classed as second-class citizens, whilst the poor Indians, whose country it had been for thousands of years, were not even considered to be citizens, or even human+beings.

8:40 The Indians tried to teach the white-man, to live in harmony **with** nature, to ensure their own survival. The **arrogant** white settlers ignored the Indians' advice, calling them **IGNORANT** savages, and continued to destroy and pollute the country, until the pollution became **so bad**, that they **had to** consider it a **real** threat. It became **so bad**, that, in the last generation, a new subject emerged in universities; called **ECOLOGY**; which is about **protecting** nature and the environment. **IN OTHER WORDS**, it took the **ARROGANT** "intelligent" white-man, **HUNDREDS OF YEARS**, to find-out, that the "ignorant" savages/ Indians were **RIGHT**, and much **MORE intelligent** than themselves.

wêreld vir 'n paar jaar te besit en daarvoor te betaal deur jou onsterflike siel te verloor, vir altyd? "Al die geld wat jy gemaak het, sal nooit jou siel terugkoop nie." **ALLES**, in hierdie tydelike wêreld, is **NIE EEN** siel werd nie (Sefanja 1:18).

8:39 Die Amerikaanse-Indiane **het** dit reg gehad, **totdat** die gulsige witman alles vir hulle verwoes het. Die witmans het na Amerika toe gegaan om 'n nuwe-begin te hê, en al die dinge waarvan hulle nie gehou het nie, agter hulle te laat. In plaas daarvan het hulle dit alles saamgeneem en dit toe die Indiane toegedien. Die witmans het gelieg en die Indiane bedrieg; wat eerbare en vriendelike mense was; dit was wanneer hulle nie die Indiane **vermoor** het nie. Die Indiane het die vroeë setlaars verwelkom en hulle gehelp om te oorleef, hulle geleer wat hulle kan en nie kan eet nie, en oor slange en jag, en oorlewing in die algemeen. Die setlaars het hulle en hulle goedhartigheid vergeld met leuens, bedrog en dood. Die Indiane het **met** die natuur saamgeleef, in harmonie, in 'n idilliese bestaan, totdat die witman opgedaag het, en hulle stelselmatig begin **vermoor** het, amper tot uitsterwing, weens hebsug. Sodra die swart-slawe hul vryheid gegee is, het hulle gekla dat hulle as tweedeklasburgers geklassifiseer is, terwyl die arme Indiane, wie se land dit al duisende jare was, nie eers as burgers, of selfs mense+wesens beskou was nie.

8:40 Die Indiane het probeer om die witman te leer, om in harmonie **met** die natuur te leef, om hul eie voortbestaan te verseker. Die **arrogante** wit setlaars het die Indiane se raad geïgnoreer en hulle **ONKUNDIGE** barbare genoem, en aangehou om die land te vernietig en te besoedel, totdat die besoedeling **so erg** geword het, dat hulle dit as 'n **werklike** bedreiging **moes** beskou. Dit het so erg geword dat daar in die laaste geslag 'n nuwe vak by universiteite ontstaan het; genoem **EKOLOGIE**; wat gaan oor die **beskerming** van die natuur en die omgewing. **MET ANDER WOORDE**, dit het die **ARROGANTE** "intelligente" witman, **HONDERDE JARE**, geneem om uit-te-vind dat die "**onkundige**" barbares/ Indiane **REG**

8:41 In more recent times, the “civilized (?)” world has “re-educated (?)” the Indians, and other under- developed nations, into believing that they **NEED (?)** their consumer-products. The consumer-society first of all creates a “**need (?)**”, and then supplies that need; just like a drug-pusher creates a need for drugs, so that he then has a life-long customer, for his merchandise. Addiction to material-things is very similar. Advertising creates the need (?) and then comes the **SUPPLY**.

8:42 The materialistic-society taught the Indians, and other non-materialistic natives, of other under-developed (?) countries, to feel that they need material goods, so that they then have another market for their products. The second benefit to the big businessman and corporations, then; once they have these peoples **HOOKED** on their products; is that they can use this want, to steal from; use; abuse and manipulate the natives, **away** from living **with** God and nature, and into learning Satan’s evil ways, i.e. serving mammon (materialism).

8:43 Mahatma Gandhi understood all of this, and managed to defeat the British, without aggression, **PEACEFULLY**, by refusing to be materialistic, and teaching his people to go back to their old ways, and not to buy British goods, which caused terrible unemployment in Britain, and forced the British to give-in, to some of Gandhi’s wishes. Gandhi won, by playing the British at their own game, and hitting them where it hurts materialistic people, i.e. in their pockets.

8:44 Today, in various parts of the world, the natives are cutting down vast areas of the rain-forests, destroying the forests and their natural environment and wild-life, for money, to buy material goods that they don’t **REALLY** need.

8:45 The rain-forests are the world’s greatest supply of life-giving **OXYGEN**, without which,

was, en baie **MEER intelligent** as hulleself was.

8:41 In meer onlangse tye het die “beskaafde (?)” wêreld die Indiane en ander onderontwikkelde nasies “heropgevoed (?)” om te glo dat hulle hul verbruikersprodukte **NODIG (?)** het. Die verbruikersgemeenskap skep eerstens 'n "**behoefte (?)**", en voorsien dan daardie behoefte; net soos 'n dwelm-opjager 'n behoefte aan dwelms skep, sodat hy dan 'n lewenslange kliënt het, vir sy handelsware. Verslawing aan materiële-dinge is baie soortgelyk. Advertensies skep die behoefte (?) en dan kom die **VOORSIENING**.

8:42 Die materialistiese-samelewing het die Indiane, en ander nie-materialistiese inboorlinge, van ander onderontwikkelde (?) lande, geleer om te voel dat hulle materiële goedere nodig het, sodat hulle dan 'n ander mark vir hul produkte het. Die tweede voordeel vir die groot sakeman en korporasies, dan; sodra hulle hierdie mense aan hul produkte **VANG/ HAAK**; is dat hulle hierdie begeerte kan gebruik, om van die inboorlinge te steel; gebruik; misbruik en manipuleer, **weg** van die lewe **met** God en die natuur, en om Satan se bose weë te leer, dit wil sê om mammon te dien (materialisme).

8:43 Mahatma Gandhi het dit alles verstaan en daarin geslaag om die Britte, sonder aggressie, **VREEDSAAM** te verslaan deur te weier om materialisties te wees, en sy mense te leer om terug na hul ou maniere te gaan, en nie om Britse goedere te koop nie, wat verskriklike werkloosheid veroorsaak het in Brittanje, en het die Britte gedwing om in-te-gee, aan sommige van Gandhi se wense. Gandhi het gewen deur die Britte op hul eie spel te speel en hulle te slaan waar dit materialistiese mense seermaak, dit wil sê in hul sakke.

8:44 Vandag, in verskillende wêrelddele, kap die inboorlinge groot dele van die reënwoorde af, vernietig die woude en hul natuurlike omgewing en natuurlewe, vir geld, om materiële goedere te koop wat hulle nie **REGTIG** nodig het nie.

8:45 Die reënwoorde is die wêreld se grootste voorraad van lewegewende **SUURSTOF**,

the whole of mankind and nature will die.

8:46 **OXYGEN** for life, in exchange for money, and death, to buy things that they do **NOT** need. The rain-forests, in producing oxygen, also get rid of carbon-dioxide from the atmosphere, so that it not only doesn't poison everyone, but also doesn't cause a "green-house effect", which will over-heat the planet, and change all the world's weather-patterns (2 Esdras 5:5), melt the ice-caps and destroy everything.

8:47 They are selling what does **NOT** belong to them, to buy death for **EVERYONE**. **GOD** owns the rain-forests and the whole planet.

8:48 These peoples have lived, quite happily, without all these goods, for thousands of years, so why should they **NEED** them now?

8:49 Where is the world going to take, all of its money, to buy **OXYGEN**, when there is none-left?

8:50 First you send in missionaries, to teach them Satan's religions, and about all the wonderful inventions, and teach them possessiveness, and convince them that they **own** the land, and then, that they **need** to become materialistic, and then they are **HOOKED**. The stage is then set for Satan to lead them on his merry dance into "The Fire", with **you**.

8:51 The **ONLY** thing that you **NEED** is **GOD**, and to survive and go home, and anything else is a want, **NOT** a **NEED**.

8:52 Before you buy anything, ask yourself, if it will help your spiritual growth, and help you to go home. If it won't help you to be able to go home, you **DON'T NEED** it.

Don't let Satan con you!

8:53 You did **not** come here to **destroy** and **pollute** nature, and **exterminate** the animals; **you came here to learn to be good**. Man is trying to destroy nature, and the day that he succeeds, you are all dead, and you all think you

waarsonder die hele mensdom en die natuur sal sterf.

8:46 **SUURSTOF** vir die lewe, in ruil vir geld, en die dood, om dinge te koop wat hulle **NIE** nodig het nie. Die reënwoorde, in die vervaardiging van suurstof, raak ook ontslae van koolstofdioksied uit die atmosfeer, sodat dit nie net nie almal vergiftig nie, maar ook nie 'n "kweekhuiseffek" veroorsaak nie, wat die planeet oorverhit, en al die wêreld se weerpatrone verander (2 Esdras 5:5), die yskappe smelt en alles vernietig.

8:47 Hulle verkoop wat **NIE** aan hulle behoort nie, om vir **ALMAL** dood te koop. **GOD** besit die reënwoorde en die hele planeet.

8:48 Hierdie volke het, baie gelukkig, sonder al hierdie goed, vir duisende jare, geleef, so hoekom het hulle dit nou **NODIG**?

8:49 Waar gaan die wêreld, al sy geld neem, om **SUURSTOF** te koop, as daar niks-oor is nie?

8:50 Eers stuur julle sendelinge in om hulle Satan se godsdienste te leer, en van al die wonderlike uitvindings, en hulle besitlikheid te leer, en hulle te oortuig dat hulle die land **besit**, en dan, dat hulle materialisties **moet** word, en dan is hulle **GEVANG/ GEHAAK**. Die verhoog is dan gereed vir Satan om hulle saam met **julle** op sy vrolike dans in "Die Vuur" in te lei.

8:51 Die **ENIGSTE** ding wat jy **NODIG HET**, is **GOD**, en om te oorleef en huis toe te gaan, en enigiets anders is 'n begeerte, **NIE** 'n **BEHOEFTE** nie.

8:52 Voordat jy iets koop, vra jouself, of dit jou geestelike groei sal help, en jou sal help om huis toe te gaan. As dit jou nie sal help om huis toe te kan gaan nie, het jy dit **NIE NODIG** nie.

Moenie dat Satan jou bedrieg nie!

8:53 Jy het **nie** hierheen gekom om die natuur te **vernietig** en te **besoedel** en die diere **uit te roei** nie; **jy het hierheen gekom om te leer om goed te wees**. Die mens probeer die natuur vernietig, en die dag dat hy daarin slaag, is julle almal

are sane. This planet belongs to God and the animals, **NOT** to you, and the animals have **more** right to be here, than you do. It is **THEIR** home, **NOT** yours, and they have the **RIGHT** to survive.

8:54 The animals are not polluting, and trying to destroy nature and themselves, or you. Neither do they poison themselves with smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs. **YOU** are the only ones **STUPID** enough to do that, and you have the **audacity** to call **them, DUMB** animals, and to think that you are better than them, and that you have more right to be here than they do.

What arrogance and stupidity!

8:55 **You** are evil, they aren't, and they are better than you, and when you have been destroyed, they will still be alive (Gen. 8:21 & Ezekiel 39:17-20). Animals only kill to eat, and in self-defence, as God intended. They do not kill for "**pleasure**", like you evil creatures do. **LEARN** from the animals and nature, like the Indians did, and become environmentalists.

STOP being so arrogant; blind and stupid!

8:56 In spiritual and therefore **REAL** matters of life, the Indians **were** hundreds of years in **FRONT** of the white-man. Unfortunately, the white-man was ahead of the Indians in technology. The bow and arrow was no match for the gun.

8:57 The Indians were friendly and honourable, and a God-fearing people (The Great White Spirit - which He **really** is, showing that the Indians were ahead of the white-man in spiritual-matters), respecting and worshipping Wakan Tanka - The Great White Spirit, also known as Manitou.

8:58 The Indians appreciated spiritual, and not worldly values, owning only the necessities of life, and moving **FREELY** about, on **GOD's** land. They moved South in the Winter, and North in the Summer, searching-out the best climatic-conditions to live in.

dood, en julle dink almal julle is verstandig. Hierdie planeet behoort aan God en die diere, **NIE** aan julle nie, en die diere het **meer** reg om hier te wees, as julle. Dit is **HULLE** huis, **NIE** joune nie, en hulle het die **REG** om te oorleef.

8:54 Die diere besoedel nie, en probeer nie om die natuur en hulself, of julle te vernietig nie. Hulle vergiftig hulself ook nie met rook, alkohol drink en dwelms, nie. **JULLE** is die enigstes **DOM** genoeg om dit te doen, en julle het die **vermetelheid** om **hulle, STOM** diere te noem, en om te dink dat julle beter as hulle is, en dat julle meer reg het om hier te wees as hulle.

Watse arrogansie en onnoselheid!

8:55 **Julle** is boos, hulle is nie, en hulle is beter as julle, en wanneer julle vernietig is, sal hulle nog lewe (Gen. 8:21 & Esegieël 39:17-20). Diere maak net dood om te eet, en uit selfverdediging, soos God bedoel het. Hulle maak nie dood vir "**plesier**" nie, soos julle bose wesens doen. **LEER** van die diere en die natuur, soos die Indiane gedoen het, en word omgewingsbewustes.

HOU OP om so arrogant te wees; blind en dom!

8:56 In geestelike en dus **WERKLIKE** sake van die lewe **was** die Indiane honderde jare **VOOR** die witman. Ongelukkig was die witman die Indiane voor in tegnologie. Die pyl en boog was geen wedstryd vir die geweer nie.

8:57 Die Indiane was vriendelik en eerbaar, en 'n Godvresende volk (Die Groot Wit Gees - wat Hy **werklik** is, wat wys dat die Indiane die witman voor was in geestelike-sake), wat Wakan Tanka respekteer en aanbid het - Die Groot Wit Gees, ook bekend as Manitou.

8:58 Die Indiane het geestelike waardes waardeer en nie wêreldse waardes nie, het net die lewensbehoefte besit, het **VRYLIK** rondbeweeg, op **GOD** se land. Hulle het suid getrek in die winter, en noord in die somer, opsoek-na die beste klimaatstoestand om in te leef.

8:59 The Indians did not have the **audacity**, to say that they **OWNED** the land, because they **KNEW** that it belonged to God, **NOT** them, and that God graciously allowed them to live on it, and provided them with food, water and the means to create shelter.

8:60 When the white-men asked the Indians to sell them some of "their" land, the Indians laughed at them, but; being friendly and not wanting to upset or offend their new friends; they humoured the "simple-minded" white-men; agreed to accept their money and play their silly game, because it seemed to make them feel better, and happier.

8:61 How can people **OWN** land? It belongs to God! How have people managed to pay God, for their title-deeds? Why do people always want to own things? The more you own, the more problems you have. The more you have, the more there is to protect from thieves, or to clean, or to go wrong and to have to have repaired, or to be replaced. It is **SELF**-perpetuating and a **vicious-circle**, eventually turning the materialistic person into a **SLAVE**, to his own possessions, and their maintenance and perpetual increase. You **CAN** break the circle and get **OFF** the treadmill, if you **WANT** to. **You** do not own your possessions; **they** own **you**.

The love of money is the root of evil,
Simplicity is the best way!

Always seek the **simple** things of life.

8:62 It is **NOT** the man who has the **MOST** that is rich; but the man who **NEEDS** the **LEAST**. The man who needs the least is rich, because he has more **freedom** - not being a **SLAVE** to material possessions (mammon) - and he does not have to slave-his-life-away, to obtain material objects that he can never keep, either for himself or his wife.

8:63 Nothing in this world lasts for ever, and nothing is perfect, as an incentive, to leave the things of this world, and go home, where things **are** perfect; and **live** for ever.

8:59 Die Indiane het nie die **vermetelheid** gehad om te sê dat hulle die grond **BESIT** nie, omdat hulle **GEWEET** het dat dit aan God behoort, **NIE** hulle nie, en dat God hulle genadiglik toegelaat het om daarop te woon, en hulle van voedsel, water en die middele om skuiling te skep voorsien het.

8:60 Toe die witmanne die Indiana vra om van "hulle" grond aan hulle te verkoop, het die Indiane vir hulle gelag, maar; synde vriendelik wees en nie hul nuwe vriende wil ontstel of aanstoot gee nie; het hulle die "eenvoudige" witmans gehumor; het ingestem om hul geld te aanvaar en hul simpel speletjie te speel, want dit het gelyk of dit hulle beter, en gelukkiger, laat voel het.

8:61 Hoe kan mense grond **BESIT**? Dit behoort aan God! Hoe het mense dit reggekry om God vir hul titelaktes te betaal? Hoekom wil mense altyd goed besit? Hoe meer jy besit, hoe meer probleme het jy. Hoe meer jy het, hoe meer is daar om teen die we te beskerm, of om skoon te maak, of om verkeerd te gaan en om te laat herstel, of om vervang te word. Dit is **SELF**-verewigend en 'n **bosaardige**-kringloop, wat uiteindelik die materialistiese persoon in 'n **SLAAF** verander, aan sy eie besittings, en hul instandhouding en ewigdurende toename. Jy **KAN** die sirkel breek en van die trapmeul **AF** klim, as jy **WIL**. **Jy** besit nie jou besittings nie; **hulle** besit **jou**.

Die liefde vir geld is die wortel van die kwaad,
Eenvoudigheid is die beste weg!

Soek **altyd** die **eenvoudige** dinge van lewe.

8:62 Dit is **NIE** die man wat die **MEESTE** het wat ryk is nie; maar die man wat die **MINSTE NODIG HET**. Die man wat die minste nodig het, is ryk, want hy het meer **vryheid** - is nie 'n **SLAAF** van materiële besittings (mammon) nie - en hy hoef nie sy-lewe-weg-te-slaaf, om materiële voorwerpe te bekom wat hy nooit kan hou nie, hetsy vir homself of sy vrou.

8:63 Niks in hierdie wêreld is vir ewig nie, en niks is volmaak nie, as 'n aansporing, om die dinge van hierdie wêreld te verlaat en huis toe te gaan, waar dinge volmaak **is**; en vir ewig te

8:64 Even Jesus was not perfect, whilst he was in this world, and he said so openly (Matt. 19:17 & Luke 18:19).

8:65 It is not possible to be absolutely perfect, whilst wearing a human-animal-body, with all the temptation of this world.

8:66 The fact, that even Jesus was not perfect, should give everyone more encouragement, to strive harder, to be like him.

8:67 He told you how to get God's help and guidance, to overcome your temptation, by **DOING** God's Will — The Lord's Prayer, N.B. "**YOUR** Will shall be **DONE** on Earth, as it **IS** done in heaven" (Matt. 6:10 & 7:21 & 12:50), and by keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, including the eleventh (John 13:34 & 15:12) and twelfth (Matt. 7:1), that he gave personally to the disciples (Matt. 5:19 & John 14:21 & Rev. 14:12 & 22:14 / King of kings' Bible, Rev. 14:12 & 30:14).

8:68 To get God's help, Jesus said that you **HAVE TO BE BORN AGAIN IN THE SPIRIT** (John 3:3-6), and **become** like little children (Matt. 18:3-4 & Mark 10:15 & Luke 18:17), with child-like (100%), **NOT** childish, faith and trust in God's protection.

8:69 Being "born again of the spirit", means that you must be born again **AS** your spirit, and **STOP** thinking of yourself as being a human, and **START** to think of yourself as being your **REAL** self - your spirit (soul) - and act accordingly. Whilst-ever you think of yourself as being a human, and think in a human-way, you automatically condemn yourself, to always being a human, until you are executed on the Last-Day.

8:70 You **MUST** become your spirit (real self) and control the body, and **NOT** the other way round, where the animal-body controls you.

8:71 God's secrets are hidden, from those who "think" they are wise; prudent; and who are arrogant, and are revealed to babes (Matt. 11:25 & Luke 10:21) (people born again in the spirit

lewe.

8:64 Selfs Jesus was nie volmaak toe hy in hierdie wêreld was nie, en hy het dit openlik gesê (Matt. 19:17 & Luk. 18:19).

8:65 Dit is nie moontlik om absoluut volmaak te wees terwyl jy 'n mens-dier-liggaam dra, met al die versoekings van hierdie wêreld nie.

8:66 Die feit dat selfs Jesus nie volmaak was nie, behoort almal meer aanmoediging gee, om harder te streef, om soos hom te wees.

8:67 Hy het vir julle gesê hoe om God se hulp en leiding te kry, om julle versoeking te oorkom, deur God se Wil te **DOEN** — Die Onse Vader, Gebed L.W. "**U** Wil sal op Aarde **GESKIED**, soos dit in die hemel **IS**" (Matt. 6:10 & 7:21 & 12:50), en deur die **GEBOOIE** te onderhou, insluitend die elfde (Joh. 13:34 & 15:12) en twaalfde (Matt. 7:1), wat hy persoonlik aan die dissipels gegee het (Matt. 5:19 & Joh. 14:21 & Op. 14:12 & 22:14 / *King of kings' Bible, Revelation 14: 12 en 30:14*).

8:68 Om God se hulp te kry, het Jesus gesê dat jy **WEDERGEBORE IN DIE GEES MOET WEES** (Joh. 3:3-6), en soos kindertjies moet **word** (Matt. 18:3-4 & Mark. 10:15 & Luk. 18:17), met kinderlike (100%), **NIE** kinderagtige, geloof en vertrou in God se beskerming.

8:69 Om "wedergebore van die gees" te wees, beteken dat jy weer gebore moet word **AS** jou gees, en **OPHOU** om aan jouself te dink as 'n mens, en **BEGIN** om aan jouself te dink as jou **WERKLIKE** self - jou gees (siel) - en daarvolgens optree. Terwyl-jy-ooit aan jouself as 'n mens, en op 'n menslike-maniër, dink, veroordeel jy jouself outomaties, om altyd 'n mens te wees, totdat jy op die Laaste-Dag tereggestel word.

8:70 Jy **MOET** jou gees (regte self) word en die liggaam beheer, en **NIE** andersom nie, waar die diereliggaam jou beheer.

8:71 God se geheime is weggesteek, vir diegene wat "dink" dat hulle wys is; verstandig; en wat arrogant is, en word aan kindertjies (Matt. 11:25 & Luk. 10:21) (mense wat wedergebore is in die

— Matt. 18:3-4 & Luke 10:21 & John 3:3).

8:72 “God is a spirit and they that worship Him, must worship Him in, and with their spirit (Being), and in truth (John 4:24).” **Always** being **TRUTHFUL**.

8:73 Jesus explained that mothers, and fathers, are not **really** your mother and father, but that the bodies, that they are **using**, made the body that **you** are **using**, but they did **NOT** make your **soul**, any more than **their** parents’ bodies made **their** souls (Matt. 12:47-50 & John 6:42). That does **NOT** mean that you should disown them, or treat them any differently.

8:74 He also explained that, when you start to do God’s Will, “a man’s enemies **WILL BE** the people of his own household” (love your enemies into changing), because the devil will use them and human-animal emotion, to try to pull you back from doing God’s Will (Matt. 10:34-37 & Luke 12:51-53 & 14:26, 27, 33). Satan will use the members of **your** family, because they are the nearest to you, and are the people you appreciate most, and of whom you **normally** take the most notice, and whose advice you **usually** cherish and respect (Micah 7:6).

8:75 Satan **will** use them, **without** their knowing or understanding what they are doing, so, you can not blame them, directly, for their words or actions. They will try to advise you, whilst **genuinely believing**, that they have your best interests, at heart. However, they will be advising you, from a **MATERIAL** and human point of view, **NOT** a spiritual point of view, because they do not **KNOW** about spiritual-matters and God’s magic. They do not **KNOW** that God is **REAL**, and they do not know, what you will have already found out, from God Himself, since you started to talk to Him **DIRECTLY** and properly, and started doing His Will for you.

8:76 **DON’T** get upset; be **firm**, and strive to convince them that **you** are right. Don’t let Satan trick you into becoming angry, and making the situation worse; and **don’t** run away.

gees — Matt. 18:3-4 & Luk. 10:21 & Joh. 3:3) geopenbaar.

8:72 “God is 'n gees en die wat Hom aanbid, moet Hom aanbid in en met hulle gees (Wesens) en in waarheid (Joh. 4:24). Synde **altyd WAARAGTIG** wees.

8:73 Jesus het verduidelik dat moeders en vaders nie **regtig** jou moeder en vader is nie, maar dat die liggame wat hulle **gebruik**, die liggaam gemaak het wat **jy gebruik**, maar hulle het **NIE** jou **siel** gemaak nie, net soos **hul** ouers se liggame nie **hulle** siele gemaak het nie (Matt. 12:47-50 & Joh. 6:42). Dit beteken **NIE** dat jy hulle moet verloën of anders moet behandel nie.

8:74 Hy het ook verduidelik dat, wanneer jy begin om God se Wil te doen, “'n man se vyande die mense van sy eie huisgesin **SAL WEES**” (hou jou vyande lief om hulle te verander), want die duiwel sal hulle en mensdier emosie gebruik om jou terug te probeer trek van om God se Wil te doen (Matt. 10:34-37 & Luk. 12:51-53 & 14:26, 27, 33). Satan sal die lede van **jou** familie gebruik, want hulle is die naaste aan jou, en is die mense wat jy die meeste waardeer, en van wie jy **normaalweg** die meeste kennis neem, en wie se raad jy **gewoonlik** koester en respekteer (Miga 7:6).

8:75 Satan **sal** hulle gebruik, **sonder** dat hulle weet of verstaan wat hulle doen, so jy kan hulle nie direk blameer vir hul woorde of dae nie. Hulle sal probeer om jou te adviseer, terwyl hulle **opreg glo**, dat hulle jou beste belange op die hart dra. Hulle sal jou egter adviseer, vanuit 'n **MATERIËLE** en menslike oogpunt, **NIE** 'n geestelike oogpunt nie, want hulle **WEET** nie van geestelike-sake en God se towerkrag nie. Hulle **WEET** nie dat God **WERKLIK** is, en hulle weet nie, wat jy alreeds by God self sal uitgevind het, aangesien jy **DIREK** en behoorlik met Hom begin praat het, en Sy Wil vir jou begin doen het.

8:76 **MOENIE** ontsteld raak nie; wees **firm**, en streef daarna om hulle te oortuig dat **jy** reg is. Moenie toelaat dat Satan jou mislei om kwaad te word en die situasie te vererger nie; en **moenie**

Explain to them calmly and lovingly, the magic of **DIRECT** communication with God **HIMSELF**, and love them into seeing your point of view, and strive to get them to talk to God, **DIRECTLY**, themselves. If you don't, they are all going to **die** on the Last-Day, and you don't want that to happen to people you love. Do you?

LOVE conquers all.

8:77 Jesus also said that there can be no "Sitting on the Fence", and that there is **NO** middle-ground. He who is not **FOR** me, is **AGAINST** me (Matt. 12:30). Those who are **not on** God's side, **doing** God's Will, and actively **fighting** for good, are actually **helping** Satan to win. Those who do nothing are **ALLOWING** the Devil to win, and so, are **REALLY** helping him. They are only cheating themselves really, because, by allowing Satan to win, they are helping to make the world a worse place, and they have to live in it, on top of which, they are not earning their right to go home.

8:78 Jesus said that you can **NOT** serve mammon (material-values) and God, at the same time (Matt. 6:24), because, if you love material goods, you will **NOT** be **ABLE** to fight for God, because you will be afraid of losing your material possessions, or your human-life, or both.

8:79 **THAT** is when you need **FAITH**, in God's protection and His promise of eternal-life!

8:80 He that gains his life, in this world, shall lose it, and he who loses his human-life, for the sake of all, shall gain his eternal-life and his right to go home (Mark 8:34-38). This means, that he who allows Satan to intimidate him, into not fighting for good, always playing-it-safe, to protect his worthless human-life, and worldly and therefore temporary possessions, shall lose his soul/ Being (real life), in "The Fire", and that he who fights for justice and the good of all, without fear, because of his **REAL** faith in God, shall win his soul's pardon, freedom, and right to go home.

weghardloop nie. Verduidelik aan hulle kalm en liefdevol, die magieka van **DIREKTE** kommunikasie met God **HOMSELF**, en wees lief vir hulle om jou standpunt in te sien, en streef daarna om hulle te kry om self **DIREK** met God te praat. As jy dit nie doen nie, gaan hulle almal op die Laaste-Dag **sterf**, en jy wil nie hê dat dit moet gebeur met mense vir wie jy lief is nie. Wil jy?

LIEFDE oorwin alles.

8:77 Jesus het ook gesê dat daar geen "Op die Heining Sit" kan wees nie, en dat daar **GEEN** middelgrond is nie. Hy wat nie **VIR** my is nie, is **TEEN** my (Matt. 12:30). Diegene wat **nie aan** God se kant is nie, God se Wil **doen**, en aktief vir die goeie **veg** nie, **help** eintlik Satan om **te wen**. Diegene wat niks doen, **LAAT** die Duiwel toe om te wen, en so, help hulle **REGTIG** hom. Hulle verneuk net regtig hulself, want deur Satan toe te laat om te wen, help hulle om die wêreld 'n slegter plek te maak, en hulle moet daarin woon, boonop verdien hulle nie hul reg om huis toe te gaan nie.

8:78 Jesus het gesê dat jy **NIE** terselfdertyd mammon (materiële-waardes) en God kan dien nie (Matt. 6:24), want as jy lief vir materiële goed is, sal jy **NIE** vir God **KAN** veg nie, want jy sal bang wees om jou materiële besittings, of jou menselewe, of albei, te verloor.

8:79 **DIT** is wanneer jy **GELOOF** nodig het, in God se beskerming en Sy belofte van die ewige-lewe!

8:80 Wie sy lewe, in hierdie wêreld, behaal, sal dit verloor, en wie sy menslike lewe verloor ter wille van almal, sal sy ewige-lewe, en sy reg om huis toe te gaan, behaal (Markus 8:34- 38). Dit beteken dat hy wat Satan toelaat om hom te intimideer, om nie ten goede te veg nie, altyd veilig-te-speel, om sy waardelose menselewe, en wêreldse en dus tydelike besittings, te beskerm, sy siel/ wese (regte lewe) sal verloor, in "Die Vuur", en dat hy wat vir geregtigheid en die goeie van almal veg, sonder vrees, vanweë sy **WARE** geloof in God, sy siel se kwytskelding, vryheid en reg om huis toe te gaan, sal wen.

8:81 Jesus explained about spiritual levels, when he said, in Mark 12:32-34, to the scribe, that, because of his answers to Jesus, and his mental-attitude, he was not far from the Kingdom of God. This meant that he was on a high spiritual-level, and did not have much more to learn, before he could go home; always providing that he did not lose his faith, and **allow** himself to be scared, or bribed off, by Satan, and go backwards.

8:82 Jesus also taught about the laws of Karma, with what he said to all the blind, crippled or sick people that he healed, using "The Force". He said that because of their faith, right then, at that moment in time, their sins were forgiven them, and to **GO AND SIN NO MORE**. This was **NOT** referring to the sins of the present-lifetime that they were living. They had been very sinful; evil; arrogant and selfish, in their previous-lifetime, and so they had been locked-inside bodies that were born crippled, or blind, etc., to punish them for the evil, and harm, that they had done to others, in their previous-lifetime (John 9:2). Being blind, or crippled, etc., would not only punish them, but also teach them **HUMILITY**, being now dependent upon the charity of other people; perhaps even the same people they had hurt - ironic? - Divine Justice.

8:83 Blindness would teach them to value spiritual-things and love, instead of material-things, because they could not see material-things, thereby making them of less value, and less desirable. They had obviously been very materialistic, in their previous-life, craving things of worldly beauty, and hurting many relatively good people, in order to obtain these things.

8:84 **BEWARE**, all you materially-rich people, who are **poor** in spirit, especially you who sell misery and death, to obtain worldly **VALUELESS** treasures (Luke 16:19-31)! You know who you are, and what is **MORE**

8:81 Jesus het oor geestelike vlakke verduidelik, toe hy in Markus 12:32-34 aan die skrifgeleerde gesê het dat, as gevolg van sy antwoorde aan Jesus, en sy verstandelike-gesindheid, hy nie ver van die Koninkryk van God was nie. Dit het beteken dat hy op 'n hoë geestelike-vlak was, en nie veel meer gehad het om te leer nie, voordat hy huis toe kon gaan; altyd met die verstande dat hy nie sy geloof verloor het nie, en **toelaat** dat hy bang gemaak word, of omgekoop word, deur Satan, en agteruit gaan nie.

8:82 Jesus het ook oor die wette van Karma geleer, met wat hy gesê het aan al die blinde, kreupele of siek mense wat hy genees het, deur gebruik te maak van Die Krag/ "The Force". Hy het gesê dat vanweë hulle geloof, juis toe, op daardie oomblik in tyd, hulle sondes hulle vergewe is, en om **NIE MEER TE SONDIG NIE**. Dit het **NIE** verwys na die sondes van die huidige-leeftyd wat hulle geleef het nie. Hulle was baie sondig gewees; kwaad; arrogant en selfsugtig, in hul vorige-leeftyd, en so was hulle toegesluit-in liggame wat kreupel gebore is, of blind, ens., om hulle te straf vir die boosheid en skade wat hulle ander aangedoen het in hul vorige-leeftyd (Johannes 9:2). Om blind te wees, of kreupel, ens., sou hulle nie net straf nie, maar hulle ook **NEDERIGHEID** leer, omdat hulle nou afhanklik is van die liefdadigheid van ander mense; dalk selfs dieselfde mense wat hulle seergemaak het - ironies? - Goddelike Geregtheid.

8:83 Blindheid sou hulle leer om geestelike-dinge en liefde te waardeer, in plaas van materiële-dinge, omdat hulle nie materiële-dinge kon sien nie, wat dit van minder waarde en minder begeerlik maak. Hulle was klaarblyklik baie materialisties in hul vorige-lewe, het na dinge van wêreldse skoonheid begeer, en het baie relatief goeie mense seergemaak om hierdie dinge te verkry.

8:84 **PASOP**, al julle materiel-ryk mense, wat **arm** van gees is, veral julle wat ellende en dood verkoop, om wêreldse **WAARDELOSE** skatte te bekom (Luk 16:19-31)! Julle weet wie julle is, en wat **BELANGRIKKER** is, God weet ook

important, so does God (Matt. 19:24).

8:85 You are **ALWAYS, EXACTLY** where, and who, you have earned the right to be, by **ALL** your past actions and thoughts, in eternal-time — **PERFECT KARMA**.

8:86 It is not a crime to be poor, in worldly goods. On the contrary, it is a crime to be rich, in worldly goods, and you have been selling your soul, to obtain them. God, however, will not allow you to give these things back to Him, on your human's death, to buy back your soul, and, in any case, they were never **REALLY** yours, they were only **LOANED** to you by Satan, in payment for doing his wishes. These things don't even belong to Satan, they belong to **GOD**, because He owns the **WHOLE** world. He created it all, and doesn't want any of it. He, being spirit, has no needs. What would God want silly worldly treasures for? The devil has conned you **AGAIN! NEVER** under-estimate the devil's cunning! That is why you have to cling to God, and trust **ONLY** Him and **His** guidance, and not your own wisdom (?), so that Satan can not fool you, again. That is why the first **COMMANDMENT** is the **FIRST** and most important **COMMANDMENT** of all, and all the other **COMMANDMENTS** hang upon it.

8:87 Learn true and lasting values - the values of heaven, i.e. love and unselfishness.

8:88 Blessed are the poor, in worldly possessions, who are rich in spirit, i.e. heavenly-wealth, for theirs will be the Kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:3).

8:89 “**INDIVIDUAL** socialism”, from personal choice, is the **ONLY** way (Jesus). You did **not** come here to have a good time (which usually actually means a **bad** time), and collect material wealth, **you are in prison, on “Death-Row”**, and you came here to learn to be good; earn your pardon; and right to go home; or, if not; be executed.

8:90 Jesus used “The Force” to work the miracles in the New Covenant. **When** you have

(Matt. 19:24).

8:85 Jy is **ALTYD, PRESIES** waar, en wie, jy die reg verdien het om te wees, deur **AL** jou vorige aksies en gedagtes, in ewige-tyd — **PERFEKTE KARMA**.

8:86 Dit is nie 'n misdaad om arm te wees in wêreldse goed nie. Inteendeel, dit is 'n misdaad om ryk te wees, in wêreldse goedere, en jy het jou siel verkoop, om dit te bekom. God sal egter nie toelaat dat jy hierdie dinge aan Hom teruggee, op jou mens se dood, om jou siel terug te koop nie, en, in elk geval, dit was nooit **REGTIG** joune nie, dit is slegs deur Satan aan jou **GELEEN**, as betaling om sy wense te doen. Hierdie dinge behoort nie eers aan Satan nie, hulle behoort aan **GOD**, want Hy besit die **HELE** wêreld. Hy het dit alles geskep, en wil niks daarvan hê nie. Hy, wat gees is, het geen behoeftes nie. Waarvoor wil God simpel wêreldse skatte hê? Die duiwel het jou **WEER** bedrieg! Moet **NOOIT** die duiwel se listigheid onderskat nie! Daarom moet jy aan God vashou, en **NET** Hom en **Sy** leiding vertrou, en nie jou eie wysheid (?), sodat Satan jou nie weer kan flous nie. Daarom is die eerste **GEBOD** die **EERSTE** en belangrikste **GEBOD** van almal, en al die ander **GEBOOE** hang daaraan.

8:87 Leer ware en blywende waardes - die waardes van die hemel, dit wil sê liefde en onselfsugtigheid.

8:88 Geseënd is die armes, in wêreldse besittings, wat ryk van gees is, d.w.s. hemelse-rykdom, want aan hulle sal die Koninkryk van die hemel behoort (Matt. 5:3).

8:89 “**INDIVIDUELE** sosialisme”, uit persoonlike keuse, is die **ENIGSTE** weg (Jesus). Jy het nie hierheen gekom om jouself te geniet nie (wat gewoonlik eintlik 'n slegte tyd beteken), en materiële rykdom in te samel, **jy is in die gevangenes, op Doodsstraf**, en jy het hierheen gekom om te leer om goed te wees; jou kwytskelding te verdien; en reg om huis toe te gaan; of, indien nie; tereggestel te word.

8:90 Jesus het Die Krag/ “*The Force*” gebruik om die wonderwerke in die Nuwe Verbond te

“blind faith”; which does not **really** mean blind, it **means** 100% (total) faith in God, with your eyes (human and spiritual) **WIDE**-open, to all the angles from which Satan can use people to attack you; you can then become a channel for “The Force”. If you do not have blind faith, you block the channel, and “The Force” can neither flow through you, nor into you, to heal you.

8:91 “The Force” came from God and flowed through Jesus, and he directed it, into the people who had unblocked-channels (blind faith), and “The Force” cured them. God, through Jesus, **ONLY** cured the people who had **total** faith that Jesus was His Son incarnated, and that he **could** cure them.

8:92 Your (100%) faith (in God’s power and in me) has made you whole, and your sins (from your previous-lifetime, which caused you to be blind; crippled or sick, as a punishment in this lifetime) are forgiven you. Go and sin no more (John 9:2).

Are **YOUR** channels unblocked yet?

8:93 Faith is the **key** to the “magic” door - the door to miracles, and a God-guided life, walking always in the Healing Light, and the entrance to the Kingdom of God, and the return of your **IMMORTALITY**; real memory; identity and super-human powers.

8:94 Samson used “The Force” to pull down the heathen temple; David’s stone was guided by “The Force” to kill Goliath; “The Force” parted the Red Sea; etc.; etc.; etc.

8:95 Jesus was transfigured on the mountain, and his face shone like the Sun, because his soul (Being of Light, Ch. 1) was shining through his face (like Moses), and his clothes were white and shining, “as white as the light, and whiter than anything on Earth could make them” (Matt. 17:2 & Mark 9:3 & Luke 9:29). This was caused by a force-field, put around him to protect the body, that he was using, from the heat and effects of the spaceship. Then, after God had

doen. **Wanneer** jy “blinde geloof” het; wat nie **regtig** blind beteken nie, dit **beteken** 100% (totale) geloof in God, met jou oë (menslik en geestelik) **WAWYD**-oop, na al die hoeke waaruit Satan mense kan gebruik om jou aan te val; kan jy dan 'n kanaal vir Die Krag/ “*The Force*” word. As jy nie blinde geloof het nie, blokkeer jy die kanaal, en Die Krag kan nie deur jou vloei nie, ook nie in jou in nie, om jou te genees nie.

8:91 “Die Krag” het van God af gekom en deur Jesus gevloei, en hy het dit na die mense gerig wat ongeblokkeerde-kanale (blinde geloof) gehad het, en “Die Krag” het hulle genees. God, deur Jesus, het **SLEGS** die mense genees wat **totale** geloof gehad het dat Jesus Sy Seun geïnkarnear was, en dat hy hulle **kon** genees.

8:92 Jou (100%) geloof (in God se mag en in my) het jou heel gemaak, en jou sondes (van jou vorige-leeftyd, wat veroorsaak het dat jy blind, kreupel of siek, was, as 'n straf in hierdie leeftyd) is jou vergewe. Gaan en sondig nie meer nie (Johannes 9:2).

Is **JOU** kanale al ontblokkeer?

8:93 Geloof is die **sleutel** tot die magiese deur - die deur na wonderwerke, en 'n God-geleide lewe, terwyl jy loop in die Genesende Lig, en die ingang na die Koninkryk van God, en die terugkeer van jou **ONSTERFLIKHEID**; werklike geheue; identiteit en bomenslike kragte.

8:94 Simson het Die Krag/ “*The Force*” gebruik om die heidense tempel af te breek; Dawid se klip is gelei deur Die Krag om Goliath dood te maak; Die Krag het die Rooi See geskei; ens.; ens.

8:95 Jesus het op die berg getransfigureer, en sy gesig het soos die Son geskyn, want sy siel (Wese van Lig, Hfst. 1) het deur sy gesig geskyn (soos Moses), en sy klere was wit en blink, “so wit soos die lig, en witter as enigiets op Aarde hulle kon maak” (Matt. 17:2 & Mark. 9:3 & Luk. 9:29). Dit is veroorsaak deur 'n kragveld wat om hom geplaas is om die liggaam, wat hy gebruik het, teen die hitte en effekte van die ruimteskip te beskerm. Toe, nadat God klaar

finished speaking to Jesus, a “**bright**” cloud came over the disciples, and the smoke of the cloud engulfed them (Luke 9:34), and God said, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear him” (Matt. 17:5). How then, can Christ (the spirit within the man) **not** be the Son of God, when God Himself said so? God **NEVER** lies; lies are Lucifer the Devil’s invention (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35).

8:96 Jesus said that you must **NOT** be priests (Matt. 23:8), and that you must **NOT LISTEN TO PRIESTS** (Matt. 15:14 & 16:12 & 23:9, 13, 24), but to go into your closets (in private) to speak to God, and **DO** His Will. He said that you **MUST DO** and **LIVE** the Lord’s Prayer (Matt. 6:9-15), not just repeat it like a silly parrot, that does not **UNDERSTAND** what it is saying, and that includes the singing of hymns and the communal, or individual, saying of written-prayers.

8:97 Repeating written-prayers, once a week, or up to 5 times a day, is **NO** good, because the rest of the time you are automatically talking to Satan (Matt. 6:7).

8:98 Praying, **MEANS**, talking to God, mentally (telepathically), **24 hours a day, EVERY** day, and **CONSULTING** Him on **EVERYTHING**, and getting His guidance and help, to enable you to be able to **DO** His Will (Sura 42:38) (Ephesians 6:18 & 1st. Thessalonians 5:17).

8:99 Initially, it will be a conscious **effort**, but, eventually, when you have had **enough** practice, it will become as natural and unconscious an effort, as breathing.

8:100 If you are not actually talking, you must still continue to listen, and acknowledge His presence, and the contact; keeping the line open. The moment you break, or allow the contact to be broken, you are allowing an opening for Satan to use, and he will “jump straight-in, with both feet.”

8:101 Christ foretold of his Second Coming, to his disciples, at the “Last Supper”. He told them

met Jesus gepraat het, het 'n “**helder**” wolk oor die dissipels gekom, en die rook van die wolk het hulle verswelg (Luk. 9:34), en God het gesê: “Dit is my geliefde Seun in wie Ek welbehae is: luister na hom” (Matt. 17:5). Hoe kan Christus (die gees in die man) dan **nie** die Seun van God wees as God dit self so gesê het? God lieg **NOOIT** nie; leuens is Lucifer die Duiwel se uitvinding (Johannes 8:44 / *King of kings’ Bible*, John 8:35).

8:96 Jesus het gesê dat julle **NIE** priesters moet wees nie (Matt. 23:8), en dat julle **NIE NA PRIESTERS MOET LUISTER NIE** (Matt. 15:14 & 16:12 & 23:9, 13, 24), maar om in julle kaste (privaat) te gaan om met God te praat, en Sy Wil te **DOEN**. Hy het gesê dat jy die Onse Vader Gebed **MOET DOEN** en **LEEF** (Matt. 6:9-15), nie dit net te herhaal soos 'n simpel papegaai nie, wat nie **VERSTAAN** wat dit sê nie, en dit sluit in die sing van gesange en die gemeenskaplike, of individueel, sê van geskrewe-gebede.

8:97 Om skriftelike-gebede een keer per week of tot 5 keer per dag te herhaal, is **ONVOLDOENDE**, want die res van die tyd praat jy outomaties met Satan (Matt. 6:7).

8:98 Die **BETEKENIS** van gebed, is om met God te praat, verstandelik (telepaties), **24 uur per dag, ELKE** dag, en om Hom te **RAADPLEEG** oor **ALLES**, en Sy leiding en hulp kry, om jou in staat te stel om Sy Wil te **DOEN** (Sura 42:38) (Efesiërs 6:18 & 1ste Tessalonisense 5:17).

8:99 Aanvanklik sal dit 'n bewuste **poging** wees, maar uiteindelik, wanneer jy **genoeg** oefening gehad het, sal dit so natuurlik en onbewustelik van 'n poging word, soos asemhaling.

8:100 Wanneer jy nie praat nie, moet jy steeds aanhou luister, en Sy teenwoordigheid en die kontak erken; die lyn oop hou. Die oomblik wanneer jy die kontak verbreek, of toelaat dat die kontak verbreek word, laat jy 'n opening toe vir Satan om te gebruik, en hy sal "reguit inspring, met albei voete."

8:101 Christus het sy Wederkoms voorspel, aan sy dissipels, gedurende die “Laaste

that he had many things, still to tell them, but that they could not bear to hear them yet (John 16:12), but that the time would come (his Second Coming), when he would not talk in proverbs, or parables, and would show them clearly about God (John 16:25 & Rev. 10:7).

8:102 He said the Second Coming would be, at a time when they would not think that he was coming (Luke 12:40), and that he would enlighten the whole world (Matt. 24:27, **N.B.** Luke 17:24-37 & Rev. 10:7), and that God's truth (Gospel) must be **PUBLISHED**, amongst all nations (Mark 13:10). He said that the churches and their riches would be demolished (Luke 21:5-6), and that all **REAL** and **PRACTISING** believers, of **ALL NATIONS**, who had the mark of God in their foreheads (direct-communication with God), would survive the Last-Day (Luke 13:29).

8:103 Do **you** have the mark? Jesus left a question about the Second Coming: "Nevertheless when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the Earth?" (Luke 18:8). What do **you** think? Is there **faith** on the Earth today?

8:104 Jesus said, if any man **does** God's Will, God will **prove** to him, whether Jesus' teachings are **true**, or whether Jesus has made them up himself (John 7:17).

8:105 You have had 2000 years to test his teachings, and find-out if they **are** true, and yet **you** are still here. Why?

WHY?

The Bible is not just a Book of nice stories. It contains the Old **COVENANT** and the New **COVENANT** (contract/ Testament), and is a **map** for your spiritual-journey of **self-perfection**. **YOU** have to **BECOME** Abraham, to **begin** the journey, and then **become** Isaac; Jacob/ Israel; Joseph; Moses; the Prophets and then **FINALLY** Jesus.

Avondmaal". Hy het vir hulle gesê dat hy nog baie dinge het om vir hulle te vertel, maar dat hulle dit nog nie kon verdra om dit te hoor nie (Joh. 16:12), maar dat die tyd (sy Wederkoms) sou kom, waneer hy nie in spreuke of gelykenisse sou praat nie, maar hulle duidelik oor God sou wys (Joh. 16:25 & Openb. 10:7).

8:102 Hy het gesê dat die Wederkoms op 'n tyd sou wees wanneer hulle nie sou dink dat hy sou kom nie (Luk. 12:40), en dat hy die hele wêreld sou verlig (Matt. 24:27, **L.W.** Luk. 17:24-37 & Openb. 10:7), en dat God se waarheid (Evangelie) onder alle nasies **GEPUBLISEER** moet word (Mark. 13:10). Hy het gesê dat die kerke en hulle rykdom afgebreek sal word (Luk. 21:5-6), en dat alle **WERKLIKE** en **PRAKTISERENDE** gelowiges, van **ALLE NASIES**, wat die merk van God op hulle voorhoofde het (direkte-kommunikasie met God), die Laaste-Dag sou oorleef (Lukas 13:29).

8:103 Het **jy** die merk? Jesus het 'n vraag oor die Wederkoms gelaat: "Maar wanneer die Seun van die mens kom, sal hy geloof op die Aarde vind?" (Lukas 18:8). Wat dink **jy**? Is daar vandag **geloof** op die Aarde?

8:104 Jesus het gesê, as iemand God se Wil **doen**, sal God aan hom **bewys** of Jesus se leringe **waar** is, of, Jesus dit self opgemaak het (Joh. 7:17).

8:105 Jy het 2000 jaar gehad om sy leringe te toets, en uit-te-vind of dit waar **is**, en tog is **jy** steeds hier. Hoekom?

HOEKOM?

Die Bybel is nie net 'n Boek van mooi stories nie. Dit bevat die Ou **VERBOND** en die Nuwe **VERBOND** (kontrak/ Testament), en is 'n **kaart** vir jou geestelike-reis van **self-vervolmaking**. **JY** moet Abraham **WORD**, om die reis te begin, en dan Isak; Jakob/ Israel; Josef; Moses; die Profete en dan **UITEINDELIK** Jesus.

CHAPTER 9

The birth of Christianity as yet another religion.

Dictatorship; Communism and Capitalism are **all** wrong. Jesus was The Right Way.

9:1 After Jesus had ascended (Acts 1:9) into a "cloud" (**cloud?** - spaceship - Matt. 17:5); and his soul/ spirit-being (Christ) had been released from the "son of Mary", and had become his **REAL** self again, i.e. Prince Michael, and had gone home to the Morning Star; and the disciples had written the New Testament; Satan had to work fast, to find a way to undo all the good work.

9:2 Satan, therefore, decided to use his most successful weapon, i.e. religions, and had to find a way to turn the teachings into yet another organized-religion. The devil succeeded, and called it Christianity, even after all that Jesus went through, to show that organized-religions are wrong, and that they belong to the devil, **NOT** God or Christ.

9:3 It was the counterfeit-Jewish **RELIGION** and their **PRIESTS**, that nailed Jesus onto the cross. Many true racial Jews accepted the New Covenant.

9:4 With the passage of time and the devil's influence, people, **as usual**, became **apathetic**, and decided that they could not possibly be like Jesus, because he could walk on water and could do magic tricks, so they stopped striving to be like him. N.B. John 14:12.

9:5 People decided that, instead of striving to be **like** Jesus, they would make graven-images, of the worthless human-animal he had used, even though it is against The 10 **COMMAND**ments, and make a new organized-religion, and just go to church one day a week. That was **much easier** than striving to **live** like, and **be** like,

HOOFSTUK 9

Die geboorte van die Christendom as nog 'n godsdiens.

Diktatuur; Kommuniste en Kapitalisme is **alles** verkeerd. Jesus was Die Regte Weg.

9:1 Nadat Jesus in 'n "wolk" (**wolk?** - ruimteskip - Matt. 17:5) opgevaar het (Hand. 1:9); en sy siel/ gees-wese (Christus) vrygestel was van die "seun van Maria", en het weer sy **WERKLIKE** self geword het, dit wil sê Prins Michael, en huis toe gegaan het na die Môrester; en die dissipels die Nuwe Testament geskryf het; moes Satan vinnig werk, om 'n manier te vind om al die goeie werk ongedaan te maak.

9:2 Satan het dus besluit om sy mees suksesvolle wapen, dit wil sê godsdienste, te gebruik en moes 'n manier vind om die leringe in nog 'n georganiseerde-godsdiens te verander. Die duiwel het daarin geslaag, en het dit Christenskap genoem, selfs na alles wat Jesus deurgegaan het, om te wys dat georganiseerde-godsdienste verkeerd is, en dat hulle aan die duiwel behoort, **NIE** God of Christus nie.

9:3 Dit was die nagemaakte-Joodse **GODSDIENS** en hulle **PRIESTERS**, wat Jesus aan die kruis vasgespyker het. Baie ware rasse Jode het die Nuwe Verbond aanvaar.

9:4 Met verloop van tyd en die duiwel se invloed, het mense **soos gewoonlik**, **apaties** geword, en besluit dat hulle onmoontlik soos Jesus kon wees, omdat hy op water kon loop en towerkunsies kon doen, en daarom het hulle opgehou streef om soos hom te wees. L.W. Johannes 14:12.

9:5 Mense het besluit dat, in plaas daarvan om te streef om **soos** Jesus te wees, hulle gesnede-beelde sou maak van die waardelose mens-dier wat hy gebruik het, al is dit teen die 10 **GEBOOIE**, en om 'n nuwe georganiseerde-godsdiens te skep, en net een dag per week kerk toe te gaan. Dit was **baie makliker** as om te

Jesus.

9:6 They also decided, that they would celebrate his birthday and his crucifixion, and have now made, what they falsely **claim** was his body's birthday, into a sick-joke, turning it into an excuse to make money.

9:7 Some of the evil people, who worship the devil's standard (money), make billions, whilst the others are relatively good, for one day a year, and are bad for all the rest. They believe that because they are what they **think** is relatively good, on Christ's **supposed** birthday, which is **really** a pagan feast-day, that that makes everything alright.

9:8 Do **you** think that God is **stupid**, and that **you** can get **away** with **that**?

You can not fool God, He knows everything that you are thinking. You are only fooling yourselves!

9:9 I came to make **every** day Christ's day and not one paltry day a year. In any case, it was on April 12th of 7 B.C., not Dec. 25th of 1 A.D.

9:10 How **could YOU** do **that** to **ME**? I **abhor** Christmas, as I **told** you in the Revelation (2:6, 15). Christmas day should now be abolished, and you should all do what I said, and love each other, and make it like Christ's Day, every day, by becoming more like Christ, every day.

9:11 By giving money and expensive toys and presents to children; instead of giving your time, and love and understanding, the whole year round; you are teaching your children to worship mammon (money), instead of love (God), and they, in their turn, then teach their children and grand-children, and so on, in a **vicious-circle**.

9:12 Don't deprive your children of your love, and your precious time, by working like lunatics, and almost killing yourselves, to give them money and expensive toys. They do not **need** money, and they only **break** their toys. They **NEED** love. Give them **love**, not emotion, and your time and understanding. Teach them

streef om soos Jesus te **lewe** en te **wees**.

9:6 Hulle het ook besluit dat hulle sy verjaarsdag en sy kruisiging sou vier, en het nou, wat hulle valslik **beweer**, sy liggaam se verjaarsdag was, in 'n siek-grap gemaak, en dit verander in 'n verskoning om geld te maak.

9:7 Sommige van die bose mense, wat die duiwel se standaard aanbid (geld), maak miljarde, terwyl die ander relatief goed is, vir een dag per jaar, en sleg is vir al die ander. Hulle glo dat omdat hulle is wat hulle **dink** relatief goed is, op Christus se **veronderstelde** verjaardag, wat **eintlik** 'n heidense feesdag is, dat dit alles in orde maak.

9:8 Dink **julle** dat God **dom** is en dat **julle daarmee** kan **wegkom**?

Jy kan God nie flous nie, Hy weet alles wat jy dink. Julle flous net julleself!

9:9 Ek het gekom om **elke** dag Christus se dag te maak en nie een karige dag per jaar nie. In elk geval, dit was op 12 April van 7 v.C, nie 25 Desember van 1 n.C. nie.

9:10 Hoe **kon JULLE dit** aan **MY** doen? Ek **verafsku** Kersfees, soos ek vir julle **gesê** het in die Openbaring (2:6, 15). Kersdag moet nou afgeskaf word, en julle moet almal doen wat ek gesê het, en mekaar liefhê, en dit soos Christus se Dag maak, elke dag, deur meer soos Christus te word, elke dag.

9:11 Deur geld en duur speelgoed en geskenke aan kinders te gee; in plaas daarvan om julle tyd, en liefde en begrip te gee, die hele jaar deur; leer julle jul kinders om mammon (geld) te aanbid, in plaas van liefde (God), en hulle, op hul beurt, leer dan hul kinders en kleinkinders, ensovoorts, in 'n **boseagtige**-kringloop.

9:12 Moenie julle kinders van julle liefde, en julle kosbare tyd, ontnem deur soos kranksinniges te werk, en julleself amper dood te maak om vir hulle geld en duur speelgoed te gee nie. Hulle het nie geld **nodig** nie, en hulle **breek** net hul speelgoed. Hulle **BENODIG** liefde. Gee hulle **liefde**, nie emosie nie, en jou

love and the God-standard, **NOT** the gold-standard (devil's standard).

9:13 Mothers **must** get **back** into the home, with their children, taking care of them and their needs, and playing with them, instead of working, leaving them **alone** to play with strangers and expensive toys.

9:14 How can a child grow up well adjusted and balanced, in surroundings that lack love, and the harmony, that love brings with it?

9:15 I may as well have stayed at home, and not wasted my time, or suffered the agony of the Crucifixion, for all the notice that you have taken of me.

9:16 There are more religions now, than ever before, and the **priests teach the breaking** of the **COMMANDMENTS** (idolatry, etc.), of whom, the pope is by far the **worst**. All the priests on this planet **think** that they are working for God, but they are **really** working for the devil, by teaching and perpetuating organized-religions, and thereby **preventing** people from having their own **direct-contact** with the Lord (Matt. 23) (Hosea 4:9 & Malachi 2:1-3).

9:17 The catholic cardinals even wear the Devil's colours - **red** - and the others wear **black** (darkness and evil). I have never seen a priest wearing God's colours.

9:18 I said do **not** be a **priest** (Matt. 23:8), and yet the priests are waiting for my Second Coming, thinking that I am going to come and be their friend. **How stupid can they be?** I said to the Jewish priests, that they encompassed land and sea to make a convert, and that when they have made a convert, he is then twice as much a child of Hell, than the priests themselves (Matt. 23:15). I also said that even the publicans (tax-collectors), and prostitutes, would go into the Kingdom of God, **before** the priests (Matt. 21:31).

9:19 Read **ALL** of Matt. 23, and substitute the word priest for rabbi; lawyers for scribes; and politicians for Pharisees. Rabbis, scribes and

tyd en begrip. Leer hulle liefde en die God-standaard, **NIE** die goudstandaard (duiwel se standaard) nie.

9:13 Moeders **moet terug** in die huis inkom, met hul kinders, na hulle en hul behoeftes omsien en met hulle speel, in plaas van om te werk, en hulle **alleen** te laat om met vreemdelinge en duur speelgoed te speel.

9:14 Hoe kan 'n kind goed aangepas en gebalanseerd grootword, in 'n omgewing wat nie liefde, en die harmonie wat liefde meebring nie?

9:15 Ek kon net sowel by die huis gebly het, en nie my tyd gemors het nie, of die pyn van die Kruisiging gely het, vir al die opmerking wat julle van my geneem het.

9:16 Daar is nou meer godsdienste as ooit tevore, en die **priesters leer die verbreking** van die **GEBOOIE** (afgodery, ens.), van wie die pous verreweg die **ergste** is. Al die priesters op hierdie planeet **dink** dat hulle vir God werk, maar hulle werk **regtig** vir die duiwel deur georganiseerde-godsdienste te leer en voort te sit, en daardeur te **verhoed** dat mense hul eie **direkte-kontak** met die Here het (Matt. 23) (Hosea 4:9 & Maleagi 2:1-3).

9:17 Die katolieke kardinale dra selfs die Duiwel se kleure - **rooi** - en die ander dra **swart** (donkerheid en boosheid). Ek het nog nooit 'n priester gesien wat God se kleure dra nie.

9:18 Ek het gesê **moet nie 'n priester** wees nie (Matt. 23:8), en tog wag die priesters op my Wederkoms, en dink dat ek hulle vriend gaan kom wees. **Hoe dom kan hulle wees?** Ek het vir die Joodse priesters gesê dat hulle land en see omsingel om 'n bekeerling te maak, en dat wanneer hulle 'n bekeerling gemaak het, hy dan twee keer soveel 'n kind van die Hel is, as die priesters self (Matt. 23:15). Ek het ook gesê dat selfs die tollenaars (belasting-versamelaars), en prostitute, in die Koninkryk van God sou ingaan, **voor** die priesters (Matt. 21:31).

9:19 Lees die **HELE** Matt. 23, en vervang die woord priester vir rabbi; prokureurs vir skrifgeleerdes; en politici vir Fariseërs. Rabbi's,

Pharisees were the priests; lawyers and politicians of that time.

9:20 On the Last-Day, the pope; the priests and **ANYONE** who teaches organized-religion, will be the first into The Fire (Matt. 5:19-20) (Sura 57:27).

9:21 There is **no such thing** as a **christian** priest; except **in your minds**. It is **NOT POSSIBLE** for there to be such a thing as a Christian priest. I said that anyone, who believes in me, must **NOT** be a priest, or religious teacher (Matt. 23:8) (Sura 9:31), and that there is only **ONE** teacher - **ME** - and to call no **MAN** upon the Earth your father, because you have only one Father - God in heaven (Matt. 23:9).

9:22 How is it possible then, that there are thousands of men on Earth, who claim to be something it's **IMPOSSIBLE** to be, i.e. a **Christian priest**? Many of them even have the audacity to call themselves Father, the worst of whom, by far, is the pope, who has the **SUPREME audacity** to not only call himself Father (Matt. 23:9), but the Sainted or Holy Father. That **means** that he is **blasphemously** claiming **to be** God the (Holy) **F**ather. **Read 2 Thessalonians 2:3, N.B. v 4 then 7 & Revelation 17:5, 7-9, 18.**

Why did the Crucifixion have to happen, and what did it mean?

9:23 **THE PASSOVER** - 1500 B.C. - foreshadowing the Second. The British (Israel) were in Egypt, in slavery, under the rule and laws of evil men. The word British is Hebrew and means the "People of the Covenant", that means, the "People Israel of the Covenant".

9:24 The Passover was where the "Angel of Death" passed-over the houses of the Israelites, and killed the first-born of Egypt, from **EVERY** household, including the pharaoh's (king).

9:25 It foreshadows the Second, because a lamb was sacrificed, and its blood used, to paint over the door of every Israelite house, to save them

skrifgeleerdes en Fariseërs was die priesters; prokureurs en politici van daardie tyd.

9:20 Op die Laaste-Dag, sal die pous; die priesters en **ENIGIEMAND** wat georganiseerde-godsdiens onderrig, die eerste in Die Vuur in wees (Matt. 5:19-20) (Sura 57:27).

9:21 Daar bestaan **nie so iets** soos 'n **christelike** priester nie; behalwe **in julle gedagtes**. Dit is **NIE MOONTLIK** dat daar iets soos 'n Christelike priester is nie. Ek het gesê dat enigiemand wat in my glo, **NIE** 'n priester, of godsdiensleraar mag wees nie (Matt. 23:8) (Sura 9:31), en dat daar net **EEN** leraar is - **EK** - en om geen **MAN** op die Aarde jou vader te noem nie, want jy het net een Vader - God in die hemel (Matt. 23:9).

9:22 Hoe is dit dan moontlik dat daar duisende mans op Aarde is wat beweer dat hulle iets is wat dit **ONMOONTLIK** is om te wees, d.w.s. 'n **Christelike priester**? Baie van hulle het selfs die vermetelheid om hulself Vader te noem, van wie die ergste verreweg die pous is, wat die **HOOGSTE vermetelheid** het om homself nie net Vader te noem nie (Matt. 23:9), maar die Heilige of Heilige Vader. Dit **beteken** dat hy **godslasterlik** beweer dat hy God die (Heilige) **V**ader is. **Lees 2 Tessalonisense 2:3, L.W. v 4 dan 7 & Openbaring 17:5, 7-9, 18.**

Hoekom moes die Kruisiging plaasvind, en wat het dit beteken?

9:23 **DIE PASGA** - 1500 v.C. - die voorafskaduwing van die Tweede. Die Britte (Israel) was in Egipte, in slawerny, onder die heerskappy en wette van bose mense. Die woord *British* is Hebreeus en beteken die "Mense van die Verbond", dit beteken, die "Mense Israel van die Verbond".

9:24 Die Pasga was waar die "Engel van die Dood" die huise van die Israeliete verbygegaan het en die eersgeborenes van Egipte doodgemaak het, uit **ELKE** huishouding, insluitend die farao (koning).

9:25 Dit voorspel die Tweede, want 'n lam is geoffer en sy bloed gebruik om die deur van elke Israelitiese huis te verf, om hulle van die

from death, just as the death of **THE "Lamb of God"** - Jesus and **his** blood - saved the entire nation from death, 1500 years later.

9:26 The Passover and the lamb's blood, was the thing that brought about:- the end of 400 years of slavery and oppression, under the rules and laws of man; and; **FREEDOM** under the rule of God, His Laws and Economics, given to Moses and the British (Israel) people at Sinai.

9:27 **EASTER** - the Second Passover - Wednesday 21st April 34 A.D. It was the Second Passover; now **wrongfully** celebrated as Ishtar/ Easter; because **the "Lamb"** died, instead of the **entire** nation, who were under "the Curse of the Law". What curse and why? The Law was not a curse but a blessing, to all those who kept it (God's Law, not man's), and was a school-teacher to bring men to Christ - the Head-"Master".

9:28 So what was this "Curse of The Law", that had condemned the **entire** nation to death?

9:29 As the British (Israel) left Egypt and slavery, hoping to never become slaves again - "Rule Britannia" (think about the words - you all know them) - they swore that they would never kneel, to any man, **EVER** again; only to God, Who had given them freedom, from the rule of evil men. **BUT**, a human's word, and memory, is cheap, and short, and it is the doom of men, that they forget.

9:30 At Sinai, in Horeb, Moses was given God's Laws; Statutes; Judgements; Agricultural and Economic Policies; so that the British (Israel) could live in **prosperity**, and **freedom** from the oppression, that **always** exists, under **men's** selfish laws and economic policies.

9:31 The **entire** British nation accepted the contract (Covenant), that had been made, at first, with Abraham their ancestor, because he did not withhold his only son, the "miracle"

dood te red, net soos die dood van **DIE "Lam van God"** - Jesus en **sy** bloed - die hele nasie van die dood gered het, 1500 jaar later.

9:26 Die Pasga en die bloed van die lam, was die ding wat:- die einde van 400 jaar van slawerny en onderdrukking, onder die reëls en wette van die mens; gebring het, en; **VRYHEID** onder die heerskappy van God, Sy Wette en Ekonomie, gegee aan Moses en die Britse (Israel) mense by Sinai.

9:27 **PAASFEES** - die Tweede Pasga - Woensdag 21 April 34 n.C. Dit was die Tweede Pasga; nou **onregmatig** as Ishtar/ *Easter*/ Paasfees gevier; omdat die "**Lam**" gesterf het, in plaas van die **hele** nasie, wat onder "die Vloek van die Wet" was. Watter vloek en hoekom? Die Wet was nie 'n vloek nie, maar 'n seën vir almal wat dit onderhou het (God se Wet, nie die mens s'n nie), en was 'n skoolonderwyser om mense na Christus te bring - die Hoof-"Meester".

9:28 So, wat was hierdie "Vloek van die Wet", wat die **hele** volk tot die dood veroordeel het?

9:29 Terwyl die Britte (Israel) Egipte en slawerny verlaat het, met die hoop om nooit weer slawe te word nie - Heers Britannia/ "*Rule Britannia*" (lied - dink aan die woorde - julle almal ken hulle) - het hulle gesweer dat hulle nooit sal kniel nie, vir enige man, **OIT** weer; net aan God, wat hulle vryheid gegee het van die heerskappy van die bose mense. **MAAR**, 'n mens se woord, en geheue, is goedkoop en kort, en dit is die ondergang van mense, dat hulle vergeet.

9:30 By Sinai, in Horeb, is aan Moses God se Wette gegee; Statute; Vonnisopleggings (Judgements); Landbou en Ekonomiese Beleide; sodat die Britte (Israel) in **voorspoed**, en **vryheid** van die onderdrukking, wat **altyd** bestaan, onder **mans** se selfsugtige wette en ekonomiese beleid, kon leef.

9:31 Die **hele** Britse nasie het die kontrak (Verbond), wat eers met Abraham hulle voorvader gemaak is, aanvaar omdat hy nie sy enigste seun, die "wonderwerk" kind Isak, op

child Isaac, on top of **Mt. Moriah**.

9:32 Under The **Covenant** (contract), the British swore a solemnly-binding-oath, that **you** would **KEEP** and **DO everything**, that God had **commanded** to Moses, **FOR EVER**, and would be God's Servant Nation (**NOT** a Master Race); His Wife (metaphorically); and Faithful; and also His Demonstration People to the rest of the world.

9:33 That demonstration, is, to show the rest of the world, how wonderful it is to live under God's Laws and Economics, as opposed to men's evil systems.

9:34 Under the terms of the contract, God gave the British (Israel) the "Land Flowing with Milk and Honey" - the milk of human kindness and sweetness (that comes only from the strong - Judges 14:14) - the land of Israel.

9:35 He said that, as long as they **kept His Ways**, and did **not** commit adultery (unfaithfulness), He would bring the sun and rain, in their seasons, and **He** would make their crops grow **abundantly**, and they would want for **nothing**. They would live in peace and safety, and be happy and prosperous, with no need for crime, as there would be **no poverty**, and everyone would love and **help** each other ("Love thy neighbour as much as you love yourself").

9:36 The idea behind this, was, so that the gentile nations, outside of Israel, would see how wonderful it was to live under God's System, and want it for themselves.

9:37 They would have two options, and would choose the wrong one first, as humans always do, and that would be, to try to take Israel by force and steal what they had. **BUT**, under The Covenant, God had promised the British, that **He** would fight their enemies **FOR** them, and defeat them, and that one British man would chase a thousand, and they would flee in terror.

9:38 So, **then**, the gentiles would **have to** take option two - "if you can't beat them, join them", and they would come to the British (Israel), and

die top van die **Berg Moria** weerhou het nie.

9:32 Onder Die **Verbond** (kontrak) het die Britte 'n plegtig-bindende-eed gesweer, dat **julle alles** wat God aan Moses **beveel** het, **VIR EWIG** sal **HOU** en **DOEN**, en God se Dienaarvolk sal wees (**NIE** 'n Meesterras nie); Sy Vrou (metafories); en Getrou; en ook Sy Demonstrasie Mense aan die res van die wêreld.

9:33 Daardie demonstrasie is om die res van die wêreld te wys hoe wonderlik dit is om onder God se Wette en Ekonomie te lewe, in teenstelling met mense se bose sisteme.

9:34 Kragtens die bepalings van die kontrak het God aan die Britte (Israel) die "Land Vloeiende van Melk en Heuning" gegee - die melk van menslike vriendelikheid en soetheid (wat net van die sterkes kom - Rigters 14:14) - die land van Israel.

9:35 Hy het gesê dat, solank hulle **Sy Weë onderhou** en **nie** owerspel (ontrouheid) sou pleeg nie, Hy die son en reën op hulle seisoene sou bring, en **Hy** hulle oeste **oorvloedig** sou laat groei, en hulle **geen** tekort sou hê nie. Hulle sou in vrede en veiligheid lewe, en gelukkig en voorspoedig wees, met geen misdaad nie, aangesien daar **geen armoede** sou wees nie, en almal sou mekaar liefhê en **help** ("Wees lief vir jou naaste soos jy jouself liefhet").

9:36 Die idee hieragter was, sodat die heidense nasies, buite Israel, sou sien hoe wonderlik dit was om onder God se Stelsel te lewe, en dit vir hulleself sou wil hê.

9:37 Hulle sou twee opsies hê, en sou eers die verkeerde een kies, soos mense altyd doen, en dit sou wees, om Israel met geweld te probeer inneem en wat hulle het te steel. **MAAR**, onder Die Verbond, het God die Britte belowe, dat **Hy** hulle vyande **VIR** hulle sou beveg, en hulle sou verslaan, en dat een Britse man 'n duisend sou agtervolg, en hulle sou verskrik vlug.

9:38 So, **dan**, sou die heidene opsie twee **moet** neem - "as jy hulle nie kan wen nie, sluit by hulle aan", en hulle sal na die Britte (Israel) kom

ask if they could join them. Whereupon, they would be told, yes, **IF** they agreed to **keep** The Covenant too. This was to be “the grafting into Israel of the gentiles”, so that, little by little, the borders of Israel would **enlarge** to take in these gentile nations, and eventually the **whole** world would become the Kingdom of Israel, and God’s Kingdom on Earth, with justice; freedom; safety and prosperity for everyone, not just for the strong, powerful and rich, like under men’s evil laws.

9:39 However, they broke their promise and The Covenant and allowed greedy; selfish; evil people, from amongst their **own** nation, to make up their own laws; economics and customs, to make The Commandments of God of no-effect. Because of this going-away from God’s Laws and Economic Policy, given in the Books of Moses (the first five Books of the Bible), and turning to man’s laws in the “Talmud”, the people became slaves, again. **This** time they were not the slaves of **foreigners**, but of the **rich** people, whom they had **allowed** to make up laws/ legislation to cheat them and make them poor, and themselves rich - people from **within** their **own** nation.

9:40 So they had **broken** the contract, and were not giving God’s Demonstration, as they had **promised**, and would not be able to help God to bring the gentiles into the Kingdom, as there was nothing **worth** joining. The system was no better than a gentile one.

9:41 The Curse then came into force. Under The Covenant, there were “Blessings” for keeping the contract, and penalty-clauses or “Curses” for breaking the contract. As they had **broken** the contract, they came under the “Curse” (penalty-clause), and that curse was death, for the **whole** nation. They had already sold themselves back into slavery and poverty, and death was to follow.

9:42 So, **once-again**, the nation needed to be freed from slavery and death, just as in the Passover in Egypt, 1500 years before.

en hulle vra om by hulle aan te sluit. Waarop, hulle genantwoord sou word, ja, **AS** hulle instem om ook Die Verbond te **hou**. Dit sou “die inbringing in Israel van die heidene” wees, sodat, bietjie vir bietjie, die grense van Israel sou **vergroot** om hierdie heidense nasies in te neem, en uiteindelik sou die **hele** wêreld die Koninkryk van Israel word, en God se Koninkryk op Aarde, met geregtigheid; vryheid; veiligheid en voorspoed vir almal, nie net vir die sterkes, magtiges en rykes, soos onder mense se bouse wette nie.

9:39 Hulle het egter hulle belofte en Die Verbond verbreek, en gierige; selfsugtig; bouse mense, uit hul **ei**e nasie, toegelaat om hul eie wette; ekonomie en gebruike op te stel, om Die Gebooie van God van geen-effek te maak. As gevolg van hierdie weggaan van God se Wette en Ekonomiese Beleid, gegee in die Boeke van Moses (die eerste vyf Boeke van die Bybel), en na die mens se wette in die “Talmud”, het die mense weer slawe geword. **Hierdie** keer was hulle nie die slawe van **buitelanders** nie, maar van die **ryk** mense, wat hulle **toegelaat** het om wette/ wetgewing op te stel om hulle te bedrieg en arm te maak, en hulself ryk - mense van **binne** hul **ei**e nasie.

9:40 Hulle het dus die kontrak **verbreek** en nie God se Demonstrasie gegee nie, soos hulle **beloof** het, en sou God nie kon help om die heidene in die Koninkryk in te bring nie, want daar was niks wat die **moeite werd** was om by aan te sluit nie. Die stelsel was niks beter as 'n heidense een nie.

9:41 Die vloek het toe in werking getree. Onder Die Verbond was daar “Seëninge” vir die nakoming van die kontrak, en strafklousules of “Vloeke” vir die verbreking van die kontrak. Aangesien hulle die kontrak **verbreek** het, het hulle onder die “Vloek” (strafklousule) gekom, en daardie vloek was die dood, vir die **hele** nasie. Hulle het hulself reeds in slawerny en armoede terugverkoop, en die dood sou volg.

9:42 So, **weereens**, moes die nasie bevry word van slawerny en dood, net soos in die Pasga in Egipte, 1500 jaar tevore.

9:43 As The Covenant came into being, **because** Abraham did **not withhold** his “miracle” son Isaac, the **only** way to save the **entire** nation from death, was for God to annul (cancel) the contract, and the **only** way He could do **that**, was by sacrificing His **own** “miracle” Son from the “Virgin-birth”, **unless** the nation accepted His Son’s Sovereignty and **returned** to His Laws, and their **duty** under the Old Covenant, accepted and signed at Sinai, in Horeb.

9:44 This they **refused** to do, so the contract had to be cancelled, and the only way to do that, was for God’s Son to be sacrificed, instead of the whole nation.

9:45 The New Covenant/ contract (Testament) then came into existence, for those who wanted “**Life**” and **freedom**. It was necessary to sacrifice **THE** “Lamb”, to free the people from slavery, poverty and death under The Curse, and under men’s evil laws/ legislation in the Jewish/ Babylonian Talmud; and return them to freedom, under God’s Perfect Laws of Liberty, in the Bible, once-again; under the **New Covenant** (Testament).

9:46 So it was the Second Passover, **not** Easter, and was at exactly the same time of year. Jesus and the disciples’ “Last Supper” was the “Feast of the Passover”, and the setting-up of the **New Covenant** (Testament), under which, if everyone returned to God’s Laws and Ways and serving **ONLY** Him, they could have “**Life**”, and **freedom**.

9:47 In order to serve **only** God, which is the first and most important of The **COMMANDments**, and to do **His** Will, they would have to learn to communicate with **Him**, so **He** could teach them how to, “Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven **IS** perfect”.

9:48 **IF** people **did** this, they would reap the benefit from Divine Wisdom; Love; Law and Justice; instead of the evil, that comes from the rule of men, who are guided by Satan and his selfish; hateful; greedy; unjust and destructive

9:43 Aangesien die Verbond tot stand gekom het, **omdat** Abraham **nie** sy “wonderwerk” seun Isak **weerhou** het nie, was die enigste manier om die **hele** volk van die dood te red, dat God die kontrak vernietig (kanselleer), en die **enigste** manier waarop Hy **dit** kon doen, was deur Sy **ei** “wonderwerk” Seun van die “Maagd-geboorte” op te offer, **tensy** die nasie Sy Seun se Soewereiniteit aanvaar het en **teruggekeer** het na Sy Wette, en hulle **plig** onder die Ou Verbond, aanvaar en onderteken by Sinai, in Horeb.

9:44 Dit het hulle **geweier** om te doen, daarom moes die kontrak gekanselleer word, en die enigste manier om dit te doen, was dat God se Seun geoffer moes word, in plaas van die hele nasie.

9:45 Die Nuwe Verbond/ kontrak (Testament) het toe tot stand gekom, vir diegene wat “**Lewe**” en **vryheid** wou hê. Dit was nodig om **DIE** “Lam” op te offer, om die mense te bevry van slawerny, armoede en dood onder Die Vloek, en onder mans se bose wette/ wetgewing in die Joodse/ Babiloniese Talmoed; en hulle weer terug keer na vryheid, onder God se Volmaakte Wette van Vryheid, in die Bybel; onder die **Nuwe Verbond** (Testament).

9:46 Dit was dus die Tweede Pasga, **nie** Paasfees nie, en was presies op dieselfde tyd van die jaar. Jesus en die dissipels se “Laaste Avondmaal” was die “Fees van die Pasga”, en die oprigting van die **Nuwe Verbond** (Testament), waaronder, as almal terugkeer na God se Wette en Weë en **SLEGS** Hom dien, hulle “**Lewe**”, en **Vryheid**, kon hê.

9:47 Om **net** God te dien, wat die eerste en belangrikste van die **GEBOOIE** is, en om **Sy** Wil te doen, sou hulle moes leer om met **Hom** te kommunikeer, sodat **Hy** hulle: “Wees julle volmaak, net soos julle Vader in die hemel volmaak **IS**” kon leer.

9:48 **AS** mense dit **doen**, sou hulle die voordeel maai uit Goddelike Wysheid; Liefde; Reg en Geregtigheid; in plaas van die bose, wat kom van die heerskappy van mense, wat gelei word deur Satan en sy selfsugtige; haatlike; gierige;

ways.

9:49 The priests, lawyers and politicians had made up their own laws, in the “Talmud”, and misled the people (the blind leading the blind) **away** from God’s Laws of Liberty; true justice and freedom from oppression; **into** their evil system, which made and kept them all rich and powerful, and allowed them to prey on the people, and steal their share of the wealth, under their home-made, unlawful and **fraudulent** laws (James 5:4) and economics (**sound familiar?**) (Ezekiel 34:1, 10).

9:50 Therefore the priesthood and false system had to be abolished, and **IT WAS** abolished **forever**, at the Crucifixion, to make-way for the return to God’s Rule; Ways and the New **Covenant**, under which there was **only ONE** priest - **THE** High Priest - Christ (Ezekiel 34:10, **23**).

9:51 At the Crucifixion, the “Temple Veil” was torn in two, from top to bottom, and totally destroyed. **WHY?**

9:52 What was the significance of The Veil, that made it **so** important, that God needed to **destroy** it; **at** the Crucifixion?

9:53 For the **answer**, we have to go back in time, 2000 years, to around 2000 **B.C.**, to the time of Abraham and Isaac. God chose Abraham, because he **believed** and served **only** God, and **NO-ONE** else, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Abraham was willing to give up the most precious thing, to him, on Earth, - his “miracle” son - on Mt. Moriah. **Remember Mt. MORIAH.**

9:54 Later, the shepherd boy, king David, asked God if he could build a house, for God to live in. He was answered, “Am I a man, that I need a house to live in?” I am God and I need no house. I live in the heart and mind, of every man that invites Me **in** to live **with** him, so **I** can teach him how to be good (like God).

9:55 However, because king “David” had been God’s “well-beloved” servant, God decided to allow David’s son, Solomon, to build Him a

onregverdige en vernietigende weë.

9:49 Die priesters, regsgeleerdes en politici het hulle eie wette in die "Talmud" opgestel en die mense (die blindes wat die blindes lei) **weggelei** van God se Wette van Vryheid; ware geregtigheid en vryheid van onderdrukking; **in** hul bose stelsel in, wat hulle almal ryk en magtig gemaak en gehou het, en hulle toegelaat het om op die mense te prooi, en hul deel van die rykdom te steel, onder hul tuisgemaakte, onwettige en **bedrieglike** wette (Jakobus 5:4) en ekonomie (**klink bekend?**) (Esegiël 34:1, 10).

9:50 Daarom moes die priesterskap en valse stelsel afgeskaf word, en **DIT WAS** vir **altyd**, by die Kruisiging, om 'n weg-te-maak vir die terugkeer na God se Heerskappy; Weë en die Nuwe **Verbond**, waaronder daar **net EEN** priester was - **DIE** Hoëpriester - Christus (Esegiël 34:10, 23).

9:51 By die Kruisiging is die “Tempelsluier” in twee geskeur, van bo na onder, en totaal vernietig. **WAAROM?**

9:52 Wat was die betekenis van Die Sluier, wat dit **so** belangrik gemaak het, dat God dit moes **vernietig**; **by** die Kruisiging?

9:53 Vir die **antwoord** moet ons teruggaan in tyd, 2000 jaar, na ongeveer 2000 **v.C.**, na die tyd van Abraham en Isak. God het Abraham gekies, omdat hy **net** God **geglo** het en gedien het, en **NIEMAND** anders nie, en dit is aan hom as geregtigheid gereken. Abraham was bereid om die kosbaarste ding, vir hom, op Aarde, - sy "wonderwerk" seun - op die Berg Moria op te offer. **Onthou die Berg MORIAH.**

9:54 Later het die herderseun, koning Dawid, vir God gevra of hy 'n huis kan bou waarin God kan woon. Hy is geantwoord: “Is ek 'n man, dat ek 'n huis nodig het om in te woon?” Ek is God en Ek het geen huis nodig nie. Ek leef in die hart en verstand, van elke man wat My **in** nooi om **saam met** hom te woon, sodat **Ek** hom kan leer hoe om goed te wees (soos God).

9:55 Maar omdat koning "Dawid" God se "welgeliefde" dienaar was, het God besluit om Dawid se seun, Salomo, toe te laat om vir Hom

house (temple), on **Mt. MORIAH**, where Abraham had taken **Isaac**, to offer him as a sacrifice to God, centuries before.

9:56 That temple, or church, is the **ONLY** one that God has **EVER** given man permission to build, and it is Satan and his priests (who blasphemously **claim** to work for God) who have built **ALL** the others, of **EVERY** denomination (Matt. 6:5-6) (Sura 7:55 & 9:107-109). God does **not want** a house to live in, He **wants** to live in **your** hearts and minds, as a welcome guest, to teach **you** how to be **like Him** - good.

9:57 The Temple, on **Mt. MORIAH**, had an outer courtyard and an inner sanctuary, called "The Holy of Holies" - the most sacred spot on Earth - the exact place where Abraham offered up **Isaac**, and it was known as **THE Holy Place**. This "Holy of Holies" was separated, from the outer court of The Temple, by the "Temple Veil" (curtain).

9:58 **NO-ONE** was allowed to enter the "Holy of Holies", **EXCEPT** the "High Priest", who went in there, to communicate with God.

9:59 When **THE** "High-Priest of all time" (Gen. 14:18 & Ps. 110:4) was crucified, by the Jewish priests; lawyers and politicians, for challenging their authority, and the "Temple Veil" to the "Holy of Holies" was **destroyed**, this was to show the world, that, **from that moment on**, the priest-hood was **abolished, FOR EVER**, except for Christ Himself. Then, through His teachings, of the New Testament (contract / Covenant), **EVERYONE** has **DIRECT-ACCESS TO GOD**, **IF** they follow the teachings, **EXACTLY** as written, and not as mis-interpreted and corrupted by Satan's priests, who have the audacity to say they serve Christ, when they do the **opposite** of what Christ says. Thereby misleading the people **away** from God, and **into** believing that God lives in a house, and outside of their hearts, which is the **opposite** of what God **wants**. They teach people to sing silly songs, that help no-one, instead of teaching Christ's teachings, about how to learn from

'n huis (tempel) te bou op die **Berg MORIAH**, waarheen Abraham **Isak** geneem het, om hom as offer aan God te gee, eeue tevore.

9:56 Daardie tempel, of kerk, is die **ENIGSTE** een wat God **OOIT** aan die mens toestemming gegee het om te bou, en dit is Satan en sy priesters (wat lasterlik **beweer** dat hulle vir God werk) wat **AL** die ander gebou het, van **ELKE** denominasie (Matt. 6:5-6) (Sura 7:55 & 9:107-109). God wil **nie** 'n huis **hê** om in te woon nie, Hy **wil** in **julle** harte en gedagtes woon, as 'n welkome gas, om **julle** te leer hoe om **soos Hy** te wees - goed.

9:57 Die Tempel, op die **Berg MORIAH**, het 'n buitenste binnehof en 'n binneste heiligdom gehad, genaamd "Die Allerheiligste" - die heiligste plek op Aarde - die presiese plek waar Abraham **Isak** geoffer het, en dit was bekend as **DIE Heilige Plek**. Hierdie "Allerheiligste" is van die buitenste voorhof van die Tempel geskei deur die "Tempelsluier" (gordyn).

9:58 **NIEMAND** is toegelaat om die "Allerheiligste" in te gaan nie, **BEHALWE** die "Hoëpriester", wat daar ingegaan het, om met God te kommunikeer.

9:59 Toe **DIE** "Hoëpriester van alle tyd" (Gen. 14:18 & Ps. 110:4) deur die Joodse priesters; regsgeleerdes en politici, gekruisig is, omdat hy hulle gesag uitgedaag het, en die "Tempelsluier" na die "Allerheiligste" **vernietig** is, was dit om die wêreld te wys dat, **van daardie oomblik af**, die priesterskap **afgeskaf is, VIR EWIG**, behalwe vir Christus self. Dan, deur Sy leerstellings, van die Nuwe Testament (kontrak / Verbond), het **ALMAL DIREKTE-TOEGANG TOT GOD**, **AS** hulle die leerstellings volg, **PRESIES** soos dit geskryf is, en nie soos verkeerd-geïnterpreteer en gekorrupteer deur Satan se priesters, wat die vermetelheid het om te sê hulle dien Christus, wanneer hulle die **teenoorgestelde** doen van wat Christus sê. Daardeur die mense **weg** van God mislei, en om **in** te glo dat God in 'n huis woon, en buite hulle harte, wat die **teenoorgestelde** is van wat God wil **hê**. Hulle leer mense om lawwe liedjies te sing, wat

God, how to make the world a better, fairer and safer place, as they should be doing. Anyone who does, and/ or teaches, the **opposite**, of what God says, works for **Satan** - the **Opposer (opposite)** - no matter **what** they themselves might say. "Judge a tree by the fruit it bears" (Matt. 7:12-23) (Sura 9:31, 34). Don't listen to what they say; look at what they do (Matt. 23:3).

9:60 Anyone who has not signed-up for the New Covenant, in its **entirety**, is as good as dead, because **you** are **still** under The Curse (penalty-clause) of the Old Covenant - slavery and death.

9:61 There is still time, but only just. Read Isaiah 42:7 and my "Handbook for Prisoners, Prison Officers & Governors" - <http://jahtruth.net/prison.htm> or send for a copy.

9:62 **You** are **ALL** in slavery to the rich, and in poverty, and always have been, **because you** have **not** kept The **Covenant**, and have **allowed** evil, selfish people, to make up unlawful laws and economic systems, to cheat **you** and make **you** poor, and drive **you** to crime to survive and feed your families, **exactly** as God warned **you**, almost 3000 years ago, by His Prophet, **TO YOU: Isaiah**. Read Isaiah 3:12-15 & 42:20-22 for yourself. See what it **REALLY** says.

9:63 You can set yourselves and the entire working-class **FREE**, from poverty and injustice, by **keeping The Covenant**; "Fighting for the Kingdom and Justice for **ALL**"; and for a return to Freedom, under God's Perfect Laws of Liberty, and Economics; instead of imprisonment, under men's **unlawful** laws/ legislation and economics.

9:64 The New Covenant is waiting for **YOU** to accept it, and **do** your **half**, so that God and I can do Ours, and it has **been** waiting, for 2000 years, for **you** to come to your senses, and open

niemand help nie, in plaas daarvan om Christus se leringe te leer, oor hoe om van God te leer, hoe om die wêreld 'n beter, regverdiger en veiliger plek te maak, soos hulle behoort te doen. Enigeen wat die **teenoorgestelde** doen, en/ of leer, van wat God sê, werk vir **Satan** - die **Teenstander (teenoorgestelde)** - maak nie saak **wat** hulle self mag sê nie. "Beoordeel 'n boom volgens die vrugte wat dit dra" (Matt. 7:12-23) (Sura 9:31, 34). Moenie luister na wat hulle sê nie; kyk na wat hulle doen (Matt. 23:3).

9:60 Enigiemand wat nie in sy **geheel** vir die Nuwe Verbond aangesluit het nie, is so goed soos dood, want **julle** is **steeds** onder Die Vloek (strafklousule) van die Ou Verbond - slawerny en dood.

9:61 Daar is nog tyd, maar net-net. Lees Jesaja 42:7 en my 'Handboek vir Gevangenes, Gevangenisbeamptes en Goewerneurs' / "Handbook for Prisoners, Prison Officers & Governors" - <http://jahtruth.net/prison.htm> of stuur vir 'n kopie.

9:62 **Julle** is **ALMAL** in slawerny aan die rykes, en in armoede, en was nog altyd, **omdat julle nie** die **Verbond** nagekom het nie, en bese, selfsugtige mense **toegelaat** het om onwettige wette en ekonomiese stelsels op te stel, om **julle** te bedrieg en **julle** arm te maak, en **julle** tot misdaad dryf om te oorleef en julle gesinne te voed, **presies** soos God **julle** gewaarsku het, amper 3000 jaar gelede, deur Sy Profeet, **AAN JULLE: Jesaja**. Lees Jesaja 3:12-15 & 42:20-22 vir jouself. Kyk wat dit **WERKLIK** sê.

9:63 Julle kan julleself en die hele werkersklas **VRY** maak, van armoede en onreg, deur Die **Verbond te hou**; "Veg vir die Koninkryk en Geregtheid vir **ALMAL**"; en vir 'n terugkeer na Vryheid, onder God se Volmaakte Wette van Vryheid en Ekonomie; in plaas van gevangenesstraf, onder mense se **onwettige** wette/ wetgewing en ekonomie.

9:64 Die Nuwe Verbond wag vir **JULLE** om dit te aanvaar, en jou **helfte** te **doen**, sodat ek en God Ons deel kan doen, en dit wag al vir 2000 jaar dat **julle** tot jul sinne kom, en jul oë en ore

your eyes and ears, and listen to **Us**, and **ONLY** Us.

When are **you EVER** going to learn to do as **you** are told?

9:65 These people are totally disobedient, and are going against my teachings, so **how** can they **possibly** represent me?

9:66 When are you going to stop listening to people's words **about** me, and listen to **MY** words and follow **MY** teaching instead, as **you should** be doing?

9:67 If **you** look at **MY** words in the New Covenant, **you** will **see** the **REAL** me, which is **totally** different from the **image**, created by listening to words **about** me, spoken by people who do **not KNOW** me, even though they **say** that they do. They are **liars**, like their father the devil (liar - John 8:35).

9:68 The Essenes and the Disciples called themselves "The Covenanters" (Nazrim ha-Brit), and the early disciples called themselves "Followers of the Way", **NOT** christians.

9:69 "So-called" christian priests, in general; and especially Roman Catholic priests; have caused incalculable harm in the world, by teaching people that God is stupid. They have taught people, that they can be evil **all** their lives, and as long as these people get one of **their** priests, and say that they are sorry, **on their death-bed**, and give **money** to the church, then everything is alright, and that God will forgive them.

9:70 Unfortunately, most people believe their **stupid evil LIES**, and **do** exactly **that**, which is **why** the world is so **bad**, and the churches are so **rich**, especially the Roman Catholic church.

9:71 That is why most of the catholic countries are **so** corrupt, because people take bribes, and do wrong **all** their lives, believing that **it doesn't matter**, so long as they go to confession, and receive absolution from a priest.

oopmaak, en luister na **Ons**, en **NET** Ons.

Wanneer gaan **julle OOIT** leer om te doen soos vir **julle** vertel is?

9:65 Hierdie mense is totaal ongehoorsaam en gaan teen my leringe, so **hoe** kan hulle my **enigsins** verteenwoordig?

9:66 Wanneer gaan julle ophou om na mense se woorde **oor** my te luister, en in plaas daarvan na **MY** woorde te luister en **MY** te leer te volg, soos **julle behoort** te doen?

9:67 As **u** na **MY** woorde in die Nuwe Verbond kyk, sal **jy** die **WARE** ek **sien**, wat **heeltemal** anders is as die **beeld** wat geskep is deur na woorde **oor** my te luister, wat deur mense gesê

word wat my **nie KEN** nie, al **sê** hulle dat hulle doen. Hulle is **leuenaars**, soos hulle vader die duiwel (leuenaar - *K.o.k. John 8:35*).

9:68 Die Esseners en die Dissipels het hulself "Die Verbonde" (*Nazrim ha-Brit*) genoem, en die vroeë dissipels het hulself "Volgers van die Weg" genoem, **NIE** Christene nie.

9:69 "Sogenaamde" Christelike priesters, in die algemeen; en veral Rooms Katolieke priesters; het onberekenbare skade in die wêreld aangerig deur mense te leer dat God dom is. Hulle het mense geleer, dat hulle hulle **hele** lewe lank boos kan wees, en solank hierdie mense een van **hulle** priesters kry, en **sê** dat hulle jammer is, **op hulle sterfbed**, en **geld** vir die kerk gee, dan is alles reg, en dat God hulle sal vergewe.

9:70 Ongelukkig glo meeste mense hulle **dom bouse LEUENS**, en **doen** presies **dit, daarom** is die wêreld so **sleg**, en is die kerke so **ryk**, veral die Rooms Katolieke kerk.

9:71 Dit is hoekom die meeste van die katolieke lande **so** korrup is, want mense neem omkoopgeld en doen hulle lewe **lank** verkeerd, en glo dat **dit nie saak maak** nie, solank hulle na belydenis gaan, en absolusie van 'n priester ontvang.

9:72 Do **YOU** really think you can live **your life**, being willfully evil, thinking it's alright, as long as you say you're sorry, on your deathbed, to a priest, and give money to the church, and that **you** can **fool** God? **You** are the ones who are stupid and being fooled - conned really. You can't fool God, He knows everything you think (Galatians 6:7).

9:73 What an **incredible BUSINESS - selling** forgiveness for sins - and what a confidence-**trick**. Priests can **NOT** forgive your sins, they are **conning** you for **money**, "Protection-money". How are they going to protect you from God, when, as far as God is concerned, they do not even exist (Matt. 23:8-9)?

9:74 I'm sure the Mafia are all good (?) catholic boys, giving money to the Vatican, which itself is the **biggest mafia on Earth**.

9:75 If the Vatican hadn't started their evil "protection-racket", and conned millions of people, those people would, through fearing God's retribution, be better people today, and the world would be a far better place. So it is the Vatican's **fault** (Revelation 17 & 2 Thessalonians 2:7-12).

9:76 They have also turned people **away** from **MY** teachings, through their corruption; instead of bringing people **to** my teachings, by setting a **good** example. If they had followed **MY** teachings, they would not have **DRIVEN** people to communism and atheism, serving mammon and Satan (giving power to the Beast), and would not have turned the Moslems against the Christians.

9:77 You are responsible for your **actions** and **thoughts** and **words**, and **ONLY** God can forgive you, if you are **GENUINELY** sorry. Just because He may forgive you, it doesn't mean that He won't punish you too. So you had better **really** live a good life.

9:78 The most misunderstood and misinterpreted teaching in the New Covenant, is the one about the adulterous-woman (John 8:3-11). The Bible (to which the story has been added later) says that I **ONLY** forgave the woman, because I could read her thoughts, and

9:72 Dink **JY regtig** jy kan **jou lewe** leef, opsetlik boos wees, dink dis in orde, solank jy sê jy jammer is, op jou sterfbed, vir 'n priester, en geld gee vir die kerk, en dat **jy** God kan **floos**? **Julle** is die wat dom is en gefloos is - bedrieg werklik. Jy kan God nie floos nie, Hy weet alles wat jy dink (Galasiërs 6:7).

9:73 Wat 'n **ongelooflike BESIGHEID** - om vergifnis vir sondes te **verkoop** - en wat 'n vertrou-**truuk**. Priesters kan **NIE** jou sondes vergewe nie, hulle **bedrieg** jou vir **geld**, "Beskerming-geld". Hoe gaan hulle jou teen God beskerm, wanneer hulle, sover dit God betref, nie eens bestaan nie (Matt. 23:8-9)?

9:74 Ek is seker die Mafia is almal goeie (?) katolieke seuns wat geld aan die Vatikaan gee, wat self die **grootste mafia op Aarde is**.

9:75 As die Vatikaan nie met hul bose "beskermings-afpersing" begin het nie, en miljoene mense bedrieg het, sou daardie mense, deur God se vergelding te vrees, vandag beter mense wees, en die wêreld sou 'n baie beter plek gewees het. Dit is dus die Vatikaan se **skuld** (Openbaring 17 & 2 Tessalonisense 2:7-12).

9:76 Hulle het ook mense **weggedraai** van **MY** leringe, deur hulle korrupsie; in plaas daarvan om mense **na** my leringe te bring, deur 'n **goeie** voorbeeld te stel. As hulle **MY** leringe gevolg het, sou hulle nie mense tot kommunisme en ateïsme **GEDRYF** het nie, mammon en Satan gedien het (mag aan die Dier gee), en sou die Moslems nie teen die Christene gedraai het nie.

9:77 Jy is verantwoordelik vir jou **dade** en **gedagtes** en **woorde**, en **NET** God kan jou vergewe, as jy **WERKLIK** jammer is. Net omdat Hy jou mag vergewe, beteken dit nie dat Hy jou nie ook sal straf nie. So jy beter **regtig** 'n goeie lewe lei.

9:78 Die mees misverstaan en verkeerd geïnterpreteerde lering in die Nuwe Verbond, is die een oor die owerspelige-vrou (Joh. 8:3-11). Die Bybel (waarby die storie later bygevoeg is) sê dat ek **NET** die vrou vergewe het, want ek kon haar gedagtes lees, en het geweet dat sy

knew that she was **REALLY** sorry, and I trusted her, **NEVER** to do it again. I did **NOT** say that committing adultery was lawful, **or** that it was **alright** to do it.

9:79 Your “so-called” christian priests have **mis**-interpreted the whole thing, and **twisted** it, and used it as a license, to commit all the abominations of the Earth (Rev. 17), supposedly with my blessing, even though I told sinners to, **“GO AND SIN NO MORE”** (John 8:11).

9:80 I also said that I had come, **not** to destroy The Law, but to **fulfill (fully preach)** it, and that The Law would **not** change **AT ALL**, until the end of time (Matt. 5:17-20) (Malachi 4:4-6).

9:81 Stay away from priests, and follow **MY** teachings. **How many times do I have to tell you?**

9:82 If a church is really the house of God, then no-one has the right to put a lock on the door, never mind lock-it. You should not go to church (Matt. 6:5-6), go into your closet or bathroom, or anywhere private, and speak to God in thoughts (telepathy), and He will answer you by telepathy, with your “good” voice, but not words.

9:83 Learn the new language (to you) — telepathy. Stop giving money to the church, or hoarding it. Use it to **do good** in the world, and **fight evil** with it, **YOURSELF**, and keep only what you **REALLY need**. Hoarding money shows a lack of faith in God, and that He will supply all your needs, both spiritual and physical.

9:84 The Roman Catholic church is probably the richest organization in the world, in money; land; property; shares and jewels. How can they represent God, when they are obscenely rich, and there are millions of people starving to death? Jesus had nothing except his clothes, and taught the sharing of everything, so that there would be no poor, or crime.

REGTIG jammer was, en ek het haar vertrou, om dit **NOOIT** weer te doen nie. Ek het **NIE** gesê dat die pleeg van owerspel wettig is nie, **of** dat dit **in orde** is om dit te doen nie.

9:79 Julle “sogenaamde” Christelike priesters het die hele ding **verkeerd**-geïnterpreteer, en dit verdraai, en dit as 'n lisensie gebruik om al die gruwels van die Aarde te pleeg (Op. 17), kwansuis met my seën, selfs alhoewel ek vir sondaars gesê het om te, **“GAAN EN NIE MEER TE SONDIG NIE”** (Johannes 8:11).

9:80 Ek het ook gesê dat ek gekom het, **nie** om die wet te vernietig nie, maar om dit te **vervul (ten volle te verkondig)**, en dat die wet **GLAD nie** sou verander nie, tot aan die einde van die tyd (Matt. 5:17-20) (Maleagi 4:4-6).

9:81 Bly weg van priesters, en volg **MY** leringe. **Hoeveel keer moet ek julle sê?**

9:82 As 'n kerk werklik die huis van God is, dan het niemand die reg om 'n slot op die deur te sit nie, wat nog te sê om dit te-sluit nie. Jy moenie kerk toe gaan nie (Matt. 6:5-6), gaan in jou kas of badkamer in, of enige plek privaat, en praat met God in gedagtes (telepatie), en Hy sal jou antwoord deur telepatie, met jou "goeie" stem, maar nie woorde nie.

9:83 Leer die nuwe taal (vir jou) — telepatie. Hou op om geld aan die kerk te gee, of dit op te gaar. Gebruik dit om **goed** in die wêreld te **doen**, en **beveg** die **kwaad** daarmee, **JOUSELF**, en hou net wat jy **REGTIG nodig** het. Geld opgaar wys 'n gebrek aan geloof in God, en dat Hy in al jou behoeftes sal voorsien, beide geestelik en fisies.

9:84 Die Rooms Katolieke kerk is waarskynlik die rykste organisasie in die wêreld, in geld; land; eiendom; aandele en juwele. Hoe kan hulle God verteenwoordig, wanneer hulle onwelvoeglik ryk is, en daar miljoene mense is wat van die honger doodgaan? Jesus het niks behalwe sy klere gehad nie, en het geleer om alles te deel, sodat daar geen armes of misdaad sou wees nie.

9:85 How can the religions be working for God, when they are teaching the hoarding of gold and money (serving mammon)? Isn't it **obvious** that they are working for the devil? They are **hypocrites**, just like the scribes (lawyers) and Pharisees (politicians), and they devour widows' houses and say long prayers, for a **pretence** (Matt. 23:14). They wear silly clothes and revel in salutes in the streets. **2000 years** and **NOTHING** has changed. How can someone who is a fellow prisoner and bad, and who is **blind** to the truth, teach you how to be good? God is the **ONLY** one who can teach you.

Open your eyes! (Isaiah 42:16-25)

9:86 The catholic priests told soldiers to murder in God's name, when God Himself says that you must not murder (10 **COMMAND**ments). They are not the **only** priests to do that, as you well know. How can **they** represent God?

9:87 All the priests throughout history have been conned by Satan, and have actually been working for him, **NOT** for God.

9:88 Once the devil had created christianity, he then divided it, into lots of different sects, to make it even **more** efficient, at **dividing** and **deceiving** the world, into believing that organized-religions belong to God, just because they **use** and **abuse** His name (Rev. 12:9).

9:89 Jesus taught charity; and the **hoarding** of **NOTHING** material; and giving to the poor; so what excuse can a Christian church have, for hoarding material treasures? They should be setting a good example, by **DEEDS NOT WORDS**, instead of which they are setting a bad example, teaching **by their example**, the **hoarding** of **worldly treasures**.

9:90 Jesus was the world's first, best and most famous socialist. However, socialism has to be on an **individual-choice** basis, just like talking to God, because, once it becomes an organization, it goes all wrong, just like religion. Remember the **rules** of the prison - **Free-will**

9:85 Hoe kan die godsdienste vir God werk, wanneer hulle die opgaar van goud en geld leer (om mammon te dien)? Is dit nie **duidelik** dat hulle vir die duiwel werk nie? Hulle is **skynheiliges**, net soos die skrifgeleerdes (regsgeleerdes) en Fariseërs (politici), en hulle verslind weduwees se huise en sê lang gebede, vir 'n **voorwendsel** (Matt. 23:14). Hulle dra simpel klere en verlustig hulle in saluute in die strate. **2000 jaar** en **NIKS** het verander nie. Hoe kan iemand wat 'n medegevangene en sleg is, en wat **blind** is vir die waarheid, jou leer hoe om goed te wees? God is die **ENIGSTE** een wat jou kan leer.

Maak julle oë oop! (Jesaja 42:16-25)

9:86 Die katolieke priesters het vir soldate gesê om in God se naam te moor, wanneer God self sê dat jy nie mag moor nie (10 **GEBOOIE**). Hulle is nie die **enigste** priesters wat dit doen nie, soos julle goed weet. Hoe kan **hulle** God verteenwoordig?

9:87 Al die priesters deur die geskiedenis heen is deur Satan bedrieg, en het eintlik vir hom gewerk, **NIE** vir God nie.

9:88 Nadat die duiwel die Christendom geskep het, het hy dit in baie verskillende sektes verdeel om dit nog **meer** doeltreffend te maak, om die wêreld te **verdeel** en te **mislei**, om te glo dat georganiseerde-godsdienste aan God behoort, net omdat hulle Sy naam **gebruik** en **misbruik** (Op. 12:9).

9:89 Jesus het naasteliefde geleer; en die **opgaar** van **NIKS** materiaal nie; en om aan die armes te gee; so watter verskoning kan 'n Christelike kerk hê om materiële skatte op te gaar? Hulle behoort 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel, deur **DADE NIE WOORDE** nie, in plaas daarvan om 'n slegte voorbeeld te stel, **deur hulle voorbeeld** te leer, die **opgaar** van **wêreldse skatte**.

9:90 Jesus was die wêreld se eerste, beste en bekendste sosialis. Sosialisme moet egter op 'n **individuele-keuse** basis wees, net soos om met God te praat, want sodra dit 'n organisasie word, gaan dit heeltemal verkeerd, net soos godsdien. Onthou die **reëls** van die gevangenes -

(Ch. 2).

9:91 Once socialism becomes organized into a political party, or a government, it becomes a dictatorship and evil. All human dictators are evil, but the most evil is state dictatorship, with walls to keep people in, forcibly. If they don't build walls, the place becomes deserted.

9:92 Everyone **should** individually help his neighbours, from personal choice. That person who has a problem could have been one of your grand-parents, or great grand-parents. Shouldn't you give them a hand?

9:93 You can not force people to be socialists, each individual **must** have his own **Free**-will, to decide, for himself. God gave everyone their own **Free**-will, and no man, or men, have the right to take that away. Men have, however, made up their own **UNLAWFUL** laws/legislation (Isaiah 3:14-15 & 41:15-16 & 42:13-25) (Matt. 15:9), to take away your God given **rights**, and now you must **fight** to get them back (Eph. 6:10-18).

9:94 The state socialists also work under the devil's colours - the **RED** flag.

9:95 Capitalism is also wrong, but it is not as evil as communism, because at least it allows freedom of choice, to be or not to be a capitalist. It teaches the wrong values, because it teaches the values of the world (materialism), instead of the values of heaven (brotherly love and sharing). However, at least it does not force itself upon people, and you are free to opt-out, and/ or leave. It is probably the lesser of the evils.

9:96 Jesus taught The Way, i.e. "**individual** socialism". **IF everyone** was like Jesus, there would be **no need** for governments, because everyone would help his neighbours, and soon this planet would be deserted, because everyone would have gone home: "I am **The Way - home**" (I am how **YOU** have to be, to go home).

9:97 **Stay away** from priests, with their **silly** clothes and rituals. Talk to God privately, and listen to Him and do **His** Will, and **NOT** your

Vrywilligheid (Hfst. 2).

9:91 Sodra sosialisme georganiseer word in 'n politieke party, of 'n regering, word dit 'n diktatorskap en boos. Alle menslike diktators is boos, maar die mees boos is staatsdiktatuur, met mure om mense in te hou, met geweld. As hulle nie mure bou nie, raak die plek verlate.

9:92 Elkeen **moet** sy naaste individueel help, uit eie keuse. Daardie persoon wat 'n probleem het, kon een van jou grootouers, of groot grootouers gewees het. Behoort jy hulle nie 'n hand te gee nie?

9:93 Jy kan mense nie dwing om sosialiste te wees nie, elke individu **moet** sy eie **Vrye**-wil hê, om self te besluit. God het aan elkeen hul eie **Vrye**-wil gegee, en geen man, of mens, het die reg om dit weg te neem nie. Mense het egter hulle eie **ONWETTIGE** wette/ wetgewing opgestel (Jesaja 3:14-15 & 41:15-16 & 42:13-25) (Matt. 15:9), om jou Godgegewe **regte** weg te neem, en nou moet julle **veg** om dit terug te kry (Ef. 6:10-18).

9:94 Die staats sosialiste werk ook onder die duiwel se kleure - die **ROOI** vlag.

9:95 Kapitalisme is ook verkeerd, maar dit is nie so boos soos kommunisme nie, want dit laat ten minste vryheid van keuse toe, om 'n kapitalis te wees of nie te wees nie. Dit leer die verkeerde waardes, want dit leer die waardes van die wêreld (materialisme), in plaas van die waardes van die hemel (broederliefde en deel). Dit dwing ditself egter ten minste nie op mense af nie, en jy is vry om te onttrek, en/ of te gaan. Dit is waarskynlik die mindere van die euwels.

9:96 Jesus het Die Weg geleer, dit wil sê "**individuele** sosialisme". **AS almal** soos Jesus was, sou daar **geen** regerings **nodig** wees nie, want almal sou hul bure help, en binnekort sou hierdie planeet verlate wees, want almal sou huis toe gegaan het: "Ek is **Die Weg - huis toe**" (Ek is hoe **JY** moet wees, om huis toe te gaan).

9:97 **Bly weg** van priesters, met hul **simpel** klere en rituele. Praat privaat met God, en luister na Hom en doen **Sy** Wil, en **NIE** jou eie nie. Geen

own. No "Self"-will, **ONLY** God's Will. Do not hoard worldly treasures (serving mammon). Don't exchange your chance to live **forever**, and to go home, for worldly treasures that you can **not** keep, and **certain-death**.

9:98 This world has, and always has had, a perfect government, if only people would listen to it, and help it, by doing what it advises them, instead of always ignoring it, and working against it. If people helped the **REAL** government, the world would function **PERFECTLY**. That government is also their King and is **GOD** (Malachi 1:14) (Sura 114).

9:99 Unfortunately **YOU** are all **ANARCHISTS**, and have set up your own governments and monarchies, in direct disobedience of the **First COMMANDMENT** ("and Him **ONLY** shall you serve"), and they govern in direct **conflict** with His governing (Matt. 4:10 & 15:9).

9:100 Worshipping other evil human+beings and Satan, and bowing down to them, either physically or spiritually, when God says that "**ALL** men are created equal", has **caused** nothing but trouble and wars, since the beginning of time, and you **STILL** haven't learned to keep the **First COMMANDMENT** (Sura 3:64).

9:101 Whenever you break a **COMMANDMENT**, you **automatically** bring punishment and suffering **upon yourself - Divine Justice**.

9:102 They are not polite requests. They are not even advice. They are **COMMANDMENTS!!!** and they mean **EXACTLY** what they say.

9:103 You seem to think that you are good, and **FREE** to do as you like, with impunity, and a law unto yourselves, but you are **NOT**, and you are **GRAVELY** mistaken (Isaiah 3:12) (Luke 11:52) (Sura 96:6-7).

9:104 You talk about democracy, and you don't know the **meaning** of the word (demon-crazy). In any case, prisoners on **Death-Row** do not have the right to make up their own rules, and

"Self"-wil, **SLEGS** God se Wil. Moenie wêreldse skatte opgaar (om mammon te bedien nie). Moenie jou kans om vir **ewig** te lewe en huis toe te gaan verruil vir wêreldse skatte wat jy **nie** kan hou nie, en 'n **sekere-dood**.

9:98 Hierdie wêreld het, en het nog altyd, 'n volmaakte regering gehad, as mense net daarna wou luister en dit help deur te doen wat dit hulle adviseer, in plaas daarvan om dit altyd te ignoreer en daarteen te werk. As mense die **REGTE** regering gehelp het, sou die wêreld **PERFEK** funksioneer. Daardie regering is ook hulle Koning en is **GOD** (Maleagi 1:14) (Sura 114).

9:99 Ongelukkig is **JULLE** almal **ANARGISTE**, en het julle eie regerings en monargieë op die been gebring, in direkte ongehoorsaamheid van die **Eerste GEBOD** ("en Hom **ALLEEN** sal julle dien"), en hulle regeer in direkte **botsing** met Sy regering (Matt. 4:10 & 15:9).

9:100 Om ander bese mense+wesens en Satan te aanbid, en voor hulle neer te buig, hetsy fisies of geestelik, wanneer God sê dat "**ALLE** mense gelyk geskape is", het niks anders as moeilikheid en oorloë **veroorzaak** van die begin van die tyd af, en julle het **STEEDS** nie geleer om die **Eerste GEBOD** te onderhou nie (Sura 3:64).

9:101 Wanneer jy ook al 'n **GEBOD** verbreek, bring jy **outomaties** straf en lyding **op jouself - Goddelike Geregtigheid**.

9:102 Hulle is nie beleefde versoeke nie. Hulle is nie eers raad nie. Hulle is **GEBOOIE!!!** en hulle bedoel **PRESIES** wat hulle sê.

9:103 Dit lyk of julle dink dat julle goed is, en **VRY** is om te doen soos julle wil, straffeloos, en 'n wet vir julleself, maar julle is **NIE**, en julle is **ERNSTIG** verkeerd (Jesaja 3:12) (Luk 11:52) (Sura 96:6-7).

9:104 Julle praat oor demokrasie, en julle ken nie die **betekenis** van die woord nie (*demon-crazy/ demoon-mal*). In elk geval, gevangene op **Doodstraf** het nie die reg om hul eie reëls op te

elect themselves kings and queens; lords; ladies and parliaments, and rule themselves. You can't have kings and queens in prison, and prisoners ruling themselves. Prisons have rules, that the prisoners **must** follow, and so does **this prison planet**, and they were given to Moses.

9:105 Since the day that men started to make up laws, there has been less and less justice. Every time a new law is made up, there is even less justice, until today; under man's laws/legislation; there is **no** justice - (Isaiah 3:2-15).

9:106 The rich minority make up their own laws/legislation, to allow themselves to break God's Laws and steal from the poor, without going to jail. The poor majority have been conned, into voting for the rich people's laws/legislation, and can't see that they've been conned; because they have not kept strictly to God's Laws; and that these human laws/legislation make them ever poorer and the rich richer. The poor are the majority and are serving the minority rich. What kind of democracy is that? **Mass insanity** is what it is. Unfortunately the lunatics have taken over the asylum, but will soon be executed for doing so, if they do not repent and keep The Law.

9:107 Limited-company-law protects the wealthy people's personal belongings, and lets them trade with impunity, whereas the poor man, if he owes them money, loses his shirt and/or goes to prison. Where is the justice in that?

9:108 The rich bankers and insurance companies steal billions of £; \$; etc., a day, from the poor, and don't go to prison, because of their own home-made laws/legislation; but, if a man steals a loaf of bread, (and I'm not condoning his actions) to feed his hungry family, because the rich people and their unlawful, fraudulent laws/legislation have made them poor, by fraud, then these rich people put him in prison. Where

stel nie, en hulself konings en koninginne te kies; here; dames en parlemente, en hulself te regeer, nie. Jy kan nie konings en koninginne in die gevangenes hê, en gevangenes wat hulself regeer nie. Gevangenes het reëls wat die gevangene **moet** volg, en so het **hierdie gevangenesplaneet** ook, en hulle is aan Moses gegee.

9:105 Sedert die dag dat mense begin het om wette op te stel, was daar al hoe minder geregtigheid. Elke keer as 'n nuwe wet opgemaak word, is daar nog minder geregtigheid, tot vandag toe; onder die mens se wette/wetgewing; is daar **geen** geregtigheid nie - (Jesaja 3:2-15).

9:106 Die ryk minderheid maak hul eie wette/wetgewing, om hulself toe te laat om God se Wette te breek en van die armes te steel, sonder om gevangenes toe te gaan. Die arm meerderheid is bedrieg, om vir die ryk mense se wette/wetgewing te stem, en kan nie sien dat hulle bedrieg is nie; omdat hulle nie streng by God se Wette gebly het nie; en dat hierdie menslike wette/wetgewing hulle al hoe armer en die rykes ryker maak. Die armes is die meerderheid en dien die minderheid rykes. Watter soort demokrasie is dit? **Massa waansin** is wat dit is. Ongelukkig het die kranksinniges die asiel oorgeneem, maar sal binnekort daarvoor tereggestel word, as hulle nie bekeer en Die Wet onderhou nie.

9:107 Beperkte-maatskappyreg beskerm die ryk mense se persoonlike besittings en laat hulle straffeloos handel dryf, terwyl die arme man, as hy hulle geld skuld, sy hemp verloor en/of gevangenes toe gaan. Waar is die geregtigheid daarin?

9:108 Die ryk bankiers en versekeringsmaatskappye steel miljarde £; \$; ens., 'n dag, van die armes, en gaan nie gevangenes toe nie, as gevolg van hul eie tuisgemaakte wette/wetgewing; maar, as 'n man 'n brood steel, (en ek keur nie sy optrede goed nie) om sy honger gesin te voed, omdat die ryk mense en hul onwettige, bedrieglike wette/wetgewing hulle arm gemaak het, deur bedrog,

is the justice in that?

9:109 Under man's **unlawful** legislation, the wrong people are in prison. It is the **rich** who **should be** in prison, **not** the poor. There would **be** no poor, if the rich had not stolen the share of the poor, in the first-place, under their unlawful, **FRAUDULENT** laws/ legislation (Isaiah 3:12-15 & 42:21-25) (James 5:4) (Sura 83:1-6). Therefore the obscenely-rich are the **REAL** criminals, and the **cause** of poverty and petty-crime; as the poor struggle to survive, under the **oppression** of man's laws/ legislation.

9:110 **When** will the poor learn, that it is no use stealing from other working people? They should **all get together**, and vote for God's Laws and Economics to be re-instated, and redistribute (Isaiah 42:22) the nation's wealth, **back to** the poor, that it was **stolen** from, and make sure it **never** happens **again**, by **keeping** God's Laws, and **servicing ONLY** Him (Isaiah 42:24).

9:111 **IF you** keep The **COVENANT** and God's Ways (Laws; Economics; etc.), there can be **NO poor**.

9:112 The rich brought out the "Firearms Act", to keep the poor down, and also because it is in their interest to keep crime; with no means of self-defence; because then people need their banks and insurance companies, so that the rich can steal from the poor, instead of ordinary thieves.

9:113 Banks then, as well as stealing your money, use your own money against you, by lending it to greedy people, who do not **REALLY** need it, at interest (causing inflation), so they can expand and make takeovers, etc., to put you out of business.

9:114 Have you ever heard of a bank lending money to anyone who **REALLY** needs it?

9:115 You kid-yourself-on that you are good, and you are **NOT** (Isa. 5:20). **IF** you are all

dan sit hierdie ryk mense hom in die gevangenes. Waar is die geregtigheid daarin?

9:109 Onder die mens se **onwettige** wetgewing is die verkeerde mense in die gevangenes. Dit is die **rykes** wat in die gevangenes **moet wees**, **nie** die armes nie. Daar sou geen armes **wees** as die rykes nie in die eerste-plek die deel van die armes gesteel het nie, onder hulle onwettige, **BEDRIEGLIKE** wette/ wetgewing (Jesaja 3:12-15 & 42:21-25) (Jakobus 5: 4) (Sura 83:1-6). Daarom is die walglik-rykes die **WERKLIKE** misdadigers, en die **oorsaak** van armoede en klein-misdaad; terwyl die armes sukkel om te oorleef, onder die **onderdrukking** van die mens se wette/ wetgewing.

9:110 **Wanneer** sal die armes leer dat dit geen nut is om van ander werkende mense te steel nie? Hulle moet **almal bymekaar** kom, en stem dat God se Wette en Ekonomie her-ingestel word, en die nasie se rykdom herverdeel word (Jesaja 42:22), **terug na** die armes, waarvan dit **gesteel** is, en seker maak dat dit **nooit weer** gebeur nie, deur God se Wette te **onderhou**, en **NET** Hom te **dien** (Jesaja 42:24).

9:111 **AS jy** Die **VERBOND** en God se Weë (Wette; Ekonomie; ens.) onderhou, kan daar **GEEN armes** wees nie.

9:112 Die rykes het die "Vuurwapenwet" uitgebring, om die armes onder te hou, en ook omdat dit in hulle belang is om misdaad te behou; met geen middel van selfverdediging nie; want dan het mense hul banke en versekeringsmaatskappye nodig, sodat die rykes van die armes kan steel, in plaas van gewone diewe.

9:113 Banke dan, sowel as om jou geld te steel, gebruik jou eie geld teen jou, deur dit aan gierige mense te leen, wat dit nie **REGTIG** nodig het nie, teen rente (wat inflasie veroorsaak), sodat hulle kan uitbrei en oornames maak, ens., om jou uit besigheid te sit.

9:114 Het jy al ooit gehoor van 'n bank wat geld aan iemand leen wat dit **REGTIG** nodig het?

9:115 Julle hou aan om julleself-te-mislei dat julle goed is, en julle is **NIE** (Jes. 5:20). **AS** julle

good: why is the world (mankind) so **bad**? It's always everyone else isn't it? It's never you: or is it?

9:116 Jesus said that **he** was not good (Matt. 19:17), so how can any of **you** possibly be good? Are you better than he was? Of course not! So how can **you** possibly think **you** are good (Matt. 19:17)?

You don't know the **meaning** of the word good (Isaiah 64:6).

9:117 Mankind **MUST** revolutionise its definition of the word good, and start to learn the **REAL** meaning of the word, from the **ONLY** person who can teach you - **GOD**.

Making the world a better place, begins with **YOU!**

9:118 You **start** by making yourself a better person, and, to do that, you need God to teach you **personally**.

9:119 The other thing you **must** do, is to **stop** humanizing God. He is **NOT** a human. His Laws; Judgements; Commandments; Words and Teachings are **EXACT**, and must be followed **EXACTLY**. If you do **not** follow His orders **EXACTLY** and keep to His rules, then how can you **expect** Him to talk to and teach you? Learning to be good, from Him directly, is an **EXACT** science, and you have to follow the rules **EXACTLY**, to be able to learn. He does not make mistakes, and any confusion or mistakes are only in man's misinterpretation, because he has not followed the rules **EXACTLY**.

The **COMMANDMENTS** mean **EXACTLY** what they say.

9:120 "You **must** be born again **as** your spirit", means **EXACTLY** that. "God is spirit, and you must worship Him with **your** spirit" (John 4:24). **Unless** you are born again **as** your spirit, how **can** you worship Him **with** your spirit?

9:121 "Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God (His teaching), **as** a little child (in child-like trust), he shall **not** enter therein"

almal **goed** is: hoekom is die wêreld (menschdom) so **sleg**? Dit is altyd almal anders is dit nie? Dit is nooit jy nie: of is dit?

9:116 Jesus het gesê dat **hy** nie goed was nie (Matt. 19:17), so hoe kan enigeen van **julle** moontlik goed wees? Is jy beter as hy was? Natuurlik nie! So hoe kan **jy** enigsins dink **jy** goed is (Matt. 19:17)?

Jy ken nie die **betekenis** van die woord goed nie (Jesaja 64:6).

9:117 Die mensdom **MOET** sy definisie van die woord goed revolusioneer, en begin om die **WERKLIKE** betekenis van die woord te leer, by die **ENIGSTE** persoon wat jou kan leer - **GOD**.

Om die wêreld 'n beter plek te maak, begin met **JOU!**

9:118 Jy **begin** deur jouself 'n beter mens te maak, en om dit te doen, het jy nodig dat God jou **persoonlik** leer.

9:119 Die ander ding wat jy **moet** doen, is om **op te hou** om God te vermenslik. Hy is **NIE** 'n mens **NIE**. Sy Wette; Vonnisopleggings (Judgements); Gebooie; Woorde en leringe is **PRESIES**, en moet **PRESIES** gevolg word. As jy **nie** Sy bevele **PRESIES** volg en by Sy reëls hou nie, hoe kan jy dan **verwag** dat Hy met jou sal praat en jou leer? Om te leer om goed te wees, direk van Hom af, is 'n **PRESIESE** wetenskap, en jy moet die reëls **PRESIES** volg, om te kan leer. Hy maak nie foute nie, en enige verwarring of foute is slegs in die mens se waninterpretasie, want hy het nie die reëls **PRESIES** gevolg nie.

Die **GEBOOIE** beteken **PRESIES** wat hulle sê.

9:120 "Jy **moet** wedergebore word **as** jou gees", beteken **PRESIES** dit. "God is gees, en jy moet Hom met **jou** gees aanbid" (Johannes 4:24). **Tensy** jy **as** jou gees wedergebore word, hoe **kan** jy Hom **met** jou gees aanbid?

9:121 "Elkeen wat die Koninkryk van God (Sy leer) nie **soos** 'n kindjie (in kinderlike vertroue) ontvang nie, sal hy **nie** daarin ingaan nie"

(Mark 10:15), means **EXACTLY** that.

9:122 “Go in private and speak to God” (Matt. 6:6-7) (Sura 7:55), means **EXACTLY** that.

9:123 Do alms in secret (Matt. 6:1-4), means **EXACTLY** that.

ALL the teachings mean **EXACTLY** what they say.

9:124 In the beginning, when man could do **nothing**, he did not humanize God, and believed that God could do everything, as He, in fact, can. Now that man can do a few **simple** things, like building missiles and computers, and has let his ego **fool** him, into **thinking** that he is really clever, and a law unto himself, he has tried to humanize God, and says to himself, in his stupid arrogance, that if **he** can not do a thing, and being able to do it is beyond his imagination and comprehension, then God can't possibly do it either.

9:125 God is **NOT** a human, and His power and ability are beyond the comprehension, and imagination, of **all** of you put together. There is **NOTHING** that He cannot do.

(Mark. 10:15), beteken **PRESIES** dit.

9:122 “Gaan in privaatheid en praat met God” (Matt. 6:6-7) (Sura 7:55), beteken **PRESIES** dit.

9:123 Doen aalmoese in geheim (Matt. 6:1-4), beteken **PRESIES** dit.

AL die leringe beteken **PRESIES** wat hulle sê.

9:124 In die begin, toe die mens **niks** kon doen nie, het hy God nie vermenslik nie, en geglo dat God alles kon doen, soos Hy in werklikheid kan. Noudat die mens 'n paar **eenvoudige** dinge kan doen, soos die bou van missiele en rekenaars, en sy ego hom laat **floos** het om te **dink** dat hy regtig slim is, en 'n wet vir homself is, het hy probeer om God te vermenslik, en vir homself sê: in sy dom arrogansie, dat as **hy** nie 'n ding kan doen nie, en om dit te doen gaan sy verbeelding en begrip te bowe, dan kan God dit ook nie doen nie.

9:125 God is **NIE** 'n mens nie, en Sy krag en vermoë is bo die begrip en verbeelding van julle **almal** saam. Daar is **NIKS** wat Hy nie kan doen nie.

CHAPTER 10

Mohammed and the birth of Islam as yet another religion.

10:1 Once God had seen what Satan had done to Jesus' teachings, with the birth of christianity, and its spreading and establishing, and the success that Satan was having, with yet another organized-religion, He decided to try, yet-again, to put people back on the right track.

10:2 After 600 years of so-called christianity developing, and people ignoring Jesus' Message, God gave enlightenment to Mohammed, little by little, to try to pull the people away from organized-religions, and back to direct-contact with Himself.

10:3 He chose the Arabs, because they were neither Jewish nor Christian, and the pagan-Arabs already worshipped the Morning Star (Al-Uzzah) as a divinity, and hopefully it would be easy to convert them from worshipping the star itself (Sura 53:49), to worshipping its King.

10:4 Also, the Arabs were nomadic-traders, with caravans that travelled extensively, and could thereby spread the word of God, far and wide.

10:5 Mohammed was around 40 years old when God called him, and, like all the other Prophets, was not a religious man; he just talked to God and did God's Will, and, like all the other Prophets, he was a "child of God", by adoption.

10:6 Mohammed was not religious; he was just a believer, who strived himself, and taught the striving, to do God's Will.

10:7 God explained, through the Koran, that Abraham had not been religious, just a believer, like Mohammed. Both Abraham and Mohammed, like Jesus, were, and fought, against organized-religions, and were both just "children of God" (adopted).

HOOFTUK 10

Mohammed en die geboorte van Islam as nog 'n godsdiens.

10:1 Nadat God gesien wat Satan aan Jesus se leringe gedoen het, met die geboorte van die Christendom, en die verspreiding en vestiging daarvan, en die sukses wat Satan behaal het, met nog 'n ander georganiseerde-godsdiens, het Hy besluit om te probeer, tog-weer, om mense op die regte pad te plaas.

10:2 Na 600 jaar van sogenaamde christendom ontwikkeling, en mense wat Jesus se Boodskap geïgnoreer het, het God bietjie vir bietjie verligting aan Mohammed gegee om die mense te probeer wegtrek van georganiseerde-godsdiens, en terug na direkte-kontak met Homself.

10:3 Hy het die Arabiere gekies, omdat hulle nie Joods of Christene was nie, en die heidense-Arabiërs het reeds die Môrester (Al-Uzzah) as 'n godheid aanbid, en hopelik sou dit maklik wees om hulle te bekeer van die aanbid van die ster self (Sura 53:49), na sy Koning te aanbid.

10:4 Ook, die Arabiere was nomadiese-handelaars, met karavane wat baie gereis het en daardeur die woord van God kon versprei, ver en wyd.

10:5 Mohammed was ongeveer 40 jaar oud toe God hom geroep het, en, soos al die ander Profete, was hy nie 'n godsdienstige man nie; hy het net met God gepraat en God se Wil gedoen, en, soos al die ander Profete, was hy 'n "kind van God", deur aanneming.

10:6 Mohammed was nie godsdienstig nie; hy was net 'n gelowige, wat gestrewe het, en die strewe geleer het, om God se Wil te doen.

10:7 God het deur die Koran verduidelik dat Abraham nie godsdienstig was nie, net 'n gelowige, soos Mohammed. Beide Abraham en Mohammed, soos Jesus, was, en het, teen georganiseerde-godsdiens geveg, en was albei net "kinders van God" (aangeneem).

10:8 Unless you are “born again” in the spirit, and become like “little children”, you can **NOT** enter the Kingdom of Heaven (John 3:3-13 & Matt. 18:3-4).

10:9 God gave some clearer explanations, of the creation of human animals (Adam and Eve), and Satan’s angels (Jinns) submitting themselves, to being reprogrammed, and being locked-inside of human-animals - bow down to Adams and Eves (Sura 7:11 & 15:31). It tells you that **everyone**, except Iblis (Lucifer/ Satan), agreed to bow down to Adams and Eves.

10:10 Mohammed passed-on God’s Messages, to his students, who wrote them down, without understanding them, and **no-one**, since then, has **really** understood them, until I have come again now, to enlighten the **WHOLE** world, with **THIS** Book, as I promised that I would (Mark 13:10 & Luke 17:24).

10:11 God also explained that He had told Abraham, where Heaven is (Sura 6:76), and He told Mohammed too, but Mohammed did not understand either (Sura 52:49 - Evening and Morning Star; Sura 53:1 & 86:1), so the Lord told Mohammed, even more clearly, and also told him that He is Lord of Sirius, and of the seven heavens, and of the worlds (Sura 53:49 & 23:86 & 86:1-4), but he still did not understand.

10:12 The Lord told Mohammed **exactly** the same as Jesus had taught, which is **NOT** to worship Jesus, or Mohammed, or any other Prophet or Angel, and to worship **ONLY** God (Sura 3:79) (Mark 10:18 & Matt. 5:48), and **NOT** to be priests (Sura 57:27 & Sura 4:152) (Matt. 5:19 & 23:8).

10:13 God told Mohammed, that organized-religion is wrong, and that the dividing into sects was wrong (and always will be) (Sura 2:62 & 2:112), and that **ALL** people, from **ALL** over the world, from **WHATEVER** nation, colour or creed, who **REALLY** believe God, and **KEEP** His **COMMANDMENTS, AND COVENANT** (Sura 5:8-16, 73 & 6:152 & 8:58 & 16:91, 95), and **DO** His Will, shall be saved from “The Fire” on the Last-Day (Sura 2:62 & 42:13)

10:8 Tensy jy in die gees “wedergebore”, en soos “kindertjies”, word, kan jy **NIE** die Koninkryk van die Hemel binnegaan nie (Joh. 3:3-13 & Matt. 18:3-4).

10:9 God het 'n paar duideliker verduidelikings gegee, van die skepping van menslike diere (Adam en Eva), en Satan se engele (Jinns) wat hulself onderwerp het, om hergeprogrammeer te word, en binne-in mense-diere toegesluit is – buig voor Adams en Evas (Sura 7:11 & 15:31). Dit sê vir jou dat **almal**, behalwe Iblis (Lucifer/ Satan), ingestem het om voor Adams en Evas te buig.

10:10 Mohammed het God se Boodsappe aan sy studente oorgedra, wat dit neergeskryf het, sonder om dit te verstaan, en **niemand** het dit sedertdien **regtig** verstaan nie, totdat ek nou weer gekom het om die **HELE** wêreld te verlig, met **HIERDIE** Boek, soos ek belowe het dat ek sou doen (Markus 13:10 & Lukas 17:24).

10:11 God het ook verduidelik dat Hy vir Abraham gesê het waar die Hemel is (Sura 6:76), en Hy het ook vir Mohammed gesê, maar Mohammed het ook nie verstaan nie (Sura 52:49 - Aand en Môrester; Sura 53:1 & 86:1), so die Here het vir Mohammed gesê, selfs duideliker, en ook vir hom gesê dat Hy Here is van Sirius, en van die sewe hemele en van die wêrelde (Sura 53:49 & 23:86 & 86:1-4), maar hy het steeds nie verstaan nie.

10:12 Die Here het vir Mohammed **presies** dieselfde gesê as wat Jesus geleer het, wat **NIE** is om Jesus, of Mohammed, of enige ander Profeet of Engel te aanbid nie, en om **NET** God te aanbid (Sura 3:79) (Mark. 10:18 & Matt. 5:48), en **NIE** om priesters te wees nie (Sura 57:27 & Sura 4:152) (Matt. 5:19 & 23:8).

10:13 God het vir Mohammed gesê dat georganiseerde-godsdiens verkeerd is, en dat die verdeling in sektes verkeerd was (en altyd sal wees) (Sura 2:62 & 2:112), en dat **ALLE** mense, van oor die **HELE** wêreld, uit **WATTER** nasie, kleur of geloof ookal, wat God **WERKLIK** glo, en Sy **GEBOOIE, EN VERBOND HOU** (Sura 5:8-16, 73 & 6:152 & 8:58 & 16:91, 95), en Sy Wil **DOEN**, gered sal word van “Die Vuur” op die Laaste-Dag (Sura

(Matt. 12:50 - and the twelve tribes of Israel is not meant **only** literally, it refers literally **and** metaphorically, to all the “children of God”, who are grafted into the **12 Tribes of Israel**).

10:14 The word “Israelite” means “champion of God” - “**THOSE WHO DO GOD’S WILL**”. It does **NOT** refer to the Israeli nation of today, or the Jews, it refers to “**THOSE WHO DO GOD’S WILL**”, i.e. the “children of God.” Anyone who **DOES** God’s Will, (champions His Cause) not his own, is a “child of God” by adoption, or, “Israelite” (in Hebrew).

10:15 By telling Mohammed, that Abraham had been a “child of God”, and that Jesus was a “child of God”, and that Mohammed must be a “child of God”, He was trying to get the Arabs to unite the world, into **one** brotherhood (Sura 2:62 & 42:13 & 49:10), and to destroy **ALL** organized-religions, and **divisions** (amongst believers), and to unite **EVERYONE** into **one** brotherhood. **ALL** of whom **must** talk directly, individually and in **PRIVATE**, to God, and **DO God’s Will**.

10:16 God said **you MUST** read and believe “**ALL**” the messages from God, and **NOT** just the **PART** that **YOU** think you have been sent (Sura 2:91 & 42:15). That included Mohammed (and **ALL** Moslems); so **ALL** believers **MUST** read the Book (Torah/ Old COVENANT), the Gospel (New COVENANT), the Koran (Sura 42:15), and **this Book (The Way home or face The Fire) (Sura 16:101-104 & Sura 4:136)**.

10:17 God enlightened Mohammed, and he taught **exactly** the same teachings as Jesus, with **one** exception, i.e. “I am The Way”, because Mohammed was not **The Way**. Mohammed was just a messenger, and not **THE** example to follow, just as all the other Prophets had only been messengers, and **none** were resurrected from the dead, or would come again.

10:18 **ALL** the Prophets, **except** Jesus and Elijah, were your fellow prisoners, who received

2:62 & 42:13) (Matt. 12:50 - en die twaalf stamme van Israel word nie **net** letterlik bedoel nie, dit verwys letterlik **en** metafories, na al die “kinders van God”, wat ingebring is in die **12** Stamme van Israel).

10:14 Die woord "Israeliet" beteken "kampioen van God" - "**DIÉ WAT GOD SE WIL DOEN**". Dit verwys **NIE** na die Israeliese nasie van vandag nie, of die Jode nie, dit verwys na “**DIE WAT GOD SE WIL DOEN**”, d.w.s. die “kinders van God”. Enigiemand wat God se Wil **DOEN**, ('n kampioen wees vir Sy Saak) nie sy eie nie, is 'n "kind van God" deur aanneming, of, "Israeliet"/ *Israelite* (in Hebreeus).

10:15 Deur vir Mohammed te sê dat Abraham 'n "kind van God" was en dat Jesus 'n "kind van God" was en dat Mohammed 'n "kind van God" moet wees, het Hy probeer om die Arabiere die wêreld te laat verenig, in **een** broederskap (Sura 2:62 & 42:13 & 49:10), en om **ALLE** georganiseerde-godsdienste en **verdeeldheid** (tussen gelowiges) te vernietig en om **ALMAL** in **een** broederskap te verenig. **ALMAL moet** direk, individueel en in **PRIVAAT**, met God praat, en **God se Wil DOEN**.

10:16 God het gesê **jy MOET "AL"** die boodskappe van God lees en glo, en **NIE** net die **DEEL** wat **JY** dink jy gestuur is nie (Sura 2:91 & 42:15). Dit het Mohammed (en **ALLE** Moslems) ingesluit; dus **ALLE** gelowiges **MOET** die Boek (Torah/ Ou VERBOND), die Evangelie (Nuwe VERBOND), die Koran (Sura 42:15) en **hierdie** Boek (**Die Weg huis toe of beland in Die Vuur**) lees (**Sura 16:101-104 & Sura 4:136**).

10:17 God het Mohammed verlig, en hy het **presies** dieselfde leringe as Jesus geleer, met een uitsondering, dit wil sê “Ek is Die Weg”, want Mohammed was nie **Die Weg** nie. Mohammed was net 'n boodskapper, en nie **DIE** voorbeeld om na te volg nie, net soos al die ander Profete net boodskappers was, en **niemand** uit die dood opgewek is, of weer sou kom nie.

10:18 **AL** die profete, **behalwe** Jesus en Elija, was julle medegevangenes, wat boodskappe en

messages and enlightenment. Many of the Prophets wrote down God's messages, **without** understanding them (Dan. 12:8 & Isaiah 29:11), or at least **some** of God's messages, and this **includes** Mohammed.

10:19 Mohammed was told about re-incarnation, when God said that the souls had had many chances, "**if only they had known**" (Sura 23:99, 114 & 2:154), and also that parents are **NOT** the parents of your soul, and that **ANYONE** who loves father or mother, son or daughter, more than God, is not **WORTHY** of God (Sura 4:135 & 9:23-24 & 58:22, just like in Matt. 10:34-40).

10:20 God told Mohammed that the Earth is a prison, for those who reject faith in, and love for, God (Sura 17:8 & 83:7), and that souls **MUST STRIVE** for their salvation, and their right to go home (Sura 29:6).

10:21 The Lord told him, that, on the Last-Day, the human-animals, that had been used by the souls, would be witnesses for, or against, the souls that had used them, depending on whether they had been used for good (God), or for evil (devil) (Sura 41:20-22).

10:22 On the Last-Day, everyone shall be known by his mark (Sura 7:46), just as in John's Revelation 14:9-11, and shall be judged according to his mark. Those who wear the mark of God, in their foreheads, i.e. communicating telepathically with Him, keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, and also **DOING** His Will - blind faith and using the eyes of their soul (3rd. eye), and "The Force" - shall survive, and those who wear the mark of Satan, in their hands, i.e. money and worldly treasures, shall die in "The Fire".

10:23 Mohammed taught exactly the same as Jesus. God's message has **ALWAYS** been the same, and always will be, just as God has **ALWAYS** been and **ALWAYS** will be the same (Alpha and Omega - the beginning and the end), and **ALL** the Prophets have said the same thing.

10:24 God gave enlightenment to Mohammed, about Jesus, "the son of Mary", but Mohammed

verligting ontvang het. Baie van die Profete het God se boodskappe neergeskryf, **sonder** om dit te verstaan (Dan. 12:8 & Jesaja 29:11), of ten minste **sommige** van God se boodskappe, en dit **sluit** Mohammed in.

10:19 Mohammed is vertel van her-inkarnasie, toe God gesê het dat die siele baie kanse gehad het, "**as hulle maar net geweet het**" (Sura 23:99, 114 & 2:154), en ook dat ouers **NIE** die ouers is van jou siel is nie, en dat **ENIGIEMAND** wat vader of moeder, seun of dogter meer liefhet as God, is God nie **WAARDIG** nie (Sura 4:135 & 9:23-24 & 58:22, net soos in Matt. 10:34-40).

10:20 God het vir Mohammed gesê dat die Aarde 'n gevangenes is, vir diegene wat geloof in, en liefde vir, God verwerp (Sura 17:8 & 83:7), en dat siele **MOET STREEF** vir hul redding en hul reg om huistoe te gaan (Sura 29:6).

10:21 Die Here het vir hom gesê dat, op die Laaste-Dag, die mense-diere wat deur die siele gebruik is, getuies sou wees vir of teen die siele wat hulle gebruik het, afhange van of hulle gebruik was vir goed (God), of vir kwaad (duiwel) (Sura 41:20-22).

10:22 Op die Laaste-Dag sal elkeen geken word by sy merk (Sura 7:46), net soos in Johannes se Openbaring 14:9-11, en sal volgens sy merk geoordeel word. Diegene wat die merk van God in hul voorkoppe dra, dit wil sê telepaties met Hom kommunikeer, die **GEBOOIE** onderhou, en ook Sy Wil **DOEN** - blinde geloof en gebruik die oë van hul siel (3de oog), en Die Krag/ "*The Force*" - sal oorleef, en diegene wat die merk van Satan dra, in hul hande, dit wil sê geld en wêreldse skatte, sal in "Die Vuur" sterf.

10:23 Mohammed het presies dieselfde as Jesus geleer. God se boodskap was **ALTYD** dieselfde, en sal altyd wees, net soos God **ALTYD** was en **ALTYD** dieselfde sal wees (Alfa en Omega - die begin en die einde), en **AL** die Profete het dieselfde ding gesê.

10:24 God het vir Mohammed verligting gegee oor Jesus, "die seun van Maria", maar

did not understand what God was telling him. God told Mohammed, that, “**the son of Mary**”, was **not** His Son, which is **perfectly true**, just as I am not the son of my present mother. My present mother’s body made the body, that I am using this time, but she did **NOT** make me.

10:25 My soul, which is the **REAL** me, came down from heaven, just like the last time, 2000 years ago. God’s Son is Prince Michael (**the ARCH-ANGEL**) - Christ; **was** Jesus (**Christ**) The Nazarite; **is ME**, who was the spirit/ soul locked-**inside** “the son of Mary”, which was a human-animal, created by Mary’s body, with a little help from my Father (the Immaculate Conception). I **used** the “son of Mary”, so that people could see and hear me, so I could give the demonstration of how **YOU** have to be, **before** you can go home, just as I am now using **this** body, for the same reason. I controlled “the son of Mary” and used him, **from within**, for the benefit of **everyone**, which is what you all **HAVE TO DO**, with the animal bodies that **YOU** are using.

10:26 **God** said (in the Koran) that the **MAN** Jesus (human body **NOT** the soul) was **not** His Son (because God is **not** a human, and therefore can **not** have a human-son), **not** the spirit/ soul **within** the man. God told a great many people, on various occasions, in the New Testament, that **Christ**, the **spirit within** the hu-MAN-animal, was “**His beloved Son**, in whom He was, and still is, well pleased,” and God **NEVER** lies (Matt. 3:17 & 17:5 & Mark 1:11 & 9:7 & Luke 3:22 & 9:35) (Sura 4:171).

10:27 Christ did **not** die on the cross, the human-animal-body being **used**, called Jesus the Nazarite, the “**son of Mary**”, **died** (Sura 4:157).

YOU ARE NOT HUMAN !!!

10:28 There are two possibilities, about the misunderstanding, concerning Jesus, because Mohammed could neither read nor write, and he did **NOT** write the Koran, or read it to check that it was correct, because he was **NOT ABLE**

Mohammed het nie verstaan wat God vir hom sê nie. God het vir Mohammed gesê dat, “**die seun van Maria**”, **nie** Sy Seun was nie, wat **heeltemal waar** is, net soos ek nie die seun van my huidige moeder is nie. My huidige ma se liggaam het die liggaam gemaak, wat ek hierdie keer gebruik, maar sy het my **NIE** gemaak nie.

10:25 My siel, wat die **WARE** ek is, het uit die hemel neergedaal, net soos die vorige keer, 2000 jaar gelede. God se Seun is Prins Michael (**die AARTS-ENGEL**) - Christus; **was** Jesus (**Christus**) die Nasireër; **is EK**, wat die gees/ siel was wat **binne-in** “die seun van Maria” opgesluit was, wat 'n mens-dier was, geskep deur Maria se liggaam, met 'n bietjie hulp van my Vader (die Onbevleete Ontvangs). Ek het die “seun van Maria” **gebruik** sodat mense my kon sien en hoor, sodat ek die demonstrasie kon gee van hoe **JY** moet wees, **voordat** jy huis toe kan gaan, net soos ek nou **hierdie** liggaam gebruik, om dieselfde rede. Ek het “die seun van Maria” **van binne** beheer en hom gebruik tot voordeel van **almal**, wat julle almal **MOET DOEN**, met die diereliggame wat **JULLE** gebruik.

10:26 **God** het gesê (in die Koran) dat die **MAN** Jesus (menslike liggaam **NIE** die siel nie) **nie** Sy Seun was nie (omdat God **nie** 'n mens is nie, en daarom **nie** 'n mens-seun kan hê nie), **nie** die gees/ siel **binne** die man. God het vir baie mense, by verskeie geleenthede, in die Nuwe Testament gesê dat **Christus**, die **gees binne** die **MENS**-dier, “**Sy geliefde Seun** was, in wie Hy goed tevrede was, en steeds is,” en God **NOOIT** nie (Matt. 3:17 & 17:5 & Mark. 1:11 & 9:7 & Luk. 3:22 & 9:35) (Sura 4:171).

10:27 Christus het **nie** aan die kruis gesterf nie, die mens-dierliggaam wat **gebruik** is, genoem Jesus die Nasireër, die “**seun van Maria**”, het **gesterf** (Sura 4:157).

JY IS NIE MENS NIE!!!

10:28 Daar is twee moontlikhede, oor die misverstand, aangaande Jesus, want Mohammed kon nie lees of skryf nie, en hy het **NIE** die Koran geskryf nie, of dit gelees om te kyk of dit korrek is, want hy **KON NIE**.

TO.

10:29 The first possibility, is that Mohammed himself did not understand what God was telling him, because Mohammed was a simple and uneducated man, but was kind, honest and humble.

10:30 The second possibility, is that Mohammed did understand what God was telling him (which is unlikely with the world's level of mentality at that time), but that his students did not understand, and wrote his message down incorrectly, and Mohammed, not being able to read, did not know.

10:31 In any case, the Koran was compiled and published after Mohammed's death, and it is possible, that Mohammed half-understood, and that his students worshipping him, instead of God; in direct disobedience of God's and Mohammed's teaching; did the rest; probably under instructions from Caliph Omar; to try to make Mohammed more important than Jesus. So now the Moslems do not follow Jesus' example, as the Koran says they **should** do (Sura 4:159).

10:32 The Devil's telepathic voice (enemy-within), within the heads of Mohammed or his students (see chapter 3), deceived them, and managed to twist this message perfectly, and Satan has exploited this point, with great success, for hundreds of years. It has been one of his most efficient **tricks**, so far, and has kept people fighting, and killing each other, ever since (in God's name?). Just **HOW STUPID** can people be? They all worship the same God (Who **COMMANDS** them **NOT** to murder), and are murdering each other for Satan, and are using and **abusing** God's name to do it.

10:33 I really find it hard, to believe that people can be **THAT** stupid, but I **know**, for a **fact**, that they **are**.

10:34 The problem, that the Moslems have, is that, because Satan has **tricked** them into worshipping Mohammed, and believing that he is the **ONLY** Prophet of real value, they have no direction, nor **the** example, to follow, and they

10:29 Die eerste moontlikheid, is dat Mohammed self nie verstaan het wat God vir hom sê nie, want Mohammed was 'n eenvoudige en onopgevoede man, maar was vriendelik, eerlik en nederig.

10:30 Die tweede moontlikheid, is dat Mohammed wel verstaan het wat God vir hom sê (wat onwaarskynlik is met die wêreld se vlak van mentaliteit op daardie tydstip), maar dat sy studente nie verstaan het nie, en sy boodskap verkeerd neergeskryf het, en Mohammed, wat nie kon lees nie, nie geweet het nie.

10:31 In elk geval, die Koran is saamgestel en gepubliseer na Mohammed se dood, en dit is moontlik dat Mohammed half-verstaan het, en dat sy studente hom aanbid het, in plaas van God; in direkte ongehoorsaamheid van God en Mohammed se onderrig; het die res gedoen; waarskynlik onder instruksies van Kalief Omar; om Mohammed belangriker as Jesus te probeer maak. So nou volg die Moslems nie Jesus se voorbeeld nie, soos die Koran sê hulle **behoort** te doen (Sura 4:159).

10:32 Die Duiwel se telepatiese stem (vyandbinne), in die koppe van Mohammed of sy studente (sien hoofstuk 3), het hulle bedrieg en daarin geslaag om hierdie boodskap perfek te verdraai, en Satan het hierdie punt uitgebuit, met groot sukses, vir honderde jare. Dit was, tot dusver, een van sy doeltreffendste **truuks** en het mense sedertdien laat baklei en mekaar doodmaak (in God se naam?). Net **HOE DOM** kan mense wees? Hulle aanbid almal dieselfde God (wat hulle **BEVEEL** om **NIE** te moor nie), en vermoor mekaar vir Satan, en gebruik en **misbruik** God se naam om dit te doen.

10:33 Ek vind dit regtig moeilik om te glo dat mense **SO** dom kan wees, maar ek **weet**, vir 'n **feit**, dat hulle **is**.

10:34 Die probleem wat die Moslems het, is dat, omdat Satan hulle **mislei** het om Mohammed te aanbid en te glo dat hy die **ENIGSTE** Profet van werklike waarde is, hulle geen rigting het, ook nie **die** voorbeeld nie, om te volg, en hulle het, sedertdien, in

have been running in circles, ever since.

10:35 Jesus and Mohammed **BOTH** taught the **DOING** of **God's** Will, but; without having **the** example to follow; the Moslems do not know which way is forwards, and Jesus; whom they will not accept; is **THE** example - "**I AM The Way (home)**" - that **EVERYONE** on Earth **MUST** follow, whilst **DOING** God's Will, in learning **SELF**-sacrifice, and becoming unselfish (Sura 4:159).

10:36 Mohammed and Jesus **BOTH** preached the same message, which is: that **ALL** organized-religion is **EVIL**, and that you **MUST do** God's Will, **NOT** your own, and that you **MUST** talk to God **DIRECTLY**; **INDIVIDUALLY**; **PRIVATELY** and **CONSTANTLY** (Matt. 6:6) (Sura 7:55).

10:37 If Christ is not the Son of God - the spirit, **not** the man - then why is Christ coming again, and **not** Mohammed, or any of the other Prophets? (Sura 43:61).

10:38 The Moslems worship Mohammed, which is totally against the Koran and Mohammed's teachings (Sura 3:79), even though they deny it.

10:39 The Moslems' belief in Mohammed and the HADITH, instead of God's Truth, in His Koran, is totally illogical, as is their belief that Mohammed is more important than God's Son. It is illogical, because; if it were true; then surely God would send Mohammed again, instead of which, He is sending Christ, **AS IT SAYS IN THE KORAN (Sura 43:61)**. The Koran also says that Christ will come **WITHOUT RELIGION** (to destroy organized-religions, and the **FALSE** doctrines that **abuse** His name).

10:40 Just like the last time, God could **not** entrust such an important mission to just **anyone**, or to an enlightened prisoner (Prophet). He would only give the mission to His eldest Son, whom He can trust completely, i.e. Prince Michael/ Christ (Michael the Archangel).

10:41 God **Himself**, through the **Koran**, has said that **Christ** will come again, **JUST BEFORE**

sirkels rond gehardloop.

10:35 Jesus en Mohammed het **BEIDE** die **DOEN** van **God** se Wil geleer, maar; sonder om **die** voorbeeld te hê om na te volg; weet die Moslems nie watter pad vorentoe is nie, en Jesus; wie hulle nie wil aanvaar nie; is **DIE** voorbeeld - "**EK IS Die Weg (huis toe)**" - wat **ALMAL** op Aarde **MOET** volg, terwyl hulle God se Wil **DOEN**, deur **SELF**-opoffering te leer, en onselfsugtig te word (Sura 4:159).

10:36 Mohammed en Jesus het **BEIDE** dieselfde boodskap verkondig, wat is: dat **ALLE** georganiseerde-godsdiens **BOOS** is, en dat jy God se Wil **MOET doen**, **NIE** jou eie nie, en dat jy **DIREK** met God **MOET** praat; **INDIVIDUEEL**; **PRIVAAT** en **KONSTANT** (Matt. 6:6) (Sura 7:55).

10:37 As Christus nie die Seun van God is nie - die gees, **nie** die mens nie - waarom kom Christus dan weer, en **nie** Mohammed, of enige van die ander Profete, nie? (Sura 43:61).

10:38 Die Moslems aanbid Mohammed, wat heeltemal teen die Koran en Mohammed se leerstellings is (Sura 3:79), al ontken hulle dit.

10:39 Die Moslems se geloof in Mohammed en die HADITH, in plaas van God se Waarheid, in Sy Koran, is totaal onlogies, asook hulle oortuiging dat Mohammed belangriker is as God se Seun. Dit is onlogies, want; as dit waar was; dan sou God sekerlik weer vir Mohammed stuur, in plaas daarvan, stuur Hy Christus, **SOOS DIT IN DIE KORAN SÊ** (Sura 43:61). Die Koran sê ook dat Christus **SONDER GODSDIENS** sal kom (om georganiseerde-godsdienste te vernietig, en die **VALSE** leerstellings wat Sy naam **misbruik**).

10:40 Net soos die vorige keer kon God **nie** so 'n belangrike sending aan net **enigiemand**, of aan 'n verligte gevangene (Profeet) toevertrou nie. Hy sou die sending slegs aan Sy oudste Seun gee, op wie Hy volkome kan vertrou, dit wil sê Prins Michael/ Christus (Michael die Aartsengel).

10:41 God **Homself**, het deur die **Koran**, gesê dat **Christus** weer sal kom, **NET VOOR** die

the Last-Day, as a **last** warning of the doom that **IS COMING** (Sura 43:61 & 52:1-16).

10:42 In the same way that Satan turned Jesus' teachings into a religion, and called it Christianity, he turned Mohammed's teachings into yet another religion, and called it Islam.

10:43 Islam, as an organized-religion, is against the teachings of the Koran.

10:44 The Arabic word **islam** means "**absolute submission to the Will of God**," which is wrong, because God does not want souls to **SUBMIT** to His Will; He wants them to **WANT** to do His Will, joyfully, and to keep asking Him, **ALL** the time, to tell them what He wants them to do next.

10:45 However, the word **islam**, which means **DOING** God's Will, has now become just the **name**, of yet **another** organized-religion, **instead of saying** what **YOU** should **do**.

10:46 God initially helped Abraham and his line, to win battles, in order to spread His Word. Later-on, He helped the Romans to conquer the known world, in preparation for the spreading of Christ's teachings. God made Paul (Saul) blind, and then gave him back his sight, and made him His most efficient and widest-travelling messenger.

10:47 Similarly, God helped the followers of **His** teachings, in the **Koran** (Arabs), to conquer many countries; most of which had become Roman Catholic; to spread the word and counteract the spread of Roman Catholicism, with its **idolatry**, **blasphemy** and other **evils**.

10:48 **Unfortunately**, the word **islam** has **LOST ITS MEANING**, and has just become the **name**, of yet another **evil**, organized-**RELIGION!**

Laaste-Dag, as 'n **laaste** waarskuwing van die ondergang wat **KOM** (Sura 43:61 & 52:1-16).

10:42 Net soos Satan Jesus se leringe in 'n godsdienst verander het, en dit Christenskap genome het, het hy Mohammed se leringe in nog 'n ander godsdienst verander, en dit Islam genoem.

10:43 Islam, as 'n georganiseerde-godsdienst, is teen die leerstellings van die Koran.

10:44 Die Arabiese woord islam beteken "**absolute onderwerping aan die Wil van God**", wat verkeerd is, want God wil nie hê dat siele hulle aan Sy Wil **ONDERWERP** nie; Hy wil hê hulle moet Sy Wil met vreugde **WIL** doen en Hom **HEELTYD** vra om vir hulle te sê wat Hy wil hê hulle volgende moet doen.

10:45 Die woord **islam**, wat beteken **DOEN** van God se Wil, het egter nou net die **naam** geword, van **nog** 'n georganiseerde-godsdienst, **in plaas daarvan om te sê** wat **JY** moet **doen**.

10:46 God het aanvanklik vir Abraham en sy geslag gehelp om gevegte te wen, om Sy Woord te versprei. Later het Hy die Romeine gehelp om die bekende wêreld te oorwin, ter voorbereiding vir die verspreiding van Christus se leringe. God het Paulus (Saul) blind gemaak, en hom toe sy sig teruggegee, en hom sy doeltreffendste en wydste-reisende boodskapper gemaak.

10:47 Net so het God die volgelinge van Sy leringe, in die **Koran** (Arabië), gehelp om baie lande te verower; waarvan die meeste Rooms Katoliek geword het; om die woord te versprei en die verspreiding van Rooms Katolisisme, met sy **afgodery**, **godslastering** en ander **euwels** teë te werk.

10:48 **Ongelukkig** het die woord **islam** **SY BETEKENIS VERLOOR**, en het pas die **naam** geword van nog 'n **bose**, georganiseerde-**GODSDIENS!**

CHAPTER 11

Satan's use of religions to divide; deceive; conquer and rule.

11:1 Satan (Iblis/ Lucifer) asked God to let him live, until the Last-Day, even though he had refused to do his best to learn to be good, along with his former followers (Sura 7:14 & 15:36): **YOU**.

11:2 God granted his request, so that He could “**use**” him, to test the souls of his ex-followers (Job 1:12 & 2:6-7).

11:3 Satan (Iblis), the devil, swore to attack you, from the front, and from the rear, and from your left, and your right, and waylay you, and pull you off the straight (and narrow) track (Matt. 7:13-14) (Sura 7:15), and **SEDUCE** you into following his evil ways (Sura 7:27).

11:4 He will attack you from every possible angle; from within, telepathically, with fear, and with what you **wrongly** think is your imagination running-riot (which is really Satan, telepathically trying to frighten you, by saying frightening things will happen to you - Genesis 6:5); and from without, by sending people to get in your way, to try to stop you; or by sending women to seduce you, and thereby prevent you from doing what you should be doing, i.e. what is right - God's Will.

11:5 Iblis (Lucifer - Satan) lays in wait, to seduce those who are not “children of God”, and who are not **DOING** God's Will, and talking to Him continuously. Satan will also attack, and try to **trick**, those who **are** “children of God”, and pull them off the strait, straight and narrow track, that they are on; or at least slow them down, and/ or stop them from continuing on their way home; if he can (1 Peter 5:8). Satan uses lies, to deceive the whole world (Rev. 12:9), just as he did in the Garden of Eden, to trick Eve, because she did not **do** God's Will (Sura 7:22) (Gen. 3:4).

NEVER under-estimate the devil !!!

11:6 The devil attacks **everyone**; **except** those whom he has already seduced, into doing what

HOOFSTUK 11

Satan se gebruik van godsdienste om te verdeel; bedrieg; oorwin en heers.

11:1 Satan (Iblis/ Lucifer) het God gevra om hom te laat leef tot die Laaste-Dag, al het hy geweier om sy bes te doen om te leer om goed te wees, saam met sy vorige volgelinge (Sura 7:14 & 15: 36): **JULLE**.

11:2 God het sy versoek toegestaan, sodat Hy hom kon “**gebruik**” om die siele van sy voormalige-vogelinge te toets (Job 1:12, 2:6-7).

11:3 Satan (Iblis), die duiwel, het gesweer om jou aan te val, van voor en van agter, en van jou linkerkant en jou regterkant, en jou weglê en jou van die reguit (en nou) spoor af te trek (Matt. 7:13-14) (Sura 7:15), en julle **VERLEI** om sy bose weë te volg (Sura 7:27).

11:4 Hy sal jou uit elke moontlike hoek aanval; van binne, telepaties, met vrees, en met wat jy **verkeerdelik** dink is jou verbeelding wat op hol is (wat eintlik Satan is, wat telepaties probeer om jou bang te maak, deur te sê skrikwekkende dinge sal met jou gebeur - Genesis 6:5); en van buite, deur mense te stuur om in jou pad te kom, om jou te probeer keer; of deur vroue te stuur om jou te verlei, en jou daardeur te verhoed om te doen wat jy behoort te doen, dit wil sê wat reg is - God se Wil.

11:5 Iblis (Lucifer - Satan) lê en wag, om diegene te verlei wat nie "kinders van God" is nie, en wat nie God se Wil **DOEN**, en voortdurend met Hom praat nie. Satan sal ook diegene wat “kinders van God” **is**, aanval en probeer **truuk**, en hulle van die “*strait*” (seestraat), reguit en noue spoor, aftrek waarop hulle is; of hulle ten minste vertraag, en/ of keer dat hulle voortgaan op pad huis toe; as hy kan (1 Petrus 5:8). Satan gebruik leuens, om die hele wêreld te mislei (Op. 12:9), net soos hy in die Tuin van Eden gedoen het, om Eva te mislei, omdat sy nie God se Wil **gedoen** het nie (Sura 7:22) (Gen. 3:4).

Moet NOOIT die duiwel onderskat nie!!!

11:6 Die duiwel val **almal** aan; **behalwe** diegene wat hy reeds verlei het, om te doen wat hy wil

he wants them to, and who are unknowingly following him, to "The Fire" and execution, already; because he considers everyone, that does God's Will, to be a traitor, to himself. Remember that **you all** fought **with** Satan, against God.

11:7 If you do good, you automatically become a threat to Satan, and you **MUST EXPECT** him to attack you, and that is when you **NEED** to wear God's Armour (Ephesians 6:11-17). If Satan doesn't attack **you**, then you must be already doing what he wants you to do.

11:8 Man's soul has always reached for the stars, without understanding why, and it is because the soul is subconsciously home-sick, without knowing why, or where it is really from.

11:9 People started to worship planets, as gods, as the souls were blindly reaching-out for home and their loved-ones, and Satan deceived them, into worshipping many different planets, to keep them from the truth and God. Later-on, he created the worshipping of idols; graven-images and false gods.

11:10 God prohibited the worshipping of idols and false gods, so Satan had to find a **NEW** way to deceive the world, and hit on the idea of turning belief in God, into organized-religions. Religions would build a wall (or barrier) between the soul and God, turning some into priests, and making priests into false gods (Matt. 23:5-7 & Luke 11:43), and the blind leading the blind, **away** from God, and **into** the ditch or "Fire" (Matt. 15:14) (Hosea 4:9 & Malachi 2:1-2).

11:11 God had given The Book to Moses (Torah/ Old Covenant), and forbidden the worshipping of **ANYTHING**, other than Himself. Satan then created the Jewish religion and traditions (the Talmud) and superstitions, preventing people from doing God's Will, and having **DIRECT**-contact with Him.

11:12 Religions build a wall, between the soul and God. Priests do not teach about God. They have absolutely no idea who God really is, or where heaven is; even though they spend much of their time repeating parts of the Bible or

hê hulle moet doen, en wat hom reeds onwetend volg, tot "Die Vuur" en teregstelling, reeds; want hy beskou almal, wat God se Wil doen, as 'n verraaier, teenoor homself. Onthou dat **julle almal met** Satan geveg het, teen God.

11:7 As jy goed doen, word jy outomaties 'n bedreiging vir Satan, en jy **MOET VERWAG** dat hy jou sal aanval, en dit is wanneer jy God se Wapenrusting **MOET** dra (Efesiërs 6:11-17). As Satan **jou** nie aanval nie, dan doen jy reeds wat hy wil hê jy moet doen.

11:8 Die mens se siel het nog altyd na die sterre uitgeruik, sonder om te verstaan hoekom, en dit is omdat die siel onbewustelik heimwee ("*home-sick*") is, sonder om te weet hoekom, of waar dit werklik vandaan kom.

11:9 Mense het planete begin aanbid, as gode, aangesien die siele blindelings na hul huis en geliefdes uitreik, en Satan hulle mislei het om baie verskillende planete te aanbid, om hulle van die waarheid en God te weerhou. Later het hy die aanbidding van afgode geskep; gesnede-beelde en valse gode.

11:10 God het die aanbidding van afgode en valse gode verbied, dus moes Satan 'n **NUWE** weg vind om die wêreld te mislei, en op die idee gekom het om geloof in God te verander in georganiseerde-godsdienste. Godsdienste sou 'n muur (of versperring) tussen die siel en God bou, sommige in priesters verander, en priesters in valse gode maak (Matt. 23:5-7 & Luk. 11:43), en die blindes wat die blindes **weg** van God af lei, en **in** die sloot of "Vuur" in (Matt. 15:14) (Hosea 4:9 & Maleagi 2:1-2).

11:11 God het Die Boek aan Moses gegee (Torah/ Ou Verbond), en die aanbidding van **ENIGE IETS**, behalwe Homself, verbied. Satan het toe die Joodse godsdienste en tradisies (die Talmoed) en bygelowe geskep, wat mense verhinder het om God se Wil te doen, en **DIREKTE**-kontak met Hom te hê.

11:12 Godsdienste bou 'n muur, tussen die siel en God. Priesters leer nie oor God nie. Hulle het absoluut geen idee wie God werklik is, of waar die hemel is; al spandeer hulle baie van hul tyd om dele van die Bybel of Koran te herhaal;

Koran; because they are blinded, by their own religious organization's teachings, and misinterpretations.

11:13 Priests teach rituals, they do not teach about God, because, if they **REALLY** knew anything about God, they would be afraid of being priests, and resign. Satan uses their egos, to fool them into thinking that God's Rules do not apply to them. What arrogance! God's Rules apply to **EVERYONE**, up to, and including Prince Michael, and God Himself. God is not a hypocrite, and He too lives by His own rules; so who are the priests, to think that God's rules do not apply to them?

11:14 God sent Jesus to destroy religions, and to bring people back to **DIRECT**-contact with their God, and to **DOING** God's Will; and to set them a good example to follow. After the Crucifixion, the disciples wrote the New Testament. The Jews and their religion murdered Jesus, the man, and then refused to accept God's Messages, and the New Covenant/ Testament, and they continued to cling to their evil religion. The Devil then turned Jesus' teachings into another organized-religion, and the same thing happened again, only more efficiently, because the world was now further divided, and easier for Satan to control.

11:15 God then enlightened Mohammed, with Messages to try to unite the world, and also the same Message, that organized-religion is wrong, and that people **MUST DO GOD'S WILL**. The same thing happened again, and it became yet another organized-religion.

11:16 Satan's greatest success, was when he managed to get Mohammed's students to misunderstand, and twist God's Message, and discredit Jesus, and write it in the Koran. It was his greatest success, for two reasons: the first being; that the Arabs would not read the New Testament, and follow Jesus' example, and teachings; even though the Koran says that they **MUST** (Sura 6:154-157); and thereby leave

omdat hulle verblind is deur hul eie godsdienstige organisasie se leerstellings, en verkeerde interpretasies.

11:13 Priesters leer rituele, hulle leer nie oor God nie, want, as hulle **WERKLIK** iets van God weet, sou hulle bang wees om priesters te wees, en bedank. Satan gebruik hul ego's om hulle te mislei om te dink dat God se Reëls nie op hulle van toepassing is nie. Watter arrogansie! God se Reëls is van toepassing op **ALMAL**, tot en met Prins Michael, en God self. God is nie 'n huigelaar nie, en Hy leef ook volgens Sy eie reëls; so wie is die priesters, om te dink dat God se reëls nie op hulle van toepassing is nie?

11:14 God het Jesus gestuur om godsdienste te vernietig, en om mense terug te bring na **DIREKTE**-kontak met hulle God, en om God se Wil te **DOEN**; en om vir hulle 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel om na te volg. Na die Kruisiging het die dissipels die Nuwe Testament geskryf. Die Jode en hulle godsdienste het Jesus, die man, vermoor en toe geweier om God se Boodskappe, en die Nuwe Verbond/ Testament te aanvaar, en hulle het aangehou om aan hulle bose godsdienste vas te klou. Die Duiwel het toe Jesus se leringe in 'n ander georganiseerde-godsdienste verander, en dieselfde ding het weer gebeur, net meer doeltreffend, want die wêreld was nou verder verdeel en makliker vir Satan om te beheer.

11:15 God het Mohammed toe verlig, met Boodskappe om die wêreld te probeer verenig, en ook dieselfde Boodskap, dat georganiseerde-godsdienste verkeerd is, en dat mense **GOD SE WIL MOET DOEN**. Dieselfde ding het weer gebeur, en dit het nog 'n georganiseerde-godsdienste geword.

11:16 Satan se grootste sukses was toe hy daarin geslaag het om Mohammed se studente te kry om God se Boodskap verkeerd te verstaan, te verdraai, en Jesus te diskrediteer en dit in die Koran te skryf. Dit was sy grootste sukses, om twee redes: die eerste wese; dat die Arabiere nie die Nuwe Testament sou lees, en Jesus se voorbeeld, en leringe, sou volg nie; al sê die Koran dat hulle **MOET** (Sura 6:154-157); en

them going in circles, and getting **nowhere**. The second reason is; that it made it possible, for Satan, to set the three religions against each other, and have their adherents, often, murdering each other.

11:17 This would keep them so **busy**, that they would not have time to **think**, about how **stupid** they were **all** being, and that they **all** worship the same God. The Lord sent all three Books, and, because Satan divided them into separate religious groups, they each only read one Book, which is really only **1/3** of the **whole** Book, so **none** of them have **any** chance of understanding, or knowing, the truth.

11:18 Anyone who does not have direct-contact, and enlightenment; which only comes when the "Self" dies; has absolutely no chance of understanding the truth, by reading only 1/3 of God's Book. God has always intended that The Torah, New Testament and Koran, should be one Book. How can anyone, who reads only 1/3 of a book, know the full story? The best lies always contain an element of truth, and that is why religions have worked so successfully, for Satan. Most of the religions in this world contain an element of truth, and the rest is made up of lies. The devil takes God's name, and mixes it, with superstition and lies, stirs it up, with elements of the truth, and then has the perfect recipe, to deceive the world, into believing that organized-religions belong to God.

11:19 Organized-religions belong to **Satan**, and use, and **abuse** God's name.

11:20 How can you be so **stupid**, as to believe that organized-religions belong to God, when they have murdered more people, throughout the **known** history of this world, than everything else combined, and are still doing so? It is totally illogical, and absurd, to even **consider** believing, that organized-religions could **possibly** belong to God, when they are murdering people, and God **COMMANDS** you **NOT TO MURDER**.

11:21 Open your spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are. Only the **Truth** can set

laat hulle daardeur in sirkels gaan, en **nêrens** kom nie. Die tweede rede is; dat dit vir Satan moontlik gemaak het om die drie godsdienste teen mekaar te stel, en dat hul aanhangers mekaar dikwels vermoor.

11:17 Dit sou hulle so **besig** hou, dat hulle nie tyd sou hê om te **dink** oor hoe **dom** hulle **almal** was nie, en dat hulle **almal** dieselfde God aanbid. Die Here het al drie Boeke gestuur, en omdat Satan hulle in aparte godsdienstegroepes verdeel het, het hulle elkeen net een Boek gelees, wat eintlik net **1/3** van die **hele** Boek is, so **nie een** van hulle het **enige** kans om te verstaan, of die waarheid te weet nie.

11:18 Elkeen wat nie direkte-kontak en verligting het nie; wat alleen kom wanneer die "Self" sterf; het absoluut geen kans om die waarheid te verstaan nie, deur slegs 1/3 van God se Boek te lees. God het nog altyd bedoel dat die Torah, Nuwe Testament en Koran, een Boek moet wees. Hoe kan iemand, wat net 1/3 van 'n boek lees, die volle storie ken? Die beste leuens bevat altyd 'n element van waarheid, en dit is hoekom godsdienste so suksesvol vir Satan gewerk het. Die meeste van die godsdienste in hierdie wêreld bevat 'n element van waarheid, en die res bestaan uit leuens. Die duiwel neem God se naam, en meng dit, met bygeloof en leuens, roer dit op, met elemente van die waarheid, en het dan die perfekte resep, om die wêreld te mislei, om te glo dat georganiseerde-godsdienste aan God behoort.

11:19 Georganiseerde-godsdienste behoort aan **Satan**, en gebruik en **misbruik** God se naam.

11:20 Hoe kan julle so **dom** wees om te glo dat georganiseerde-godsdienste aan God behoort, wanneer hulle deur die **bekende** geskiedenis van hierdie wêreld meer mense vermoor het as alles saam, en dit steeds doen? Dit is totaal onlogies, en absurd, om selfs te **oorweeg** om te glo, dat georganiseerde-godsdienste **moontlik** aan God kan behoort, wanneer hulle mense vermoor, en God jou **BEVEEL OM NIE TE MOOR NIE**.

11:21 Maak julle geestelike-oë oop, en sien dinge soos dit **WERKLIK** is. Net die

you **free** (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

11:22 You can **NOT** be taught God's Will for you, by anyone except God, because He is the **ONLY** one who knows, exactly what each individual soul needs to learn, before **HE** will allow them to come home.

11:23 Priests have no idea who God is, and are preventing people from going back to heaven (Matt. 23:13 & Thomas 15:10). They just repeat bits from their Books; like trained parrots; dressed-up in their **silly** clothes.

11:24 Each person has the devil inside them, tempting them, including priests, of whom there have been many, throughout history, who have been guilty of child-molesting; running-away with other men's wives; etc., proving that they can be just as evil as everyone else, and sometimes worse.

How can someone, who is evil, teach you, how to be good?

11:25 If you have direct-contact with God, you only have one devil's voice to fight, and that is your own devil's voice, inside your own head, and you then minimize the devil's chances of deceiving you. It is difficult enough, to fight him, without giving him a chance to use reinforcements.

11:26 When you put religions and priests **between** yourself and God; and each person in between, has their own devil's voice to overcome; you are multiplying, many times over, the devil's chances of deceiving you, and leading you astray, as he **promised** to do. That is one of the reasons why Satan invented religions.

11:27 How can a priest forgive your sins? Who do they think they are, that they think that they have the power, or right, to forgive sins? Who says that they represent God? God certainly does **NOT!** He has said, over and over again, that they do **NOT** represent Him, but represent the Devil.

11:28 The Jews say that only Jewish people will go to heaven, because of the reference to the 12

Waarheid kan jou **vrymaak** (Johannes 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

11:22 Jy kan **NIE** God se Wil vir jou geleer word deur enigiemand behalwe God, want Hy is die **ENIGSTE** een wat weet, presies wat elke individuele siel moet leer, voordat **HY** hulle sal toelaat om huis toe te kom.

11:23 Priesters het geen idee wie God is nie, en verhinder mense om terug te gaan hemel toe (Matt. 23:13 & Thomas 15:10). Hulle herhaal net stukkies uit hul Boeke; soos opgeleide papegaaie; geklee in hul **simpel** klere.

11:24 Elkeen het die duiwel binne hulle, wat hulle versoek, ook priesters, van wie daar, deur die geskiedenis, baie was wat hulle aan kindermolestering skuldig gemaak het; met ander mans se vrouens weghardloop het; ens., wat bewys dat hulle net so boos soos almal anders kan wees, en soms erger.

Hoe kan iemand, wat boos is, jou leer hoe om goed te wees?

11:25 As jy direkte-kontak met God het, het jy net een duiwel se stem om te veg, en dit is jou eie duiwel se stem, binne jou eie kop, en dan verminder jy die duiwel se kans om jou te mislei. Dit is moeilik genoeg om teen hom te veg, sonder om hom 'n kans te gee om versterkings te gebruik.

11:26 As jy godsdienste en priesters **tussen** jouself en God stel; en elke persoon tussenin, het sy eie duiwelstem om oor te kom; vermeerder jy, baie keer, die duiwel se kans om jou te mislei, en jou op 'n dwaalspoor te lei, soos hy **belowe** het om te doen. Dit is een van die redes waarom Satan godsdienste uitgevind het.

11:27 Hoe kan 'n priester jou sondes vergewe? Wie dink hulle is hulle, dat hulle dink dat hulle die mag, of reg het, om sondes te vergewe? Wie sê dat hulle God verteenwoordig? God sê dit beslis **NIE!** Hy het oor en oor gesê dat hulle Hom **NIE** verteenwoordig nie, maar verteenwoordig die Duiwel.

11:28 Die Jode sê dat slegs Joodse mense hemel toe sal gaan, vanweë die verwysing na die 12

tribes of Israel, when they are **only a remnant** from **2** of the **12** tribes, being descended from the “House of **JUDAH**” (emblem - **Fig Tree**). The other **10** “**lost**” tribes of Israel, called the “House of **ISRAEL**” (emblem - **Olive Tree**); who are by far the majority of Israel, and which, today, are: Britain (the British throne **is** the “Throne of David”) and the Commonwealth; America; the Celts; Scandinavia; the Netherlands and the 3 Baltic States; have all accepted Christ, at least nominally (Matt. 15:24). Abraham was told, “In Isaac shall your seed be called”, i.e. known as Isaac’s sons - [I]saacssons - **SAXONS** - [Anglo]-Saxons (Gen. 21:12). The 12 tribes of Israel, is meant, not only literally, but also metaphorically, to represent **ALL** the tribes of the world (Luke 13:29), because of the grafting into Israel of the gentiles. **ANYONE** who **KEEPS** the **COMMAND**ments, and **DOES** God’s Will, is automatically an Israelite, and grafted-in. This reference gave Satan the opportunity; because the 10-tribed “House of Israel” was “**lost**” (Matt. 15:24 the **word** British is **Hebrew** and **means** “the people of the **COVENANT**” - that is **ISRAEL**); to **deceive** the Jews, using their **egos**, into thinking that their religion is the right one, and so they arrogantly refuse to accept Jesus, and Mohammed, and the Messages that they brought (Matt. 21:42 - N.B. Jesus says that their inheritance goes to others - Matt. 21:43) (Sura 5:13-14).

11:29 The Roman Catholics say that only Catholics can go to heaven, and the other Christian sects say that only Christians can go to heaven, so they concentrate only on the New Testament, but at least some of them read the Torah, and have combined it with the New Testament, into the Bible. This shows that at least they are more open-minded, and tolerant, than the other two groups (Sura 2:113 & 5:15).

11:30 The Moslems say that only Moslems can go to heaven, because they do not read **ALL** of their own Book (Sura 2:62 & 5:72); they only read, and mis-interpret, the parts that the devil wants them to read and mis-interpret. They have

stamme van Israel, wanneer hulle **slegs 'n oorblyfsel** is uit **2** van die **12** stamme, wat afstam van die “Huis van **JUDAH**” (embleem - **Vyeboom**). Die ander **10** “**verlore**” stamme van Israel, genoem die “Huis van **ISRAEL**” (embleem - **Olyfboom**); wat verreweg die meerderheid van Israel is, en wat vandag: Brittanje (die Britse troon is die “Troon van Dawid”) en die Statebond; Amerika; die Kelte; Skandinawië; Nederland en die 3 Baltiese State, is; het almal Christus aangeneem, ten minste nominaal (Matt. 15:24). Abraham is meegedeel: “In Isak sal jou nageslag genoem word”, d.w.s. bekend as Isak se seuns - [I]saacssons - **SAXONS** - [Anglo]-Saxons (Gen. 21:12). Die 12 stamme van Israel, is bedoel, nie net letterlik nie, maar ook metafores, om **AL** die stamme van die wêreld voor te stel (Luk. 13:29), as gevolg van die inbring in Israel van die heidene. **ENIGIEMAND** wat die **GEBOOIE HOU**, en God se Wil **DOEN**, is outomaties 'n Israeliet, en ingebring. Hierdie verwysing het Satan die geleentheid gegee; omdat die 10-stamme “Huis van Israel” “**verlore**” was (Matt. 15:24 die woord Brits/ *British* is **Hebreeus** en **beteken** “die volk van die **VERBOND**” - wat **ISRAEL** is); om die Jode te **mislei** deur hulle **ego's** te gebruik om te dink dat hulle godsdienste die regte een is, en daarom weier hulle arrogant om Jesus, en Mohammed, en die Boodsappe wat hulle gebring het, te aanvaar (Matt. 21:42 - L.W. Jesus sê dat hulle erfenis na ander gaan - Matt. 21:43) (Sura 5:13-14).

11:29 Die Rooms Katolieke sê dat slegs Katolieke hemel toe kan gaan, en die ander Christelike sektes sê dat slegs Christene hemel toe kan gaan, so hulle konsentreer net op die Nuwe Testament, maar ten minste lees sommige van hulle die Torah, en het dit gekombineer met die Nuwe Testament, in die Bybel. Dit wys dat hulle ten minste meer oopkop en verdraagsaam is as die ander twee groepe (Sura 2:113 & 5:15).

11:30 Die Moslems sê dat slegs Moslems hemel toe kan gaan, want hulle lees nie **AL** hul eie Boek nie (Sura 2:62 & 5:72); hulle lees net, en interpreteer-verkeerd, die dele wat die duiwel wil hê hulle moet lees en verkeerd-interpreteer.

become so arrogant, and such **fanatics**, that they frighten people **away**, and thereby have prevented, and still are preventing, the adding of the Koran, to the Bible, to make up the complete **3/3 of The Book**.

11:31 **All** people, of all colours, nationalities and beliefs, who do God's Will, and keep His **COMMANDMENTS** and **COVENANT**/ Testament (Sura 16:91), written in the Bible, will survive; and **ALL** the others, of all colours, nationalities and beliefs, who do **not DO** God's Will, and keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, will perish, in "The Fire", on the Last-Day. You have God's Word on that (Joel 2:32) (Luke 13:29 & Rev. 5:9) (Sura 2:62, 112 & Sura 5:72).

11:32 Satan has conned you **ALL**, perfectly - divide and conquer. The Jews read their 1/3 of the Book (Torah), and refuse to accept anything that came after it.

11:33 The Moslems do exactly the same, in reverse, reading their 1/3 of The Book (Koran), and refuse to accept anything that came before it. The Christians stay in the middle, and read the middle 1/3 of The Book, and refuse to accept what came before, but especially what came after it.

CONGRATULATIONS!

11:34 You have **ALL** been conned! You had **ALL** better start to get it right, **NOW**, or you will **all** win the booby-prize - "The Fire".

11:35 There are no such things as religions, or nationalities, as far as God is concerned, Satan has **deceived** you **all**. How can you be of a particular nationality, or religion? You are not from this planet!

11:36 There is no such thing as religions, or nationality, unless **YOU** want there to be. These things only exist in your minds.

11:37 The only **REAL** difference between you all, is that a few of you believe **in** God, and **MOST** of you don't believe in God, neither of which is any good. God doesn't want you to **BELIEVE "in"** Him, He wants you to **believe Him** and get to **KNOW** Him (John 17:3). Not only are you **NOT** Jewish; Christian; Moslem;

Hulle het so arrogant geword, en sulke **fanatici**, dat hulle mense **afskrik**, en daardeur verhoed het, en verhinder steeds, die byvoeging van die Koran, by die Bybel, om die volledige **3/3 van Die Boek** uit te maak.

11:31 **Alle** mense, van alle kleure, nasionaliteite en oortuigings, wat God se Wil doen, en Sy **GEBOOIE** en **VERBOND**/ Testament onderhou (Sura 16:91), in die Bybel geskryf, sal oorleef; en **AL** die ander, van alle kleure, nasionaliteite en oortuigings, wat **nie** God se Wil **DOEN**, en die **GEBOOIE** onderhou, nie, sal in "Die Vuur" vergaan, op die Laaste-Dag. Jy het God se Woord daarvoor (Joël 2:32) (Luk. 13:29 & Openb. 5:9) (Sura 2:62, 112 & Sura 5:72).

11:32 Satan het julle **ALMAL**, volmaak, bedrieg - verdeel en oorwin. Die Jode lees hulle 1/3 van die Boek (Torah), en weier om enigiets te aanvaar wat daarna gekom het.

11:33 Die Moslems doen presies dieselfde, omgekeerd, en lees hulle 1/3 van Die Boek (Koran), en weier om enigiets te aanvaar wat voor dit gekom het. Die Christene bly in die middel, en lees die middel 1/3 van Die Boek, en weier om te aanvaar wat voor dit gekom het, maar veral wat daarna gekom het.

BAIE GELUK!

11:34 Julle is **ALMAL** bedrieg! Julle beter **ALMAL** begin om dit **NOU** reg te kry, of julle sal **almal** die troosprys wen - "Die Vuur".

11:35 Daar is nie sulke dinge soos godsdienste of nasionaliteite nie, wat God betref, Satan het julle **almal mislei**. Hoe kan jy van 'n bepaalde nasionaliteit of godsdienste wees? Jy is nie van hierdie planeet nie!

11:36 Daar is nie iets soos godsdienste of nasionaliteit nie, tensy **JULLE** dit wil hê. Hierdie dinge bestaan net in julle gedagtes.

11:37 Die enigste **REGTE** verskil tussen julle almal, is dat 'n paar van julle **in** God glo, en die **MEESTE** van julle glo nie in God nie, en dit is ook nie goed nie. God wil nie hê dat jy **"in" Hom** moet **GLO** nie, Hy wil hê jy moet **Hom glo** en Hom leer **KEN** (Joh. 17:3). Nie net is julle **NIE** Joods; Christen; Moslem; Boeddhiste;

Buddhists; Hindus; Sikhs; etc., you are not even human - you are from Venus, and are **allowing** Satan to fool you all, with his lies (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

CONGRATULATIONS !!!

11:38 How can you possibly be human, if your soul (the **REAL** you) is immortal, when everyone knows that humans are mortal, and **HAVE** to die?

11:39 If you were one tenth as smart, as **YOU** arrogantly like to think you are, you **MIGHT** be getting somewhere. Humility, and child-like trust in God's guidance, are the **ONLY** way to prevent Satan from using your own ego, and arrogance, to fool you into thinking that you are human, and that you are clever-enough to run the world, yourselves. Look at the state that **YOU** have got the world into!!!

11:40 Another way in which religions and priests have been used, by Satan, to fool you **all**, is with their stupid story, that, if you are good, in your present human-life, then you will go to heaven; and, if you are bad, in your present human-life, then you will go to Hell. **YOU ARE ALREADY IN HELL**, and you have been here for thousands of human years. Hell is not a place with flames, and a man with a fork, and a pointed tail and horns. **THIS IS IT!** The flames are only on the Last-Day, **HERE**, to destroy the evil souls (Matthew 13:36-42, 49-50).

11:41 Some of you, say that you do not think that this planet is Hell, or a prison, and that you actually **LIKE** it here.

11:42 **ONLY** someone who **IS** evil can feel at home in Hell, and like being here, with all these bad people (John 12:25) (Sura 16:106-111).

11:43 The priests have **helped** Satan, by maintaining and **feeding** your egos, and their own; teaching that Planet Earth is a good place, and that you are **all** good, and all sinners at the same time. What a ludicrous contradiction, and how **STUPID**. How can you be good, if you are a sinner? You use the word sinner, because the word bad offends your ego, but they both mean

Hindoes; Sikhs; ens., nie, julle is nie eens 'n mens nie - julle is van Venus, en **laat** Satan toe om julle almal te flous, met sy leuens (Johannes 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

BAIE GELUK !!!

11:38 Hoe kan jy enigsins mens wees, as jou siel (die **WARE** jy) onsterflik is, wanneer almal weet dat mense sterflik is, en **MOET** sterf?

11:39 As jy 'n tiende so slim was as wat **JULLE** arrogant wil dink julle is, sou julle **DALK** iewers kom. Nederigheid, en kinderlike vertroue in God se leiding, is die **ENIGSTE** manier om Satan te verhoed om jou eie ego en arrogansie te gebruik om jou te mislei om te dink dat jy 'n mens is, en dat jy slim-genoen is om die wêreld self te bestuur. Kyk na die toestand waarin **JULLE** die wêreld beland het!!!

11:40 Nog 'n manier waarop godsdienste en priesters deur Satan gebruik is om julle **almal** te flous, is met hulle dom storie, dat, as julle goed is, in julle huidige menslike-lewe, dan sal julle hemel toe gaan; en, as julle sleg is, in jul huidige menslike-lewe, dan sal julle hel toe gaan. **JULLE IS REEDS IN DIE HEL**, en julle is al duisende mensejare hier. Die hel is nie 'n plek met vlamme, en 'n man met 'n vurk, en 'n spits stert en horings nie. **HIERDIE IS DIT!** Die vlamme is slegs op die Laaste-Dag, **HIER**, om die bose siele te vernietig (Matteus 13:36-42, 49-50).

11:41 Sommige van julle, sê dat julle nie dink dat hierdie planeet Hel, of 'n gevangenes, is, nie, en dat julle eintlik van dit **HOU** hier.

11:42 **NET** iemand wat boos **IS**, kan tuis in die Hel voel, en daarvan hou om hier te wees, saam met al hierdie slegte mense (Joh. 12:25) (Sura 16:106-111).

11:43 Die priesters het Satan **gehelp**, deur julle ego's, en hulle eie, te onderhou en te **voed**; leer dat Planeet Aarde 'n goeie plek is, en dat julle **almal** goed, en almal sondaars op dieselfde tyd, is. Wat 'n belaglike teenstrydigheid, en hoe **DOM**. Hoe kan jy goed wees, as jy 'n sondaar is? Jy gebruik die woord sondaar, want die woord sleg gee jou ego aanstoot, maar hulle

the same.

11:44 This stupidity has prevented you all from being **humble** enough, to **REALLY** ask for, and receive, God's guidance, and has helped to keep you here, all this time.

11:45 What is absolutely astounding, is that you actually believe that **you** are good, and that what happens on this planet is **NORMAL**. Do you actually believe, that all this evil; cruelty; selfishness; murder; rape; theft; child-molesting; etc., could happen on a **NORMAL** civilized planet? It could not happen anywhere else but in Hell, which is exactly where you all are, and where all this evil happens. **You** don't know the **meaning** of the words, civilized, and good (Isaiah 64:6), and that is **one** of the reasons why **you** are still here.

11:46 If you are like Jesus (genuinely), in your present human-life, and your body dies, **THEN** you will go to heaven. **ANYTHING** less will **NOT** make the grade, and you will return to Hell (Earth), in your next body, continually, until you get it right, or run out of time, and then burn in "The Fire", on the Last-Day (Acts 2:31-34).

11:47 You are **ALL** bad, or you would not be here, in prison. God does **not** keep **good** people **in prison**. Be **humble** and **LEARN** to be good.

11:48 With organized-religions in between, like a wall, you will **NEVER** get to have a personal-relationship with God, and get to **KNOW** and love Him, as the wonderful and loving person that He is, and also be able to feel His love surrounding you, and protecting you from evil.

11:49 You do not need synagogues/ churches/ mosques, etc.; every human+being is a church. Churches (buildings) were only built, as a place of shelter, from the sun, or the rain, etc., or from screaming children, so that you could go, and be at peace, and be able to concentrate on talking to God, and on listening for His telepathic reply.

11:50 Just look at them now, with locks on the doors, and full of idols and gold, etc. If the

beteken albei dieselfde.

11:44 Hierdie onnoselheid het julle almal verhinder om **nederig** genoeg te wees, om **WERKLIK** God se leiding te vra en te ontvang, en het gehelp om julle hier te hou, al hierdie tyd.

11:45 Wat absoluut verstommend is, is dat julle glo eintlik dat julle goed is, en dat wat op hierdie planeet gebeur **NORMAAL** is. Glo jy werklik, dat al hierdie boosheid; wreedheid; selfsug; moord; verkragting; diefstal; kindermolestering; ens., op 'n **NORMALE** beskaafde planeet kan gebeur? Dit kon nêrens anders gebeur as in die Hel nie, dit is presies waar julle almal is, en waar al hierdie boosheid gebeur. **Julle** ken nie die **betekenis** van die woorde, beskaafd en goed, nie (Jesaja 64:6), en dit is **een** van die redes hoekom **julle** steeds hier is.

11:46 As jy soos Jesus is (opreg), in jou huidige menslike-lewe, en jou liggaam sterf, **DAN** sal jy hemel toe gaan. **ENIGE IETS** minder sal **NIE** die graad haal nie, en jy sal aanhoudend terugkeer na die Hel (Aarde), in jou volgende liggaam, totdat jy dit regkry, of die tyd raak op, en dan in "Die Vuur", op die Laaste-Dag, verbrand (Handelinge 2:31-34).

11:47 Julle is **ALMAL** sleg, anders sou julle **nie** hier in die gevangenes wees nie. God hou **nie goeie** mense in die gevangenes nie. Wees **nederig** en **LEER** om goed te wees.

11:48 Met georganiseerde-godsdiens tussenin, soos 'n muur, sal jy **NOOIT** 'n persoonlike-verhouding met God hê nie, en Hom leer **KEN** en liefhê, as die wonderlike en liefdevolle persoon wat Hy is, en ook in staat wees om te voel dat Sy liefde jou omring, en jou teen die bose beskerm.

11:49 Julle het nie sinagoges/ kerke/ moskees, ens. nodig nie; elke mens+wesens is 'n kerk. Kerke (geboue) is net gebou, as 'n plek van skuiling, teen die son, of die reën, ens., of van skreeuende kinders, sodat jy in vrede kan gaan, en kan wees, en kan konsentreer om met God te praat, en om na Sy telepatiese antwoord te luister.

11:50 Kyk nou net na hulle, met slotte aan die deure, en vol afgode en goud, ens. As die kerk

church is **REALLY** God's House, **WHO** has the **RIGHT** to lock the door, and say that you can not go in, except for one hour, on a certain day?

11:51 You **HAVE TO** talk to God telepathically, **ALL** the time, wherever you are, and **YOUR** church (**you**) should be open to Him 24 hours a day.

11:52 If someone feels that they need a church-building, to talk to God, and they are distressed in the middle of the night, in the middle of the week; who has the right to lock them out? **NO-ONE**; that is who.

11:53 The silly priests say that people will steal their silly idols, and worldly treasures, if they don't lock the doors.

11:54 There should be absolutely nothing in a church **worth** stealing, and, if there is, it should be sold, and the money given to the poor, or used, to heat the church, in cold climates, so that a church feels warm and welcoming, just like God. Instead of which, they feel cold, uncomfortable and forbidding, like Satan.

God is the God of the living; not of the dead.

11:55 Catholic churches are full of idols, and graven-images, teaching the breaking of the **COMMANDMENTS**:- You shall **NOT** make a graven-image, of **ANYTHING** in heaven or on Earth, or under the sea. You shall not worship idols and graven-images.

11:56 They also have statues of Mary's body, and **BLASPHEME**, by saying that she is "the holy mother of God". Christ himself, said that Mary was **NOT** his mother (Matt. 12:47-50 & Mark 3:31-35 & Luke 8:19-21). Mary was **no-one** special (Luke 11:27-28), except that she was a good mother, and had good qualities, that God wanted Jesus to learn, to help prepare him for His work.

11:57 The Roman Catholics also bow down to graven-images of the "son of Mary", which was only a human-animal that I **used**, and was **NOT**

WERKLIK God se Huis is, **WIE** het die **REG** om die deur te sluit, en te sê dat jy nie kan ingaan nie, behalwe vir een uur, op 'n sekere dag?

11:51 Jy **MOET** telepaties met God praat, die **HELE** tyd, waar jy ook al is, en **JOU** kerk (**jy**) moet 24 uur per dag oop vir Hom wees.

11:52 As iemand voel dat hulle 'n kerkgebou nodig het, om met God te praat, en hy is benoud in die middel van die nag, in die middel van die week; wie het die reg om hulle uit te sluit? **NIEMAND**; dit is wie.

11:53 Die onnosele priesters sê dat mense hulle dwase afgode en wêreldse skatte sal steel, as hulle nie die deure sluit nie.

11:54 Daar moet absoluut niks in 'n kerk wees wat die moeite **werd** is om te steel nie, en as daar is, moet dit verkoop word, en die geld aan die armes gegee word, of gebruik word om die kerk te verhit, in koue klimaat, sodat 'n kerk warm voel en verwelkomend is, net soos God. In plaas daarvan voel hulle koud, ongemaklik en verbiedend, soos Satan.

God is die God van die lewendes; nie van die dooies nie.

11:55 Katolieke kerke is vol afgode en gesnede-beelde, wat die verbreking van die **GEBOOIE** leer:- Julle mag van **NIKS** 'n gesnede beeld maak, van **ENIGIETS** in die hemel of op Aarde of onder die see nie. Jy mag nie afgode en gesnede-beelde aanbid nie.

11:56 Hulle het ook standbeelde van Maria se liggaam, en **LASTER**, deur te sê dat sy "die heilige moeder van God" is. Christus self, het gesê dat Maria **NIE** sy moeder is nie (Matt. 12:47-50 & Mark. 3:31-35 & Luk. 8:19-21). Maria was **niemand** spesiaal nie (Luk. 11:27-28), behalwe dat sy 'n goeie ma was, en goeie eienskappe gehad het, wat God wou hê dat Jesus moes leer, om hom te help voorberei vir Sy werk.

11:57 Die Rooms Katolieke buig ook voor gesnede-beelde van die "seun van Maria", wat net 'n mens-dier was wat ek **gebruik** het, en

me, and worship it as God. Jesus himself said that people **MUST NOT** worship him, but **JUST** worship **ONLY GOD** (Matt. 19:16-17 & Mark 10:17-18). How can you all be so disobedient, and stupid, when you are **ALL** under the death-sentence, and **your** time is running-out (John 3:18 & 5:24)?

11:58 All the Prophets have spoken **directly** to God, and have done His Will, and have been against religions, and have lived apart with God.

11:59 This does not mean living in a monastery, or commune, it just means getting away from religions. Hiding from temptation, in a monastery, will do you **no** good, because you have to **face** temptation, and **overcome** it (to win favour with God, by facing temptation and overcoming it - James 1:2-4. You are, thereby, also setting a good example, to others, and can help the weaker ones to overcome **their** temptations, by giving them moral [spiritual] support - Sura 57:27).

11:60 **Hiding** in a commune, or monastery, is the **cowards'** way out, but they are only cheating themselves, because the more temptation you **overcome**, the nearer you get to going home (James 1:2-4).

11:61 Avoiding temptation is wasting what precious little time you have left, and is like running-on-the-spot, on a conveyor-belt rolling towards The Fire, where you are going nowhere fast, except The Fire.

11:62 These communes only create fear, and do more harm than good, for the former reason, and the following ones.

11:63 The bigger they become, the greater the number of people that are wasting their time, and, because people without faith always fear what they do not understand, public-opinion is set against them. If they become **really** big, the people outside get **frightened**, and eventually they will attack it. Religious wars start in the same way (John 16:2).

11:64 These people should go home, to teach their families, and **fight** for God. Jesus said that he came, not to bring peace, but a sword (the

NIE ek was nie, en aanbid dit as God. Jesus het self gesê dat mense hom **NIE MOET** aanbid nie, maar **NET GOD** aanbid (Matt. 19:16-17 & Mark. 10:17-18). Hoe kan julle almal so ongehoorsaam en dom wees as julle **ALMAL** onder die doodsvonnis is, en **julle** tyd raak op (Johannes 3:18 & 5:24)?

11:58 Al die Profete het **direk** met God gepraat en Sy Wil gedoen, en was teen godsdienste en het apart met God geleef.

11:59 Dit beteken nie om in 'n klooster of gemeente te woon nie, dit beteken net om weg te kom van godsdienste. Om vir versoeking weg te kruip, in 'n klooster, sal jou **niks** baat nie, want jy moet versoeking **teë staan** en dit **oorwin** (om guns by God te wen, deur versoeking te trotseer en dit oor te kom - Jakobus 1:2-4. Jy stel, daardeur, ook 'n goeie voorbeeld, aan ander, en kan die swakkeres help om **hul** versoekings oor te kom, deur hulle morele [geestelike] ondersteuning te gee - Sura 57:27).

11:60 Om in 'n gemeente, of klooster **weg te kruip**, is die **lafaards** se uitweg, maar hulle bedrieg net hulself, want hoe meer versoeking jy **oorkom**, hoe nader kom jy om huis toe te gaan (Jakobus 1:2-4).

11:61 Om versoeking te vermy, is om die kosbare bietjie tyd wat jy oor het, te mors, en is soos om op-die-plek-te-hardloop, op 'n vervoerband wat na Die Vuur rol, waarheen jy nêrens vinnig gaan nie, behalwe Die Vuur.

11:62 Hierdie gemeentes skep net vrees, en doen meer kwaad as goed, vir die vorige rede, en die volgende.

11:63 Hoe groter hulle word, hoe groter is die aantal mense wat hul tyd mors, en, omdat mense sonder geloof altyd vrees wat hulle nie verstaan nie, word die publieke-opinie teen hulle gestel. As hulle **regtig** groot word, word die mense buite **bang**, en uiteindelik sal hulle dit aanval. Godsdiensoorloë begin op dieselfde manier (Johannes 16:2).

11:64 Hierdie mense moet huis toe gaan om hulle gesinne te leer en vir God te **veg**. Jesus het gesê dat hy gekom het, nie om vrede te bring

Word of Truth - Heb. 4:12), and that a man's enemies **would be** the members of his own household (Luke 12:51-53). This is because they will be used by Satan, to try to pull you away from your belief (Micah 7:6). If they **don't**, then you are **not** doing it right, because Jesus has told you, it **WILL** happen, **IF** you **ARE** doing it right (Matthew 10:34-40).

11:65 Don't run away and **HIDE** in communes. Get on home, and **fight** to convince the people that love you, that they are **wrong** (love your enemies).

11:66 Fight with the Sword of Truth, not your fists. Truth and Light conquer all darkness and evil. Light destroys darkness painlessly, and easily, and so does the Light of Truth, when combined and delivered with love.

11:67 Stop being such **cowards**! Put on God's Armour (Ephesians 6:11-19), and show people **The Way**. **You** once fought **against** God, and that got **you** sent **here**. The **only** way out, is to fight the Devil, to **PROVE** to God that you have changed sides, and are fit to come home.

11:68 Your **REAL** families, in heaven, are waiting for you to come home, and they are hoping that you don't die, on the Last-Day, in The Fire.

11:69 The Devil's greatest weapon has always been religions, and with them, he has divided; deceived and conquered the world. You must avoid organized-religions, like the **plague** (Rev. 18:4)!

11:70 To make religions even more effective, Satan divided the beliefs even further, into little sects, each with their own customs and beliefs. He is so sneaky, that you must be on your guard, 24 hours a day, and **NEVER** underestimate him.

11:71 Cling to God, like a drowning man clings to anything that floats (or you will drown in "The Lake of Fire"). Always make sure, before you **do anything**, that the devil is **not** deceiving you into doing something **wrong**, by talking to

nie, maar 'n swaard (die Woord van Waarheid - Heb. 4:12), en dat 'n man se vyande die lede van sy eie huisgesin **sou wees** (Luk. 12:51-53). Dit is omdat hulle deur Satan gebruik sal word om jou van jou geloof te probeer wegtrek (Miga 7:6). As hulle dit **nie** doen nie, dan doen jy dit **nie** reg nie, want Jesus het vir jou gesê, dit **SAL** gebeur, **AS** jy **BESIG IS** om dit reg te doen (Matteus 10:34-40).

11:65 Moenie weghardloop en in gemeentes **WEGKRUIP** nie. Gaan huis toe en **veg** om die mense wat jou liefhet, te oortuig dat hulle **verkeerd** is (wees lief vir jou vyande).

11:66 Veg met die Swaard van Waarheid, nie met jou vuiste nie. Waarheid en Lig oorwin alle duisternis en boosheid. Lig vernietig duisternis pynloos, en maklik, en so ook die Lig van Waarheid, wanneer dit met liefde gekombineer en gelewer word.

11:67 Hou op om sulke **lafaarde** te wees! Trek God se wapenrusting aan (Efesiërs 6:11-19), en wys mense **Die Weg**. **Jy** het eenkeer **teen** God geveg, en dit het **jou hierheen** laat stuur. Die **enigste** uitweg is om teen die Duiwel te veg, om aan God te **BEWYS** dat jy van kant verander het, en geskik is om huis toe te kom.

11:68 Jou **REGTE** families, in die hemel, wag vir jou om huis toe te kom, en hulle hoop dat jy nie sterf nie, op die Laaste-Dag, in Die Vuur.

11:69 Die Duiwel se grootste wapen was nog altyd godsdienste, en met hulle het hy die wêreld verdeel; mislei en oorwin. Jy moet georganiseerde-godsdienste vermy, soos die **plaag** (Op. 18:4)!

11:70 Om godsdienste nog meer effektief te maak, het Satan die gelowe nog verder verdeel, in klein sektes, elkeen met hul eie gebruike en oortuigings. Hy is so skelm dat jy 24 uur per dag op jou hoede moet wees, en hom **NOOIT** onderskat nie.

11:71 Hou vas aan God, soos 'n drenkeling vashou aan enigiets wat dryf (of jy sal in "Die Poel van Vuur" verdrink). Maak altyd seker, voor jy **enigiets doen**, dat die duiwel jou **nie** mislei om iets **verkeerd** te doen nie, deur met

you with his **SEDUCTIVE** voice. He is **VERY** sneaky! If in doubt, do nothing, until you are absolutely sure that you are following God's orders, and not Satan's (Sura 2:256).

11:72 Religious wars are one of Satan's favourite games. After Mohammed's enlightenment, and the spreading of his teachings, the Devil set the Christians and the Moslems against each other, in the Crusades, in an attempt; through his use of religions (his invention); to stop people from uniting themselves, and their Books, and thereby having a chance of knowing the Truth.

11:73 It is ridiculous, that Richard the Lionheart and Saladin were friends, away from the battlefield, and had great respect for one another, and yet, they led their armies against each other on the battlefield, killing each other's soldiers (in God's name?) (John 16:2).

11:74 There are stories about Richard being sick, and that Saladin disguised himself; pretended to be a doctor; and sneaked into the English camp, where he treated and nursed Richard back to health. So that they could try to kill each other, on the battlefield (?). In God's name?

11:75 Another story tells where Richard and Saladin had a friendly contest, to compare their swords. Richard used his broadsword, and chopped down a tree, to demonstrate the strength of his sword. Saladin used his scimitar (sword), to cut a silk-handkerchief into two, in midair, to demonstrate the fine cutting-edge of his sword.

11:76 Why did they have this loving respect for each other? Because they were **BOTH** honourable, and God-fearing men, and both truly believed that they were doing God's Will. Satan fooled them **BOTH**, with religions. They did not have "**direct**" contact with God, so it was easy for Satan (Iblis) to trick them **BOTH**.

11:77 Later on in history; after England had broken-away from Roman Catholicism; God helped the British to conquer most of the world, to spread the new doctrine, to try to counteract

jou te praat met sy **VERLEIDELIKE** stem. Hy is **BAIE** skelm! As jy twyfel, doen niks, totdat jy absoluut seker is dat jy God se bevele volg, en nie Satan s'n nie (Sura 2:256).

11:72 Godsdiensoorloë is een van Satan se gunstelingspeletjies. Na Mohammed se verligting, en die verspreiding van sy leringe, het die Duiwel die Christene en die Moslems teen mekaar gestel, in die Kruistogte, in 'n poging; deur sy gebruik van godsdienste (sy uitvinding); om mense te keer om hulself en hul Boeke te verenig, en daardeur 'n kans te hê om die Waarheid te ken.

11:73 Dit is belaglik dat Richard die Leeuhart en Saladin vriende was, weg van die slagveld, en groot respek vir mekaar gehad het, en tog het hulle hul leërs teen mekaar op die slagveld gelei, en mekaar se soldate doodgemaak (in God se naam?) (Johannes 16:2).

11:74 Daar is stories oor Richard wat siek was, en dat Saladin homself vermom het; het hom as 'n dokter voorgedoen; en hy het in die Engelse kamp ingesluip, waar hy Richard behandel en weer gesond verpleeg het. Sodat hulle mekaar kon probeer doodmaak, op die slagveld (?). In God se naam?

11:75 'n Ander storie vertel waar Richard en Saladin 'n vriendskaplike wedstryd gehad het om hul swaarde te vergelyk. Richard het sy breëswaard gebruik, en 'n boom afgekap, om die sterkte van sy swaard te demonstreer. Saladin het sy scimitar (swaard) gebruik, om 'n sysakdoek in die lug in twee te sny, om die fyn snypunt van sy swaard te demonstreer.

11:76 Waarom het hulle hierdie liefdevolle respek vir mekaar gehad? Omdat hulle **BEIDE** eerbare en godvresende mans was, en albei werklik geglo het dat hulle God se Wil doen. Satan het hulle **ALBEI** geflous, met godsdienste. Hulle het nie "**direkte**" kontak met God gehad nie, so dit was maklik vir Satan (Iblis) om hulle **ALBEI** te truuk.

11:77 Later in die geskiedenis; nadat Engeland van die Rooms Katolisisme weggebreek het; het God die Britte gehelp om die grootste deel van die wêreld te verower, om die nuwe leerstelling

the catholic idolatry, and blasphemous brain-washing. How else could a tiny kingdom, like Great Britain, conquer most of the world? The Church of England was still wrong, but probably, at the time, it was the “lesser of the evils”. Britain then brought peace to the world, and was the world’s policeman, for many years. It also helped to bring peace to the Arab world, because the Moslems had become fanatics, in direct **DISOBEDIENCE** of the **Koran** (Sura 2:190 & 2:256 & 4:92).

Fanaticism **ALWAYS** leads to trouble.

11:78 Another benefit, left by the British Empire, is that it made the English language into the most important, and most widely used language on Earth; in preparation for Christ’s/ Prince Michael’s Second Coming; making it easier to spread the truth and enlighten a **VERY** dark world, through the universal use of the English language.

11:79 Jesus and Mohammed are friends, so why aren’t the Christians and the Moslems friends?

11:80 Mohammed and Abraham are friends, so why aren’t the Moslems and the Jews friends?

11:81 Jesus and Abraham, are also friends, so why doesn’t everyone **stop** being so **stupid**; read all three parts of The Book; become friends, and help each other to earn the right to go home, as **ALL** the Prophets have said?

11:82 In the 6th century A.D., when Mohammed Mustafa was born, Mecca was an evil place. Mohammed was **driven-out** of it, and fled to Medina.

11:83 Medina was not as evil as Mecca, and the people of Medina were converted, to, “doing the Will of God” - islam.

11:84 The evil people of Mecca **refused** to accept the Koran, and Mohammed, so Mohammed assembled an army, to attack and conquer it, but he **failed**, because it was **not** God’s Will. If it **had** been God’s Will,

te versprei, om die katolieke afgodery en godslasterlike breinspoeling te probeer teëwerk. Hoe anders kan 'n klein koninkryk, soos Groot Brittanje, die grootste deel van die wêreld verower? Die Kerk van Engeland was steeds verkeerd, maar waarskynlik was dit destyds die "minder van die euwels". Brittanje het toe vrede na die wêreld gebring, en was vir baie jare die wêreld se polisieman. Dit het ook gehelp om vrede in die Arabiese wêreld te bring, omdat die Moslems fanatici geword het, in direkte **ONGEHOORSAAMHEID** van die **Koran** (Sura 2:190 & 2:256 & 4:92).

Fanatisme lei **ALTYD** tot moeilikheid.

11:78 Nog 'n voordeel, wat deur die Britse Ryk gelaat is, is dat dit die Engelse taal in die belangrikste, en mees gebruikte taal op Aarde gemaak het; ter voorbereiding van Christus/ Prins Michael se Wederkoms; dit makliker maak om die waarheid te versprei en 'n **BAIE** donker wêreld te verlig, deur die universele gebruik van die Engelse taal.

11:79 Jesus en Mohammed is vriende, so hoekom is die Christene en die Moslems nie vriende nie?

11:80 Mohammed en Abraham is vriende, so hoekom is die Moslems en die Jode nie vriende nie?

11:81 Jesus en Abraham, is ook vriende, so hoekom **hou** almal nie **op** om so **dom** te wees nie; lees al drie dele van Die Boek; word vriende, en help mekaar om die reg te verdien om huis toe te gaan, soos **AL** die Profete gesê het?

11:82 In die 6de eeu n.C, toe Mohammed Mustafa gebore is, was Mekka 'n bose plek. Mohammed is **daaruit-verdryf** en het na Medina toe gevlug.

11:83 Medina was nie so boos soos Mekka nie, en die mense van Medina is bekeer om “die Wil van God te doen” - Islam.

11:84 Die bose mense van Mekka het **geweier** om die Koran te aanvaar, en Mohammed, so Mohammed het 'n leër bymekaargemaak om dit aan te val en te verower, maar hy het **misluk**, want dit was **nie** God se Wil nie. As dit God se

Mohammed would have easily **defeated** the Meccans, because **God says so**, in the Koran (Sura 8:65), and God's Word is **always** superior, to that of His apostles, on **every** subject and situation.

11:85 The Meccans, at that time, made (like now) a great amount of **money**, from pilgrims coming to worship idols and false gods, at Mecca, and it was a very big and thriving "**BUSINESS**", that they did not want to give up, because it was their major source of income. That is **why** they **rejected** Mohammed, the Koran, and the One **TRUE** God, because it would have ruined their very lucrative **BUSINESS**, and they preferred to continue to serve **their god - money**.

11:86 Being unable to **defeat** the Meccans, **because** it was **not** the Will of God (God is Invincible), some of Mohammed's followers, being **afraid**, persuaded him to make a "**deal**" with the Meccans. The "**deal**" was, that they would allow Mohammed into Mecca, only **IF** he made Mecca into the centre of the new "**religion**", so that they could continue to make lots of money, from pilgrims visiting the city, and **nothing** would change, except the **name** of the religion, and, thereby, the Meccans could **continue** to serve **their god - money**.

11:87 Previously, **Mohammed** had **taught** his followers **to face Jerusalem**, and God's "**Holy of Holies**", on **Mt. MORIAH**, which is where Abraham went, to sacrifice **Isaac**, and **proved** that he loved God, above **everything** on Earth, and, by doing this, became the first imam (example), to **ALL** of his children; showing them, what **they** too must **also** be willing to do, **before** they too (his children) can become "friends of God" (Sura 2:124).

11:88 Once having made the **bargain**, the **MECCANS** then wrote the **Hadith**, to make Mecca the new centre, and keep their "**business**" going. **They** gave **their** black rock **the name** Ka'ba, which means holy of holies, or house of God, whereas, God, **Himself**, says that there is **only ONE** place on Earth that is **THE**

Wil **was**, sou Mohammed maklik die Mekkane **verslaan** het, want **God sê so** in die Koran (Sura 8:65), en God se Woord is **altyd** beter as dié van Sy apostels oor **elke** onderwerp en situasie.

11:85 Die Mekkane het destyds (soos nou) 'n groot begrag **geld** gemaak uit pelgrims wat kom om afgode en valse gode te aanbid, in Mekka, en dit was a baie groot florerende "**BESIGHEID**", wat hulle nie wou opgee nie, want dit was hulle groot bron van inkomste. Dit is **hoekom** hulle Mohammed, die Koran, en die Een **WARE** God **verwerp** het, want dit sou hulle baie winsgevendende **BESIGHEID** verwoes het, en hulle het verkies om voort te gaan om **hul god - geld** - te dien.

11:86 Omdat hulle nie in staat was om die Mekkane te **verslaan** nie, **omdat** dit **nie** die Wil van God was nie (God is Onoorwinlik), het sommige van Mohammed se volgelinge, wat **bang** was, hom ooreed om 'n "**ooreenkoms**" met die Mekkane te maak. Die "ooreenkoms" was dat hulle Mohammed in Mekka sou toelaat, net **AS** hy Mekka die middel van die nuwe "**godsdienst**" gemaak het, sodat hulle kon voortgaan om baie geld te maak, uit pelgrims wat die stad besoek, en **niks** sou verander nie, behalwe die **naam** van die godsdienst, en daardeur kon die Mekkane **voortgaan** om **hul god - geld** - te dien.

11:87 Voorheen het **Mohammed** sy volgelinge **geleer** om hulle gesigte na **Jerusalem** te rig, en God se "**Allerheiligste**", op die **Berg MORIAH**, waarheen Abraham gegaan het om **Isak** te offer, en **bewys** dat hy God liefhet, bo **alles** op Aarde, en, deur dit te doen, het hy die eerste imam (voorbeeld), vir **AL** sy kinders, geword; hulle gewys wat **hulle ook** bereid moet wees om te doen, **voordat** hulle (sy kinders) ook "vriende van God" kan word (Sura 2:124).

11:88 Nadat hulle die **ooreenkoms** gemaak het, het die **MEKKANE** toe die **Hadith** geskryf, om Mekka die nuwe sentrum te maak, en hul "**besigheid**" aan die gang te hou. **Hulle** het **hul** swart rots **die naam** Ka'ba gegee, wat heilig van die allerheiligste beteken, of huis van God, terwyl God **Homself** sê dat daar **net EEN** plek

“Holy of Holies”, and that is **on Mt. MORIAH**, in Jerusalem, where Abraham went to sacrifice **Isaac** (Genesis 22:1-2), and it is referred to, in the Koran, as Abraham’s Station (Sura 2:125 & 3:97). The **Meccans**, in **their** Hadith; to further **deceive** the world, **away from** Mt. Moriah, and **to** Mecca; have written that Abraham took Ishmael, not Isaac, to their Ka’ba in Mecca, to sacrifice him. Whereas, God **Himself** says, in **His Koran**, that Abraham took **Isaac**, **NOT Ishmael**, to what was to become the “Holy of Holies” (Ka’ba in Arabic), Abraham’s Station, in the City of **Peace** - Jeru**SALEM** (Sura 37:101, 112 - “the good news of Isaac” & Sura 37:109 - Peace - **SALEM** to Abraham, where the City of Peace - Jeru-**SALEM** was later to be built - Sura 2:126). The beginning of Peace is when **you** follow Abraham’s example. **SALEM means PEACE**.

11:89 God has only **EVER** given permission for **ONE** house to be built, for Him, on Earth, and that is over Abraham’s Station - **the** “Holy of Holies”, **the HOLIEST** place on Earth, which is where Abraham “believed **ONLY** God”, and **proved** his love for God, by offering to sacrifice his son **Isaac** there - **Mt. MORIAH** - the site of the “House of the Lord”, in Jerusalem. The word Jerusalem means “found peace”, and “a place of safety” (Sura 2:125).

11:90 **All** of the references **in the Koran**, to the “Holy of Holies” (Ka’ba), refer to **Mt. MORIAH** in Jerusalem, and **not** to Mecca, as do also the references to His City of **Peace** (Sura 2:126 Jeru-**Salem**), where the “House of God”, or Temple, was built by king Solomon (Sura 4:163), over Abraham’s Station, where he offered **Isaac** (not Ishmael) to God (Sura 38:45-48).

11:91 The Meccans, in order to keep the **deception** going, had to discredit the Bible, to stop people from reading it, so that they would **never** find **the truth**, and turn **away** from Mecca, **back to** Jerusalem, as God intended. The Meccans, in writing the Hadith and discrediting the Bible, have made it

op aarde is wat **DIE** "Heilig van die Heilige" is, en dit is **op Berg MORIAH**, in Jerusalem, waar Abraham gegaan het om **Isak** te offer (Genesis 22:1-2), en in die Koran word daarna verwys as Abraham se Stasie (Sura 2:125 & 3:97). Die **Mekkane**, in **hulle** Hadith; om die wêreld verder te **mislei**, **weg van** die Berg Moria, en **na** Mekka; het geskryf dat Abraham Ismael, nie Isak, na hulle Ka’ba in Mekka geneem het om hom te offer. Terwyl God **Homself** in **Sy Koran** sê dat Abraham **Isak**, **NIE Ismael** nie, geneem het, na wat die “Heiligste van die Allerheiligste” (Ka’ba in Arabies) sou word, Abraham se Stasie, in die Stad van **Vrede** - Jeru**SALEM** (Sura 37:101, 112 - "die goeie nuus van Isak" & Sura 37:109 - Vrede - **SALEM** aan Abraham, waar die Stad van Vrede - Jeru-**SALEM** later gebou sou word - Sura 2:126). Die begin van Vrede is wanneer **jy** Abraham se voorbeeld volg. **SALEM beteken VREDE**.

11:89 God het nog net **OOIT** toestemming gegee dat **EEN** huis, vir Hom, op Aarde, gebou kan word, en dit is oor Abraham se Stasie - **die** “Heiligste van die Allerheiligste”, **die HEILIGSTE** plek op Aarde, dit is waar Abraham “**NET** God geglo het”, en hy sy liefde vir God **bewys** het deur aan te bied om sy seun **Isak** op te offer - **Berg MORIAH** - die plek van die “Huis van die Here”, in Jerusalem. Die woord Jerusalem beteken "vrede gevind" en "n plek van veiligheid" (Sura 2:125).

11:90 **Al** die verwysings **in die Koran**, na die “Allerheiligste” (Ka’ba), verwys na die **Berg MORIAH** in Jerusalem, en **nie** na Mekka nie, soos ook die verwysings na Sy Stad van **Vrede** (Sura 2 :126 Jeru-**Salem**), waar die “Huis van God”, of Tempel, deur koning Salomo gebou is (Sura 4:163), oor Abraham se Stasie, waar hy **Isak** (nie Ismael nie) aan God geoffer het (Sura 38:45- 48).

11:91 Die Mekkane, om die **misleiding** aan die gang te hou, moes die Bybel diskrediteer, om mense te keer om dit te lees, sodat hulle **nooit die waarheid** sou vind nie, en van Mekka **wegdraai**, **terug** na Jerusalem, soos God dit bedoel het. Die Mekkane, deur die Hadith te skryf en die Bybel te diskrediteer, het dit

IMPOSSIBLE, for anyone reading the Hadith, to be able to understand the Koran, and God's **TRUTH**. They've told the Moslem world that the true Bible no longer exists, which is not only a **LIE** (evil - from the Devil), but **totally illogical** too. They would have the world **believe** their **lie**, that God; Whom they **claim** to worship; Who is **ALL-powerful**; has **commanded** them to read **the Bible** (Sura 6:152-157); **fulfill His COVENANT** (Sura 6:152 & 16:91), which is written **ONLY** in **the Bible** and **nowhere** else, and, even though He is **ALL-powerful**; has left the world without the **TRUE** Bible. They'd have us believe their **lie**, that an **ALL-powerful** God, has broken His word, and allowed **puny** man to destroy His Bible Truth*. How **stupid** can people **be**?

*God **guaranteed** in the Koran (Sura 32:23), that the True Bible would reach you, and He commanded the reader, **NOT** to be in **doubt** about it.

Sura 32:23. We did indeed aforetime give the Book (Torah) to Moses: **be then NOT IN DOUBT of its (The Torah) reaching (THEE)**: and We made it a Guide to the Children of Israel.

11:92 The king James Authorized Version of the Bible is the second most accurate translation in the world, since 2000 A.D. when The King of kings' Bible was completed, and which is now the most accurate.

11:93 The Hadith was written **after** Mohammed's (peace be upon him) **death**, and it **CAUSED** the splitting up of Muslims, into different sects, in **opposition** to the meaning of the Koran, which is **all** about the "Gospel of **Unity**" (Sura 42:13-17), the keeping of God's **COVENANT** (Sura 5:8 & 16:91), which is written in the Torah, **in the Bible**, and becoming a universal-brotherhood of believers. So the **Meccans** made the Teachings of God of **no-effect**, by the teaching of **their** Hadith - "Traditions of the fathers". How blind can

ONMOONTLIK gemaak vir enigiemand wat die Hadith lees, om die Koran en God se **WAARHEID** te kan verstaan. Hulle het vir die Moslem wêreld gesê dat die ware Bybel nie meer bestaan nie, wat nie net 'n **LEUN** (boosheid - van die Duiwel) is nie, maar ook **heeltemal onlogies** is. Hulle wil hê dat die wêreld hulle leuen **glo**, dat God; Wie hulle **beweer** dat hulle aanbid; Wie **AL-magtig** is; het hulle **beveel** om **die Bybel** te lees (Sura 6:152-157); **Sy VERBOND** te **vervul** (Sura 6:152 & 16:91), wat **SLEGS** in **die Bybel** geskryf is en **nêrens** anders nie, en, al is Hy **AL-magtig**; het die wêreld sonder die **WARE** Bybel gelos. Hulle wil hê ons moet hul **leuen** glo, dat 'n **AL-magtige** God, Sy woord gebreek het, en toegelaat het dat **swak-klein** man Sy BybelWaarheid* laat vernietig het. Hoe **dom** kan mense **wees**?

*God het in die Koran (Sura 32:23) **gewaarborg** dat die Ware Bybel jou sal bereik, en Hy het die leser beveel om **NIE** daarvoor te **twyfel** nie.

Sura 32:23. Ons het inderdaad voorheen die Boek (Torah) vir Moses gegee: **wees dan NIE IN TWYFEL daarvan dat dit (Die Torah) (JULLE) bereik nie**: en Ons het dit 'n Gids vir die Kinders van Israel gemaak.

11:92 Die Koning James Gemagtigde Weergawe/ *King James Authorized Version* van die Bybel is die tweede mees akkurate vertaling in die wêreld, sedert 2000 n.C. toe die *King of kings' Bible* voltooi is, en wat nou die akkuraatste is.

11:93 Die Hadith is geskryf **na** Mohammed (vrede op hom) se **dood**, en dit het die splitsing van Moslems, in verskillende sektes **VEROORSAAK**, in **teenstelling** met die betekenis van die Koran, wat **alles** oor die "Ewangelie van **Eenheid**" gaan (Sura 42:13-17), die onderhouding van God se **VERBOND** (Sura 5:8 & 16:91), wat in die Torah, **in die Bybel**, geskryf is, en 'n universele-broederskap van gelowiges word. So die **Mekkane** het die leerstellings van God van **geen-effek** gemaak deur die lering van **hul** Hadith - "Tradisies van

people be?

11:94 The Hadith has become the Talmud of the Muslims, and was **condemned** by **God**, in the **Koran** (Sura 43:21-23 & 43:3), which says that God has gone to **all the trouble** of writing the **Koran**, so that **YOU** can understand it, **yourself**, **IF** you read it and **DO** what it says; which **is**, to **read the Bible** (Sura 6:154-156) **as well as** the Koran, and to pray in **PRIVATE** (Sura 7:55), which is **exactly** what Christ said, in Matt. 6:6, whereupon, **God will ANSWER YOU**, and teach **YOU** what **He** wants you to do - **God's Will**. **IF** you don't do, what God has told **you** to do, **if** you want **Him** to answer you, He will **NOT** answer **YOU**. **EVERY** copy, and the **originals**, of the **Talmud; Hadith** and **all man-made law-books**, must be **pulped**, and recycled as Bibles/ Korans. **Then**, for the **first** time in their existence, they'll have done some **good**.

11:95 In the Koran, God has told you to go on the "Pilgrimage", **if** you're a **TRUE** believer, and can afford to. God says you **must** visit Abraham's Station (Sura 3:97), **Mt. Moriah**, in Jerusalem, **NOT** Mecca. Abraham did **NOT** offer Isaac (or Ishmael) at the Ka'ba in Mecca (Gen. 22:1-2), but Moriah in Jerusalem, because **God** says so, in The Book **He's** told **YOU** to read, and that's **The Bible** - Sura 6:154-156.

11:96 So the Meccans **deceived** **ALL** Muslims, and **prevented** the uniting of **the Books (Bible & Koran)**, and the fulfillment of Mohammed's mission for God, which was to **unite** **ALL** the **TRUE** believers, into **keeping** God's **COVENANT (Sura 16:91)**, and being His demonstration-people, to the rest of the World, of how **wonderful** it is to **live under God's Laws, and Sovereignty**, as one universal brotherhood, all facing and remembering **Mt. MORIAH**, as it says in **the Koran** and in **the Bible** - Sura 2:144 & 1 Kings 8:29-30.

11:97 The Christians are just as bad as the Jews and Muslims, and started a religion **abusing** Christ's name, and teaching **the opposite** of

die vaders". Hoe blind kan mense wees?

11:94 Die Hadith het die Talmoed van die Moslems geword, en is deur **God veroordeel**, in die **Koran** (Sura 43:21-23 & 43:3), wat sê dat God na **al die moeite** gegaan het om die **Koran** te skryf, sodat **JULLE** dit **self** kan verstaan, **AS** julle dit lees en **DOEN** wat dit sê; dit wil sê, wat **is**, om die **Bybel** (Sura 6:154-156) **sowel as** die Koran, te lees, en in **PRIVAAT** te bid (Sura 7:55), wat **presies** is wat Christus gesê het, in Matt. 6:6, waarna **God JOU sal ANTWOORD**, en **JOU** sal leer wat **Hy** wil hê jy moet doen - **God se Wil**. **AS** jy nie doen, wat God vir **jou** gesê het om te doen nie, **as** jy wil hê **Hy** jou moet antwoord, sal Hy **JOU NIE** antwoord nie. **ELKE** kopie, en die **oorspronklikes**, van die **Talmoed; Hadith** en **alle mensgemaakte wetboeke** moet **verpulp** word, en hergebruik word as Bybels/ Korans. **Dan**, sal hulle vir die **eerste** keer in hul bestaan iets **goeds** gedoen het.

11:95 In die Koran het God vir jou gesê om op die "Pelgrimstog" te gaan, **as** jy 'n **WARE** gelowige is, en dit kan bekostig. God sê jy **moet** Abraham se Plek besoek (Sura 3:97), **Berg Moria**, in Jerusalem, **NIE** Mekka nie. Abraham het **NIE** Isak (of Ismael) by die Ka'ba in Mekka geoffer nie (Gen. 22:1-2), maar Moria in Jerusalem, want **God** sê so, in Die Boek wat **Hy** vir **JOU** gesê het om te lees, en dit is **die Bybel** - Sura 6:154-156.

11:96 So die Mekkane het **ALLE** Moslems **mislei**, en die vereniging van **die Boeke (Bybel & Koran)**, en die vervulling van Mohammed se missie vir God, wat was om **AL** die **WARE** gelowiges te **verenig, verhoed**, om God se **VERBOND** te **onderhou (Sura 16:91)**, en om Sy demonstrasie-mense vir die res van die wêreld te wees, van hoe **wonderlik** dit is om **onder God se Wette, en Soewereiniteit te lewe**, as een universele broederskap, almal die **Berg MORIAH** jou hoof heen te rig en te onthou, soos dit in **die Koran** en in **die Bybel** sê - Sura 2:144 & 1 Konings 8:29-30.

11:97 Die Christene is net so sleg soos die Jode en Moslems, en het 'n godsdienst begin wat Christus se naam **misbruik** en **die**

what Christ actually said. That is **why** God sent the Koran to Mohammed Mustafa, to bring people back to the **TRUE** faith and teachings, which are, **to keep** The **COVENANT** in The **Torah**, and **DO** God's Will - islam, which is **exactly** what Christ actually **did** say, in the New Testament/ **Covenant**.

11:98 This is reconfirmed by God in the Koran (Sura 43:61), which makes it **doubly** important and **certain**.

11:99 It is the duty of **ALL** believers, to **free** yourselves from **ALL** of these **evil** man-made teachings; unite the 3 Books of God - Old Testament, New Testament and Koran - and **yourselves** as **One** brotherhood, **ALL** keeping The **COVENANT** of God, written in The **Torah** (Pentateuch), in the Old Testament, and **following** Abraham's example, in believing **ONLY** God, and loving God, more than everything on Earth, and **DOING** His Will.

Israelite (Hebrew) = Those who **DO** God's Will

Christian (Greek) = Those who **DO** God's Will

Islamic (Arabic) = Those who **DO** God's Will

all = "children of God." (by adoption)

11:100 Therefore, they **ALL** mean **EXACTLY** the same, and do **NOT** refer to **ANY** organized-religion. They refer to the "children of God", i.e. those who keep the **COMMANDMENTS** and also **DO** God's Will.

11:101 Many of you say that you're **ALL** "children of God", but you're **NOT** all "children of God". **ONLY** those who keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and also **DO** God's Will, are "children of God", and the rest of you are **NOT**, no-matter what **YOU** call yourselves. You **are** the children of whom you **serve**. Those who **DO** God's Will **are** His children, and those who continue to **do** Satan's will **remain** his children.

teenoorgestelde leer van wat Christus eintlik gesê het. Dit is **hoekom** God die Koran na Mohammed Mustafa gestuur het, om mense terug te bring na die **WARE** geloof en leringe, wat is om die **VERBOND** in die **Torah** te **onderhou**, en God se Wil te **DOEN** - Islam, wat **presies** is wat Christus eintlik gesê **het**, in die **Nuwe Testament/ Verbond**.

11:98 Dit word herbevestig deur God in die Koran (Sura 43:61), wat dit **dubbel** belangrik en **seker** maak.

11:99 Dit is die plig van **ALLE** gelowiges om julle te **bevry** van **AL** hierdie **bose** mensgemaakte leringe; verenig die 3 Boeke van God - Ou Testament, Nuwe Testament en Koran - en **julleself** as **Een** broederskap, wat **ALMAL** die **VERBOND** van God onderhou, geskryf in die **Torah** (Pentateug), in die Ou Testament, en **volg** Abraham se voorbeeld, deur **SLEGS** God te glo, en God lief te hê, meer as alles op Aarde, en Sy Wil te **DOEN**.

Israeliet (Hebreeus) = Diegene wat God se Wil **DOEN**

Christen (Grieks) = Diegene wat God se Wil **DOEN**

Islamities (Arabies) = Diegene wat God se wil **DOEN**

almal = "kinders van God" (deur aanneming)

11:100 Daarom bedoel hulle **ALMAL** **PRESIES** dieselfde, en verwys **NIE** na **ENIGE** georganiseerde-godsdiens nie. Hulle verwys na die "kinders van God", dit wil sê diegene wat die **GEBOOIE** onderhou en ook God se Wil **DOEN**.

11:101 Baie van julle sê dat julle **ALMAL** "kinders van God" is, maar julle is **NIE** almal "kinders van God" nie. **NET** diegene wat die **GEBOOIE** onderhou, en ook God se Wil **DOEN**, is "kinders van God", en die res van julle is **NIE**, maak nie saak wat **JULLE** julleself noem nie. Julle **is** die kinders van wie julle **dien**. Diegene wat God se Wil **DOEN**, **is** Sy kinders, en diegene wat aanhou om Satan se wil te **doen**, **bly** sy kinders.

11:102 Billions of you “say” that you are Israelites, Christians and Moslems (Islamic), but you are **NOT**, because, even if you are keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, you are **NOT DOING** God’s Will. You are just paying lip-service, to your own particular religion.

11:103 If you **REALLY** were “children of God”, keeping His **COMMANDMENTS**, **COVENANT** and **DOING** His Will, you would **ALL** be reading the Torah, New Testament and Koran and would be one single brotherhood, and one single world-wide nation, with **NO** divisions, either religious; national; political; language or colour. Your neighbour, whom you **MUST** love as your self, is not just the man next door, but also the man on the far side of the planet, and **EVERYONE** in between.

All of the religions belong to Satan.
All religions **MUST** be destroyed.

11:104 There will **NEVER** be peace on Earth, until **ALL** of the organized-religions have gone, and people keep the **COMMANDMENTS**; **The COVENANT**, and **DO** God’s Will, and return to **DIRECT** spirit-converse with their God.

The New Covenant is known as the “**New Song**”, and is the “Song of Moses” (Deut. 31:19-30), harmonized with the “Song of the Lamb” (Rev. 15:3), and Christ says that there are very few that can learn to sing it - keep it (Rev. 14:3) (Isaiah 42:10 & Ps. 98:1), and only those who do, will survive (Rev. 14:3) (Sura 6:152-157 & 33:23).

If **you** want to “**Live**”, in God’s Kingdom, **YOU** have to keep The **Covenant** and help to set it up, here on Earth, with His Laws; Economic System; etc.; with Him as **YOUR** King and serve **ONLY** Him, persuading others to do the same, by becoming God’s demonstration-people to the world.

Those who don’t will **ALL** die.

11:102 Miljarde van julle "sê" dat julle Israeliete, Christene en Moslems (Islamities) is, maar julle is **NIE**, want, selfs, al onderhou julle die **GEBOOIE**, **DOEN** julle **NIE** God se Wil nie. Jy lewer net lippediens, aan jou eie spesifieke godsdiens.

11:103 As julle **WERKLIK** “kinders van God” was, Sy **GEBOOIE**, **VERBOND** onderhou en Sy Wil **DOEN**, sou julle **ALMAL** die Torah, Nuwe Testament en Koran gelees het en sou julle een enkele broederskap wees, en een enkele wêreldwye nasie, met **GEEN** verdeeldheid nie, hetsy godsdienstig; nasionaal; politiese; taal of kleur. Jou naaste, vir wie jy **MOET** liefhê soos jou self, is nie net die man langsaan nie, maar ook die man aan die ander kant van die planeet, en **ALMAL** tussenin.

Al die godsdienste behoort aan Satan.
Alle gelowe **MOET** vernietig word.

11:104 Daar sal **NOOIT** vrede op Aarde wees nie, totdat **AL** die georganiseerde-godsdienste verdwyn het, en mense die **GEBOOIE** onderhou; **Die VERBOND**, en God se Wil **DOEN**, en terug keer na **DIREKTE** gees-gesprek met hulle God.

Die Nuwe Verbond staan bekend as die “**Nuwe Lied**”, en is die “Lied van Moses” (Deut. 31:19-30), geharmoniseer met die “Lied van die Lam” (Op. 15:3), en Christus sê dat daar baie min is wat kan leer om dit te sing - dit hou (Openb. 14:3) (Jesaja 42:10 & Ps. 98:1), en net diegene wat dit doen, sal oorleef (Op. 14:3) (Sura 6:152-157 & 33:23).

As jy wil “**Lewe**”, in God se Koninkryk, moet **JY** Die **Verbond** nakom en help om dit op te rig, hier op Aarde, met Sy Wette; Ekonomiese Stelsel; ens.; met Hom as **JOU** Koning en **NET** Hom dien, deur ander te oorreed om dieselfde te doen, deur God se demonstrasie-mense vir die wêreld te word.

Die wat dit nie doen nie, sal **ALMAL** sterf.

CHAPTER 12

Prince Michael/ Christ comes again.

12:1 Jesus (the “Saviour”) told his disciples that he would come again, and, on his Second Coming, he would not speak to them in proverbs, and parables, but would show them clearly, about God (John 16:25).

12:2 John the disciple was told, and it is written in his Revelation (10:7), that when Christ comes again, the mysteries of God shall be finished, as God has promised His servants the Prophets.

12:3 He said that, **JUST BEFORE** the Last-Day, when **everyone** is due to be judged, on his individual merits, and by whose mark he wears, he (Christ) would come again, and **PUBLISH** the Truth of God (Gospel) to all nations of the world (Mark 13:10), and enlighten the whole world (Matt. 24:27 & Luke 17:24 & 2nd. Thessalonians 2:8).

12:4 Once this has been done, God will hold back the Last-Day, until Christ has sealed the mark of God, into the foreheads of the people who are going to survive “The Fire” (Rev. 7:3), and give mankind one **LAST CHANCE**, to mend its evil ways.

12:5 If the world does not mend its ways, and if **EVERYONE** doesn’t start to love his neighbour, as much as himself, and keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DO** God’s Will, and learn to be good, then the **LAST-DAY** will come (Malachi 4:6).

12:6 Christ will then shed the human-animal-body, that he has been wearing, to get God’s truth published, and will come as his **REAL** self, with his angels, and destroy all of the souls who wear the mark of Satan, and Satan himself, with “The Fire” (Daniel 12:1).

12:7 Christ, obviously, will not be wearing the “son of Mary”, with holes in his hands and feet, because; as on the first coming, 2000 years ago; he will need to learn, and be trained by God, in **PRIVATE**, all about life on Earth in the new

HOOFTUK 12

Prins Michael/ Christus kom weer.

12:1 Jesus (die “Verlosser”) het vir sy dissipels gesê dat hy weer sou kom, en met sy Wederkoms sou hy nie in spreuke en gelykenisse met hulle praat nie, maar hulle duidelik van God sou wys (Joh. 25).

12:2 Aan Johannes die dissipel is meegedeel, en dit is geskrywe in sy Openbaring (10:7), dat wanneer Christus weer kom, die verborgenhede van God volbring sal wees, soos God aan sy knegte, die Profete, beloop het.

12:3 Hy het gesê dat, **NET VOOR** die Laaste-Dag, wanneer **elkeen** geoordeel moet word, op sy individuele verdienste, en deur wie se merk hy dra, hy (Christus) weer sou kom en die Waarheid van God (Evangelie) **PUBLISEER** aan alle nasies van die wêreld (Mark. 13:10), en die hele wêreld sal verlig (Matt. 24:27 & Lukas 17:24 & 2 Thessalonicense 2:8).

12:4 Sodra dit gedoen is, sal God die Laaste-Dag terughou, totdat Christus die merk van God in die voorkoppe van die mense, wat “Die Vuur” gaan oorleef, verseël het (Op. 7:3), en die mensdom 'n **LAASTE KANS** sal gee, om sy bose weë te herstel.

12:5 As die wêreld nie sy weë herstel nie, en as **ALMAL** nie sy naaste begin liefhê nie, net so lief soos homself, en die **GEBOOIE** onderhou, en God se Wil **DOEN**, en leer om goed te wees, dan sal die **LAASTE-DAG** kom (Maleagi 4:6).

12:6 Christus sal dan die mens-dier-liggaam, wat hy gedra het, om God se waarheid gepubliseer te kry, afwerp, en sal as sy **WERKLIKE** self kom, met sy engele, en al die siele vernietig wat die merk van Satan dra, en Satan self, met “Die Vuur” (Daniël 12:1).

12:7 Christus sal natuurlik nie die “seun van Maria”, met gate in sy hande en voete, dra nie, want; soos met die eerste koms, 2000 jaar gelede; sal hy moet leer, en deur God opgelei word, in **PRIVAAT**, alles oor lewe op Aarde in

times, because the world has changed a great deal, in 2000 years. He would have to grow up, like before, as a normal man, in England, and learn what it is like to be a human+being, in the new times, and how to overcome the temptations, of those new times. He would have to learn many different things, and travel widely, to gather a complete-understanding, of how things are, in various parts of the world, with their varied customs and religions, in order to get a good general-background, of worldly-matters. Then, if mankind decides that it wants to change, and survive, he will be familiar with the world, and its problems, and be able to put things right, with his Father's help and guidance.

12:8 Jesus has already said, that, on Christ's Second Coming, he would not be able to work miracles, the easy-way, and grant people's wishes (John 16:22, 23, 26), because it would already be too late for that, and that people had already had their miracles, and 2000 years to follow his example. They should, by now, have learned to be good, and have gone home, a long time ago.

12:9 Christ would have to do everything the hard way, just to prove to people, that, with **ENOUGH FAITH**, it **CAN** be done, by following God's orders, using "The Force", in Satan's territory, and show that, one man can move a **MOUNTAIN** of evil, anywhere in the world, **WITHOUT** being able to walk on water.

12:10 Before Prince Michael could start his real work in the world, his new body, with its **new name** (Rev. 3:12), would have to reach its late-thirties in age, and he would have had to have learned to control the animal he was using, and how to overcome, and resist, all the different types of temptation, and have already received a perfect, and secret training, just like before.

12:11 The reason that Jesus told his disciples, that he had many things still to tell them, but that they could not bear them yet, was because, if he had told them all the things in this Book,

die nuwe tye, want die wêreld het, in 2000 jaar, baie verander. Hy sal, soos voorheen, as 'n normale man, in Engeland moet grootword en leer hoe dit is om 'n mens+wese te wees, in die nuwe tye, en hoe om die versoekings, van daardie nuwe tye te oorkom. Hy sal baie verskillende dinge moet leer, en wyd moet reis, om 'n volledige-begrip te verkry van hoe dinge in verskillende wêrelddele is, met hul verskillende gebruike en godsdienste, om 'n goeie algemene-agtergrond te kry, van wêreldse-sake. Dan, as die mensdom besluit dat dit wil verander, en wil oorleef, sal hy vertrou wees met die wêreld, en sy probleme, en in staat wees om dinge reg te stel, met sy Vader se hulp en leiding.

12:8 Jesus het reeds gesê, dat hy, met Christus se Wederkoms, nie in staat sou wees om wonderwerke op die maklike-manier te doen, en mense se wense te vervul nie (Joh. 16:22, 23, 26), want dit sou reeds te laat daarvoor wees, en dat mense reeds hul wonderwerke gehad het, en 2000 jaar om sy voorbeeld te volg. Hulle moes nou al lankal geleer het om goed te wees en huis toe gegaan het.

12:9 Christus sou alles op die harde manier moes doen, net om aan mense te bewys dat, met **GENOEG GELOOF**, dit gedoen **KAN** word, deur God se bevel te volg, Die Krag/ "The Force", in Satan se gebied, te gebruik en te wys dat, een man 'n **BERG** van boosheid kan verskuif, op enige plek in die wêreld, **SONDER** om op water te kan loop.

12:10 Voordat prins Michael sy werklike werk in die wêreld kon begin, sou sy nuwe liggaam, met sy **nuwe naam** (Op. 3:12), sy laat-dertigs in ouderdom moet bereik, en hy sou moes geleer het om die dier, wat hy gebruik, te beheer, en hoe om al die verskillende tipes versoekings te oorkom, en te weerstaan, en het reeds 'n perfekte, en geheime opleiding ontvang, net soos voorheen.

12:11 Die rede waarom Jesus vir sy dissipels gesê het dat hy nog baie dinge gehad het om vir hulle te sê, maar dat hulle dit nog nie kon verdra nie, was omdat, as hy hulle alles in hierdie Boek

even they would have thought he was crazy, like many people already did. How could you explain **spaceships**, etc., to the simple mentality of 2000 years ago? You have to consider what the mentality was like in those times, spaceships?; angels?; other planets?; souls?; reform-school for another planet?; space-travel? There will be people, even now, after 2000 years, who will not believe, even though they have seen Earth's own very crude **spaceships**, etc.

12:12 After the first coming, the way had to be prepared for the second, so that when Christ came again, people would be able to believe the Truth (Dan. 12:4).

12:13 Since then, the world has gradually been prepared, and sent technology, little by little, so that now, mankind knows there are other planets, and people have built their own crude spaceships, which are **ONLY** children's toys, just like nuclear-missiles, compared to the technology of home. The technology on this planet is prehistoric, compared to the technology of Venus. You have been sent just enough, to prepare you for the truth, and no more.

12:14 Think about the technology necessary, to build a living organic computer (human-body), which self-repairs and self-reproduces; not crude bits of wire and transistors, and lumps of metal and plastic, like human-made computers.

12:15 Put your egos away people! No-one on this planet has **EVER** invented anything. Specific people were prepared by God, little by little, and then, when they were ready, He told them, by telepathy, "from out of the blue", or "from God knows where", and that is **EXACTLY** from where, and how, these ideas came.

12:16 The world has been sent communications-technology, in all its many varied forms, to make the publishing of God's Truth, to all the nations of the world, quick and easy.

12:17 Satan has inflated people's egos, into claiming the glory, and saying that **THEY** had

vertel het, selfs hulle sou gedink hy mal was, soos baie mense reeds gedoen het. Hoe kan jy **ruimteskepe**, ens., verklaar aan die eenvoudige mentaliteit van 2000 jaar gelede? Jy moet oorweeg hoe die mentaliteit in daardie tye was, ruimteskepe?; engele?; ander planeete?; siele?; hervorming-skool vir 'n ander planeet?; ruimtereis? Daar sal mense wees, selfs nou, na 2000 jaar, wat nie sal glo nie, al het hulle die Aarde se eie baie kru **ruimteskepe**, ens, gesien.

12:12 Ná die eerste koms moes die weg vir die tweede voorberei word, sodat wanneer Christus weer kom, mense in staat sou wees om die Waarheid te glo (Dan. 12:4).

12:13 Sedertdien, is die wêreld geleidelik voorberei en tegnologie gestuur, bietjie vir bietjie, sodat die mensdom nou weet dat daar ander planeete is, en mense het hul eie kru ruimteskepe gebou, wat **SLEGS** kinderspeelgoed is, net soos kernkrag-missiele, in vergelyking met die tegnologie van die huis. Die tegnologie op hierdie planeet is prehistories, in vergelyking met die tegnologie van Venus. Julle is net genoeg gestuur om julle voor te berei vir die waarheid, en nie meer nie.

12:14 Dink aan die tegnologie wat nodig is, om 'n lewende organiese rekenaar (mensliggaam) te bou, wat self-herstel en self-reproduseer; nie kru stukkies draad en transistors, en stukke metaal en plastiek, soos mensgemaakte rekenars nie.

12:15 Sit julle ego's weg mense! Niemand op hierdie planeet het **OOIT** iets uitgevind nie. Spesifieke mense is, bietjie vir bietjie, deur God voorberei, en dan, wanneer hulle gereed was, het Hy vir hulle gesê, deur telepatie, "uit die bloute", of "van God weet waar", en dit is **PRESIES** van waar, en hoe, hierdie idees gekom het.

12:16 Die wêreld is kommunikasietegnologie gestuur, in al sy baie uiteenlopende vorme, om die publikasie van God se Waarheid, aan al die nasies van die wêreld, vinnig en maklik te maak.

12:17 Satan het mense se ego's opgeblaas om die heerlijkheid op te eis, en te sê dat **HULLE**

INVENTED these things (Sura 96:4-8), and he has obviously given all the evil-ideas, by telepathy.

12:18 The glory belongs, as it always has; to God. God's is the power; the Kingdom; and the **GLORY**; for ever.

12:19 How many thousands of years would it take you all, to stop **letting** Satan **deceive** you, by using your **egos** and **arrogance** against you, to put blinkers on you, and lead you anywhere he chooses?

12:20 **HUMILITY** and **FAITH** are the **ONLY** way, to prevent that from happening, and, from them, comes the truth, and "the **Truth** will set you **free**" (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

12:21 Jesus said that he would come, and destroy religions (Mark 13:1-2), at a time when no-one thought (or believed) that he would come (Luke 12:40), and that the times would be like the times of Noah (with violence everywhere), and the times of Sodom and Gomorrah.

12:22 The world today is just like those times, where everyone is motivated only by sex and money, and Satan is in control again, which means that Christ's work will be so much harder, because he will find it extremely difficult, under those conditions, to find people to help him, and will have to fight against all, and incredible odds (Luke 17:26).

12:23 Because of the fact, that evil will be in control; of all the various sections, and levels, of all the different types of societies; people's hearts will have grown cold, and hard (hearted), and they will not be motivated by love (Matt. 24:12), only by sex and money. People will not willingly help Christ, as they should, until he declares who he is, and his **new name**, and, even then, he will only be helped by the people who will believe him, and who will not think that he is just another crazy man, with a Jesus-complex. It will have been made even more difficult for him, by all the crazy, false-christs, who have preceded him (Matt. 24:23-27 & Mark 13:5-6 & Luke 17:23-24), and by the

hierdie dinge **UITGEDINK** het (Sura 96:4-8), en hy het natuurlik al die bose-idees, deur telepatie, gegee.

12:18 Die heerlijkheid behoort toe, soos altyd; aan God. God s'n is die mag; die Koninkryk; en die **GLORIE**; vir ewig.

12:19 Hoeveel duisende jare sal dit julle almal neem om op te hou om Satan julle te **laat mislei**, deur julle **ego's** en **arrogansie** teen julle te gebruik, om julle oogklappe op te sit en julle te lei waarheen hy wil?

12:20 **NEDERIGHEID** en **GELOOF** is die **ENIGSTE** manier om te verhoed dat dit gebeur, en van hulle kom die waarheid, en "die **Waarheid** sal julle **vrymaak**" (Johannes 8:32 / *King of kings' Bible, John 8:23*).

12:21 Jesus het gesê dat hy sou kom en godsdienste vernietig (Markus 13:1-2), op 'n tyd wat niemand gedink het (of geglo) dat hy sou kom (Lukas 12:40), en dat die tye sou wees soos die tye van Noag (met geweld oral), en die tye van Sodom en Gomorra.

12:22 Die wêreld is vandag net soos daardie tye, waar almal net deur seks en geld gemotiveer word, en Satan is weer in beheer, wat beteken dat Christus se werk soveel moeiliker sal wees, want hy sal dit uiters moeilik vind, onder daardie voorwaardes, om mense te vind om hom te help, en sal teen almal moet veg, en onwaarskynlike kans (Lukas 17:26).

12:23 As gevolg van die feit, dat boosheid in beheer sal wees; van al die verskillende afdelings, en vlakke, van al die verskillende tipes samelewings; sal mense se harte koud en hard (hartlik) geword het, en sal hulle nie deur liefde gemotiveer word nie (Matt. 24:12), net deur seks en geld. Mense sal Christus nie gewillig help soos hulle moet nie, totdat hy verklaar wie hy is, en sy **nuwe naam**, en selfs dan sal hy net gehelp word deur die mense wat hom sal glo, en wat nie sal dink dat hy nog 'n mal man, met 'n Jesus-kompleks is nie. Dit sal vir hom nog moeiliker gemaak gewees het deur al die mal, vals-christusse, wat hom voorafgegaan het (Matt. 24:23-27 & Mark. 13:5-6 & Luk. 17:23-24), en

false prophets - i.e. organized-religions. The humble, who are rich in spirit, and who have seen through, and not been deceived and fooled, by organized-religions, will recognize him, accept him, love him, and ask his help, and to be allowed to help him.

12:24 Jesus said that the times, of his Second Coming, would be like the days of Sodom and Gomorrah (Luke 17:29-30), with homosexuality; promiscuity; perversion and depravity running-riot, and out of control (see Ch. 6).

12:25 He said that there would be wars and rumours of wars; famines; pestilences, and troubles; earthquakes in diverse places; nation rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and when you see Jerusalem, surrounded by armies, the time is near (Luke 21:20).

12:26 Those who **persevere** in **keeping** the **COMMANDMENTS** and **DOING** God's Will until the end, and keep their faith, will survive, and not a hair of their heads shall be touched, and, because of their **patience** and **perseverance**, they own their own souls, by not having sold their souls to Satan, for earthly treasures and pleasures (Luke 21:18-19).

12:27 It says in Revelation, that **NO-ONE**, in the whole of creation, **EXCEPT** the **LAMB**, - Prince Michael/ Christ - was found worthy to break the seals on the Books, and to be **able** to understand and interpret them (**Revelation Ch. 5** & Isaiah 29:11 & Daniel 12:8-9 & **Daniel 10:21**), because I and my Father are **AS** one, in **all** things.

12:28 If anyone, having read this Book, **doubts** that God and Prince Michael/ Christ have written it, then you are so far into Satan's grip, and insane, that there is **no** hope for you (Sura 2:98).

12:29 **THIS** Book was not written after a Prophet's death, by his students, or by an enlightened prisoner, it was written by God's eldest Son and God Himself (Daniel 10:21). I am not a prisoner here; I came here voluntarily, to try to help **you all**, to survive, and to give

deur die valse profete - dit wil sê georganiseerde-godsdiens. Die nederiges, wat ryk van gees is, en wat deur georganiseerde-godsdiens deursien, en nie mislei is nie, sal hom herken, aanvaar, liefhê, en sy hulp vra, en toegelaat word om hom te help.

12:24 Jesus het gesê dat die tye, van sy Wederkoms, sal soos die dae van Sodom en Gomorra wees (Luk. 17:29-30), met homoseksualiteit; promiskuïteit; perversie en verdorwenheid hardlopend-oproer, en buite beheer uit (sien Hfst. 6).

12:25 Hy het gesê dat daar oorloë en gerugte van oorloë sou wees; hongersnood; pessiëktes en benoudhede; aardbewings op uiteenlopende plekke; nasie wat teen nasie opstaan, en koninkryk teen koninkryk, en wanneer julle Jerusalem sien, omring deur leërs, is die tyd naby (Luk 21:20).

12:26 Diegene wat **volhard** om die **GEBOOIE** te **onderhou** en God se Wil te **DOEN** tot die einde toe, en hulle geloof behou, sal oorleef, en geen haar van hulle kop sal aangeraak word nie, en vanweë hulle **geduld** en **volharding** besit hulle hulle eie siele, deurdat hulle nie hulle siele aan Satan verkoop het vir aardse skatte en plesier nie (Luk. 21:18-19).

12:27 Dit sê in Openbaring, dat **NIEMAND**, in die hele skepping, **BEHALWE** die **LAM**, - Prins Michael/ Christus - waardig bevind is om die seëls op die Boeke te breek en dit te **kan** verstaan en te interpreteer (**Openbaring Hfst 5** & Jesaja 29:11 & Daniël 12:8-9 & **Daniël 10:21**), want ek en my Vader is, in **alle** dinge, **SOOS** een.

12:28 As iemand, wat hierdie Boek gelees het, **twyfel** dat God en Prins Michael/ Christus dit geskryf het, dan is jy so ver in Satan se greep, en kranksinnig, dat daar **geen** hoop vir jou is nie (Sura 2:98).

12:29 **HIERDIE** Boek is nie geskryf na 'n Profeet se dood, deur sy studente, of deur 'n verligte gevangene nie, dit is geskryf deur God se oudste Seun en God Homself (Daniël 10:21). Ek is nie 'n gevangene hier nie; ek het vrywillig hierheen gekom, om **julle almal** te probeer help,

you all, one **LAST** chance.

12:30 With **this** Book, the mystery of God is **now** finished, and His truth published, and soon, it and the Gospel of The Kingdom will have been published, to all nations (Mark 13:10).

12:31 If you think that **ANYONE**, other than Prince Michael, except for my Father Himself, would be able; not only to break the seals on the Books, but also to have a spirit, strong-enough, and with enough courage, to write and have this Book published, in the world of today, and to challenge the entire world, and do battle against Satan, on his own ground, with all 6,000,000,000 of his evil angels to help him; then you are **CRAZY** and are calling God a liar.

12:32 This whole world is crazy, and the time has now come, for you all, to learn to be sane, or die, **SOON**, and I mean **VERY SOON**.

12:33 It should not be too much of a surprise, to those of you who can see how crazy mankind is, to find-out that this planet is a maximum-security prison, for the criminally-insane. Some of you are less insane than others, but, unfortunately, the people who are the **MOST** insane, and who **THINK** they are the most sane (classic symptoms of insanity), are those who are ruining things, for everyone else, by running and ruining the world for Satan, who, himself, is totally, criminally-insane. Satan is ruling the world, right-now, through those very people, who are in human governments and religious-organizations (Ephesians 6:11-12).

12:34 This planet is being run on Satan's logic, which is actually illogic, because he is insane.

12:35 If this world's logic **WAS** logical, then the world would be getting better, but we can all **SEE** that it is rapidly getting worse.

om te oorleef, en om **julle almal** 'n **LAASTE** kans te gee.

12:30 Met **hierdie** Boek, is die verborgenheid van God **nou** voltooi, en Sy waarheid gepubliseer, en binnekort sal dit en die Evangelie van Die Koninkryk gepubliseer wees, aan alle nasies (Markus 13:10).

12:31 As jy dink dat **IEMAND**, anders as Prins Michael, behalwe my Vader Homself, in staat sou wees; nie net om die seëls op die Boeke te breek nie, maar ook om 'n gees te hê, sterk-genoen, en met genoeg moed, om hierdie Boek te skryf en te laat publiseer, in die wêreld van vandag, en om die hele wêreld uit te daag en teen Satan te veg, op sy eie grond, met al 6,000,000,000 van sy bose engele om hom te help; dan is jy **MAL** en noem God 'n leuenaar.

12:32 Hierdie hele wêreld is mal, en die tyd het nou aangebreek, vir julle almal, om te leer om verstandig te wees, of om te sterf, **BINNEKORT**, en ek bedoel **BAIE BINNEKORT**.

12:33 Dit behoort nie te veel van 'n verrassing te wees vir diegene van julle wat kan sien hoe mal die mensdom is nie, om uit-te-vind dat hierdie planeet 'n maksimum-sekuriteit gevangenis is, vir die krimineel-waansinniges. Sommige van julle is minder kranksinnig as ander, maar ongelukkig is die mense wat die **MEESTE** kranksinnigste is, en wat **DINK** hulle die verstandigste is (klassieke simptome van waansin), is diegene wat dinge, vir almal anders, verwoes, deur te regeer en die wêreld te verwoes vir Satan, wat self, totaal, krimineel-kranksinnig is. Satan regeer die wêreld, op-die-oomblik, deur daardie einste mense, wat in menslike regerings en godsdienstige-organisasies is (Efesiërs 6:11-12).

12:34 Hierdie planeet word bestuur op Satan se logika, wat eintlik onlogies is, want hy is kranksinnig.

12:35 As hierdie wêreld se logika logies **WAS**, dan sou die wêreld beter geword het, maar ons kan almal **SIEN** dat dit vinnig erger word.

12:36 However, man's stupid arrogance will not allow him to admit, that his methods and logic **DO NOT WORK**, and turn around, and go back to God's **REAL** sane logic.

12:37 Mankind is insane. If I were to ask you, most of you will agree with that statement. Then you would tell me, that it is everyone else, and that **YOU** are sane. It's always someone else - it's **NEVER** you!

12:38 You **KNOW**, that, if you don't keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DO** God's Will, and learn to be good, then you are going to be executed. If you didn't know; then you know now.

12:39 Are you keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DOING** God's Will, so that you can survive? If you are not, then isn't that insanity?

12:40 Isn't exchanging **IMMORTALITY**, for worldly possessions, that you can **NEVER** keep, insanity?

12:41 You can **NOT** learn to be sane, by going to human psychiatrists, because they too are insane (by God's standards), and also work on this world's (Satan's) illogic, and do not **REALLY** know what they are doing.

12:42 The **ONLY** person, who can teach you **REAL** logic, and to be **REALLY** sane (really sane - by God's standards and not insane mankind's [Satan's] illogical-standards), is God Himself, by you doing His Will, and learning, from Him, **DIRECTLY**, 24 hours a day; 7 days a week; 52 weeks a year; year after year.

12:43 You can **NOT** achieve anything, by talking to Him for 10 minutes, or even 1 hour a day, because, if you talk to Him for only 1 hour a day, you are talking to Satan for the other 23 hours a day, and doing Satan's will, leading you to "The Fire".

12:44 Please don't force me to have to un-suspend your **DEATH-SENTENCES**, and execute you, on the Last-Day, after all the

12:36 Die mens se dom arrogansie sal hom egter nie toelaat om te erken dat sy metodes en logika **NIE WERK** nie, en om te draai, en terug te keer na God se **WERKLIKE** verstandige logika nie.

12:37 Die mensdom is kranksinnig. As ek jou sou vra, sal die meeste van julle met daardie stelling saamstem. Dan sou jy vir my sê, dat dit almal anders is, en dat **JY** verstandig is. Dit is altyd iemand anders - dit is **NOOIT** jy nie!

12:38 Jy **WEET**, dat, as jy nie die **GEBOOIE** gehoorsaam nie, en God se Wil **DOEN**, en leer om goed te wees nie, jy tereggestel gaan word. As jy nie geweet het nie; dan weet jy nou.

12:39 Onderhou jy die **GEBOOIE**, en **DOEN** jy God se Wil, sodat jy kan oorleef? As jy dit nie doen nie, is dit dan nie waansin nie?

12:40 Is die verruiling van **ONSTERFLIKHEID**, vir wêreldse besittings, wat jy **NOOIT** kan hou, nie kranksinnigheid nie?

12:41 Jy kan **NIE** leer om verstandig te wees deur na menslike psigiaters toe te gaan nie, want hulle is ook kranksinnig (volgens God se standaard), en werk ook aan hierdie wêreld (Satan se) onlogika, en weet nie **REGTIG** wat hulle doen nie.

12:42 Die **ENIGSTE** persoon wat jou **REGTE** logika kan leer, en om **REGTIG** verstandig te wees (regtig verstandig - volgens God se standaard en nie die kranksinnige mensdom se [Satan se] onlogiese-standaard nie), is God Homself, deurdat jy Sy Wil doen en van Hom, **DIREK**, leer, 24 uur per dag; 7 dae per week; 52 weke per jaar; jaar na jaar.

12:43 Jy kan **NIE** enigiets bereik deur vir 10 minute of selfs 1 uur per dag met Hom te praat nie, want as jy net 1 uur per dag met Hom praat, praat jy vir die ander 23 uur per dag met Satan, en doen Satan se wil, wat jou na "Die Vuur" lei.

12:44 Moet my asseblief nie dwing om julle **DOODSVONNISSE** te ontbind en julle tereg te stel, op die Laaste-Dag, na al die moeilikheid

trouble that my Father and I have been to, over all these thousands of years. I do not **WANT** to **HAVE** to execute, even one of you, but don't let that fact fool you, into thinking that I won't. My Father gave you all, time to repent, and He has **PROMISED** to destroy, all those who do not repent. He always keeps His promises, and so do I.

12:45 I have come here, to try to help **you** to survive, and I asked my Father, a year ago (1985), to let me try to save each and every one of you, and I hope, with all of my soul/ Being, that **you** will let me. If you don't believe me, and let me, then you will have exercised your **FREE-will**, which is your right, and **YOU** will have **CHOSEN** to be executed.

12:46 The rest of you had better make a fresh-start, **TODAY**. I can help you all, if you let me, but if I only manage to save **ONE** soul/ Being, my mission, and all the unpleasantness, that I have been subjected-to, and had to suffer, at your hands, will have been worthwhile.

12:47 Those of you, on higher spiritual-levels, had better stop wasting, and abusing, your superior intelligence, to **STEAL** money from the people on the lower levels, using your own home-made human laws/ legislation, to keep you out of human prisons, and use your intelligence, to face, and pass, your harder tests, instead.

12:48 Start-off, by setting a good example, with **deeds**, and not just words, and show the others **The Way**, and the good that you are capable of.

12:49 Be grateful, for the greater-sensitivity that accompanies more awareness; it is not the curse, that it often seems; it is a blessing in disguise. Use it, to your **spiritual** advantage, in your tests.

12:50 The more sensitive you are, the greater is the pain that you feel, in the **SELF**-crucifixions, and the more points you can earn. Because you feel more pain, this should give you more encouragement, to get rid of the "**SELF**", as the

waarna ek en my Vader gegaan het, oor al hierdie duisende jare nie. Ek **WIL** nie **VERPLIG** wees om een van julle tereg te stel nie, maar moenie toelaat dat daardie feit jou flous om te dink dat ek nie sal nie. My Vader het vir julle almal tyd gegee om te bekeer, en Hy het **BELOWE** om almal te vernietig wat nie bekeer nie. Hy kom altyd Sy beloftes na, en ek ook.

12:45 Ek het hierheen gekom om **julle** te probeer help om te oorleef, en ek het my Vader, 'n jaar gelede (1985), gevra om my te laat probeer om elkeen van julle te red, en ek hoop, met al my siel/ Wese, dat **julle** my sal toelaat. As jy my nie glo nie, en my toe laat, dan sal jy jou **VRYE-wil** uitgeoefen het, wat jou reg is, en **JY** sal **GEKIES** het om tereggestel te word.

12:46 Die res van julle moet 'n nuwe-begin maak, **VANDAG**. Ek kan julle almal help, as julle my toelaat, maar as ek net daarin slaag om **EEN** siel/ Wese te red, sal my missie en al die onaangenaamheid, waaraan ek onderwerp-is en aan julle hande moes ly, die moeite werd sal gewees het.

12:47 Diegene van julle, op hoër geestelike-vlakke, moet ophou om julle voortreflike intelligensie te mors en te misbruik om geld van die mense op die laer vlakke te **STEEL**, deur julle eie tuisgemaakte menslike wette/ wetgewing te gebruik om julle uit menslike gevangense te hou, en jou intelligensie gebruik, om eerder jou moeiliker toetse die hoof te bied, en te slaag.

12:48 Begin deur 'n goeie voorbeeld te stel, met **dade**, en nie net woorde nie, en wys vir die ander **Die Weg**, en die goeie waartoe jy in staat is.

12:49 Wees dankbaar, vir die groter-sensitiwiteit wat met meer bewustheid gepaard gaan; dit is nie die vloek, wat dit dikwels lyk nie; dit is 'n bedekte seën. Gebruik dit, tot jou **geestelike** voordeel, in julle toetse.

12:50 Hoe meer sensitief jy is, hoe groter is die pyn wat jy voel, in die **SELF**-kruisigings, en hoe meer punte jy kan verdien. Omdat jy meer pyn voel, behoort dit jou meer aanmoediging te gee om van die "**SELF**" ontslae te raak, aangesien

pain is attached to the "Self", and, when **IT** goes, the pain goes with it. Once you have destroyed the "Self", your greater-sensitivity will bring you greater spiritual joy, instead of the pain of self-crucifixion.

12:51 The insensitivity, of people at lower levels, protects and shields them from pain; until they are **READY** for something more difficult; so that they will not be discouraged, or scared-off.

12:52 Think how much pain Jesus had to suffer, on the cross, with his maximum possible sensitivity.

12:53 The higher you climb, the tougher it becomes, and, consequently, the more points you can gain, or **EARN**, by winning. Be grateful, that you have been given a difficult test, and the chance to earn a greater reward. Find the ladders to heaven, and climb them, but, **BEWARE** of the snakes (serpents/ Satan), and their downfalls. "Snakes and Ladders" (game for children) is another "clue", that God has sent for you, in your childhood.

12:54 There are clues everywhere, in the game of **LIFE**, but you have to open your spiritual-eyes, to be able to see them, and find them, and to be able to recognise them, as clues. Just to give you a start, I will give you a few examples:-

- Superman - **IMMORTAL**; indestructible; can fly; can **NOT** tell lies; eyes like fires (Rev. 19:12).
- Snakes & Ladders - children's game: ladders leading up to heaven, to be searched-out, and snakes to be avoided, at all cost, because they bring you rapidly back down, to Earth.
- IF - Rudyard Kipling. (see appendix)
- Song - "The Quest." - Joe Darian. (see appendix)
- Book - "The Picture of Dorian Gray." - Oscar Wilde.

die pyn aan die "Self" geheg is, en, wanneer **DIT** gaan, gaan die pyn daarmee saam. Sodra jy die "Self" vernietig het, sal jou groter-sensitiwiteit vir jou groter geestelike vreugde bring, in plaas van die pyn van selfkruisiging.

12:51 Die ongevoeligheid, van mense op laer vlakke, beskerm en blokkeer hulle teen pyn; totdat hulle **GEREED** is vir iets moeiliker; sodat hulle nie moedeloos, of afgeskrik sal word nie.

12:52 Dink hoeveel pyn Jesus moes ly, aan die kruis, met sy maksimum moontlike sensitiviteit.

12:53 Hoe hoër jy klim, hoe moeiliker word dit, en gevolglik, hoe meer punte jy kan wen, of **VERDIEN**, deur te wen. Wees dankbaar, dat jy 'n moeilike toets gegee is, en die kans het om 'n groter beloning te verdien. Vind die lere na die hemel, en klim hulle, maar, **PASOP** vir die slange (Satan), en hulle ondergange. "Slangetjies en Leertjies" (speletjie vir kinders) is nog 'n "leidraad", wat God vir jou gestuur het, in jou kinderdae.

12:54 Daar is oral leidrade, in die spel van die **LEWE**, maar jy moet jou geestelike-oë oopmaak, om hulle te kan sien en vind, en om hulle te kan herken as leidrade. Net om jou 'n begin te gee, sal ek vir jou 'n paar voorbeelde gee:-

- Superman - **ONSTERFLIK**; onvernietigbaar; kan vlieg; kan **NIE** leuens vertel nie; oë soos vure (Op. 19:12).
- Slangetjies & Leertjies - kinderspeletjie: lere wat na die hemel lei, om deursoek te word, en slange wat ten alle koste vermy moet word, want hulle bring jou vinnig terug na die Aarde toe.
- IF (AS) - Rudyard Kipling. (sien bylaag)
- Liedjie - "The Quest." (Die Soeke) - Joe Darian. (sien bylaag)
- Boek - "The Picture of Dorian Gray." (Die Prent van Dorian Gray) - Oscar Wilde.

- Film - "The San Francisco Earthquake." - Sodom & Gomorrah.
- Startrek - Mr. Spock - half human - uses logic (spiritual) and NOT human-animal emotion; and he has perfect control over his human half, and its emotions. One episode entitled: "The Enemy Within."
- Films - "Starwars" - George Lucas - How to learn to become a Jedi Knight, and learn **CONTROL** over the human "Self", so that you can use "The Force", to overcome evil.
- Film - "*The San Francisco Earthquake.*" (Die San Francisco Aardbeweging) - Sodom & Gomorra.
- Film - *Startrek - Mr. Spock* (Startrek - Meneer Spock) - half mens - gebruik logika (geestelike) en NIE mens-dier emosie nie; en hy het volmaakte beheer oor sy menslike helfte, en sy emosies. Een episode getiteld: "*The Enemy Within.*" (Die Vyand Binne).
- Films - "*Starwars*" - George Lucas - Hoe om te leer om 'n Jedi Ridder te word, en **BEHEER** oor die menslike "Self" te leer, sodat jy Die Krag/ "*The Force*" kan gebruik, om boosheid te oorkom.

12:55 There are thousands of references to stars, and lucky-stars; etc.; etc. You are **SURROUNDED** by clues!

12:56 Instead of playing silly, time-wasting, human games, why don't you spend your time, **PROFITABLY**, by playing God's game of **LIFE** and **DEATH**.

12:57 If people spent as much time, on their spiritual-health, and **EXERCISING** and strengthening their spiritual "**WILL**-power", as they do on their physical-health, with exercising and body-building, and eating the right foods, they would **REALLY** be getting somewhere. If you have a healthy spirit, it automatically maintains a healthy body, without having to do anything else. A good healthy spirit, which will live for ever, is far **MORE** important, than a muscle-bound, healthy, "throw-away" body.

12:58 Those of you, who break the **COMMANDMENTS**, even in your thoughts, and believe that you have got-away-with-it; just because no-one, that you can see, has seen you, and no human+being has caught you; are only fooling **YOURSELVES**. God has seen **everything** that you have **ever** done, and He knows **everything** that you have **ever thought** (Job 42:2 & Sura 2:77), including right now.

12:59 Those of you, who are cheating on your partner (by committing adultery), are really

12:55 Daar is duisende verwysings na sterre, en gelukkige-sterre; ens.; ens. Jy word **OMRING** deur leidrade!

12:56 In plaas daarvan om lawwe, tydvermorsende, menslike speletjies te speel, hoekom spandeer julle nie jul tyd, **WINSGEWENDIG**, deur God se spel van **LEWE** en **DOOD** te speel nie.

12:57 As mense soveel tyd aan hulle geestelike-gesondheid bestee het en hulle geestelike "**WILS**-krag" te **OEFEN** en versterk het, as wat hulle met hulle fisiese-gesondheid doen, met oefening en liggaamsbou, en die regte kos eet, sou hulle **REGTIG** iewers kom. As jy 'n gesonde gees het, handhaaf dit outomaties 'n gesonde liggaam, sonder om iets anders te doen. 'n Goeie gesonde gees, wat vir ewig sal lewe, is baie **MEER** belangrik, as 'n spiergebonde, gesonde, "weggooi" liggaam.

12:58 Die van julle wat die **GEBOOIE** verbreek, selfs in julle gedagtes, en glo dat julle daarmee-weggekom-het; net omdat niemand, wat jy kan sien, jou gesien het, en geen mens+wees jou gevang het, nie; is net besig om **JULLESELF** te flous. God het **alles** gesien wat jy nog **ooit** gedoen het, en Hy weet **alles** wat jy nog **ooit gedink** het (Job 42:2 & Sura 2:77), nou ingesluit.

12:59 Diegene van julle wat jou maat verneuk (deur egbreuk te pleeg), bedrieg **JULLESELF**

cheating **YOURSELVES**, because, even if your partner doesn't know, **GOD KNOWS**.

12:60 Don't think that because it isn't like killing, or stealing, that it doesn't matter, because it is just as important as the others. **YOU GAVE YOUR WORD OF HONOUR**, with God as a witness, and you are breaking your word of honour, and selling your soul to Satan. You are also proving, to God, that you can not be trusted, and that you have no honour; so how can you then expect Him to let you live, and come home? By breaking **one** of the **COMMANDMENTS**, you are guilty of breaking them **all**, because it means that you are still doing Satan's will, and **NOT** God's Will.

12:61 The Moslems consider the "so-called" christian-world to be decadent, and evil, and they are correct; although they themselves are far from good, with their religious arrogance and fanaticism, which allows them to be manipulated, very easily, by Satan, into murdering, and thinking that they are doing it in God's name (John 16:2).

12:62 However, at least they have not had the **AUDACITY**, to make up their own laws, that totally **CONFLICT** with, and **OPPOSE**, God's Laws, like the western-world has done. Satan has **REALLY** had success in the West, where people have not only had the **AUDACITY**, to make their own laws up, but have had the **SUPREME AUDACITY**, to make up laws, to say that, "ignorance of their laws (man's own stupid, unjust laws) is **NO** excuse". Just who do they think they are, that they **THINK** that they have the right, to not only make up their own laws/ legislation, but then to say, that, if you break their (unlawful) laws, unknowingly, then you are guilty of a crime? How can you be guilty of breaking a law that is itself unlawful? When did they get God's permission to make up their own laws? They didn't (Deuteronomy 4:2 & 12:32). What incredible **arrogance** and **stupidity**!

werklik, want, al weet jou maat nie, **WEET GOD**.

12:60 Moenie dink dat dit nie saak maak nie omdat dit nie soos doodmaak of steel is, want dit is net so belangrik soos die ander. **JY HET JOU EREWOORD GEGEE**, met God as getuie, en jy breek jou eerwoord, en verkoop jou siel aan Satan. Jy bewys ook aan God dat jy nie vertrou kan word nie, en dat jy geen eer het nie; so hoe kan jy dan verwag dat Hy jou sal laat lewe, en huis toe sal kom? Deur **een** van die **GEBOOIE** te breek, is jy skuldig daaraan dat jy hulle **almal** verbreek, want dit beteken dat jy steeds Satan se wil doen, en **NIE** God se Wil nie.

12:61 Die Moslems beskou die "sogenaamde" christelike-wêreld as dekadent en boos, en hulle is korrek; alhoewel hulle self ver van goed is, met hul godsdienstige arrogansie en fanatisme, wat dit moontlik maak dat hulle, baie maklik, deur Satan gemanipuleer kan word om te moor, en te dink dat hulle dit in God se naam doen (Joh. 16:2).

12:62 Hulle het egter ten minste nie die **VERMETELHEID** gehad om hul eie wette op te stel, wat heeltemal in **STRYD** met, en **TEEN** God se Wette, is, soos die westerse-wêreld gedoen het nie. Satan het **REGTIG** sukses in die Weste gehad, waar mense nie net die **VERMETELHEID** gehad het om hul eie wette op te stel nie, maar ook die **OPPERSTE VERMETELHEID** gehad het, om wette op te stel, om te sê dat, "onkunde van hulle wette (die mens se eie dom, onregverdige, wette) **GEEN** verskoning is nie". Net wie dink hulle is hulle, dat hulle **DINK** dat hulle die reg het, om nie net hulle eie wette/ wetgewing op te maak nie, maar dan te sê, dat, as jy hulle (onwettige) wette oortree, onwetend, dan is jy skuldig van 'n misdaad? Hoe kan jy skuldig wees aan die oortreding van 'n wet wat self onwettig is? Wanneer het hulle God se toestemming gekry om hulle eie wette op te stel? Hulle het nie (Deuteronomium 4:2 & 12:32). Watter ongelooflike **arrogansie** en **onnoselheid**!

12:63 There is a great difference, between ignorance of man's laws/ legislation, and ignorance of God's Laws, because it is **IMPOSSIBLE** to be ignorant of **GOD'S** Laws. God tells each and every soul, what is right, and what is wrong, telepathically, **BEFORE** they **DO** anything wrong. Who tells you about unlawful man-made laws/ legislation? Why do **you all** allow this **injustice**?

12:64 The **majority**, who are **spineless-eunuchs**, and who strain at a gnat (shout and complain about **LITTLE** things), and who swallow a camel (say **NOTHING** about **BIG** things - Matt. 23:24), have done exactly that, and have quietly accepted this **gross-injustice**, and thereby **allowed** "civilized (?)" society, to take away their God-given **RIGHTS**.

12:65 Satan has "used" women; just as he did in the Garden of Eden, and has continued to do, throughout history; to do evil and get the **eunuchs**, in western governments (Matt. 19:12 - 2nd. type of **eunuch**), to change God's Laws, and give equality to women, most of whom are not **REALLY** women. There is nothing **feminine** about them. They are trying to be men, in women's bodies, without having **EARNED** their **RIGHT** to be men.

12:66 Then, once having infiltrated women, amongst men in power, and having given them a say, in the running of things, Satan has used them to change more Laws. This has brought about the break-down of the family-unit, which has always been the foundation of a good society, and, because of their having no "code of honour", and generally being moral-less, they have made a sick-joke of the institute of marriage, and are using sex, to try to rule the world (**for Satan**).

12:67 The next step, was to get the **eunuchs** and **homosexuals/ sodomites** in government, to make sodomy legal, and, with that, came queer liberation, which, combined with women's liberation, and the general emasculation of men, has brought about an almost total, and complete reversal of **GOD'S** order of things. The world,

12:63 Daar is 'n groot verskil, tussen onkunde van die mens se wette/ wetgewing, en onkunde van God se Wette, want dit is **ONMOONTLIK** om onkundig te wees van **GOD** se Wette. God vertel vir elke siel wat reg en wat verkeerd is, telepaties, **VOORDAT** hulle iets verkeerd **DOEN**. Wie vertel jou van onwettige mensgemaakte wette/ wetgewing? Hoekom laat **julle almal** hierdie **onreg** toe?

12:64 Die **meerderheid**, wat **ruggraatlose-eunugs** is, en wat 'n muggie uitsif (skreeu en kla oor **KLEIN** dingetjies), en wat 'n kameel insluk (sê **NIKS** oor **GROOT** dinge nie - Matt. 23:24), het presies dit gedoen, en het stilweg hierdie **reusagtige-onreg** aanvaar, en daardeur **toegelaat** dat "beskaafde (?)" samelewing, hul Godgegewe **REGTE** wegneem is.

12:65 Satan het vroue "gebruik"; net soos hy in die Tuin van Eden gedoen het, en nog steeds deur die geskiedenis gedoen het; om kwaad te doen en die **eunugs**, in westerse regerings (Matt. 19:12 - 2de. tipe **eunug**), te kry, om God se Wette te verander, en gelykheid aan vroue te gee, waarvan die meeste nie **REGTIG** vroue is nie. Daar is niks **vrouliks** omtrent hulle nie. Hulle probeer mans wees, in vroue liggame, sonder dat hulle hul **REG VERDIEN** het om mans te wees.

12:66 Dan, nadat hulle vroue geïnfiltreer het, onder mans in bewind, en hulle 'n sê gegee het, in die bestuur van dinge, het Satan hulle gebruik om meer Wette te verander. Dit het die ineenstorting van die gesinseenheid teweeggebring, wat nog altyd die grondslag van 'n goeie samelewing was, en omdat hulle geen "eerkode" het nie en oor die algemeen moreel-loos is, het hulle 'n siek-grap van die instituut van die huwelik gemaak, en gebruik seks, om die wêreld te probeer regeer (**vir Satan**).

12:67 Die volgende stap was om die **eunugs** en **homoseksuele/ sodomiete** in die regering in te kry, om sodomie wettig te maak, en daarmee saam het homoseksuele/ "queer" bevryding gekom, wat gekombineer met vrouebevryding, en die algemene emaskulasie van mans, 'n byna totale, en algehele ommekeer van **GOD** se orde

now, instead of learning to be good, and advancing towards being like Jesus; with women learning to be perfect women, so that they can eventually **EARN** their right to become men; is now going **BACKWARDS**, with the **castration** (metaphorically) of men (Deuteronomy 23:1), and their emasculation, and men going **BACKWARDS**, reverting to being women.

12:68 The western-world has not only **OPENED** Pandora's Box; it has taken the lid right off it, and the world is not just going backwards; it is **accelerating** every second.

12:69 The world; just like in the times of Noah and Sodom and Gomorrah; is rushing headlong to its **own** destruction, on the Last-Day, except that, **THIS TIME**, there will be **NO MORE SECOND CHANCES**. You have already had thousands of years, and millions of chances to get it right, and **you** are **still here**.

12:70 On the Last-Day, the women's liberationists, the homosexuals/ sodomites, and **ANYONE** who teaches organized-religion, will be in the most danger, and first into "The Fire".

12:71 The Moslems are far from perfect, and, because of their religious arrogance, have refused to accept that The Torah, and New Testament, are to be used, and read as an introduction, and the first 2/3 of God's Book, leading to the Koran, which is the Last Testament 1/3 of God's Book, and are consequently running in circles, heading for "The Fire".

12:72 They quite rightly resent the West's influence on their women, and the disorder and evil that it brings with it.

12:73 Even though they do not know, or understand, the reasons why, they accept that God knows best, and have tried to keep to God's Laws, instead of having had the **AUDACITY** to change, and **reverse** them.

12:74 The changing of God's Laws, and the perverting of God's Plans, has brought with it,

van dinge, teweeg gebring het. Die wêreld, nou, in plaas daarvan om te leer om goed te wees, en te vorder om soos Jesus te wees; met vroue wat leer om perfekte vroue te wees, sodat hulle uiteindelik hul reg kan **VERDIEN** om mans te word; gaan nou **AGTERUIT**, met die **kastrasie** (metafores) van mans (Deuteronomium 23:1), en hul ontmanning, en mans wat **AGTERUIT** gaan, wat terugkeer om vroue te wees.

12:68 Die westerse-wêreld het nie net Pandora se Boks **OOPGEMAAK** nie; dit het die deksel heeltelmal afgehaal, en die wêreld gaan nie net agteruit nie; dit **versnel** elke sekonde.

12:69 Die wêreld; net soos in die tye van Noag en Sodom en Gomorra; jaag halsoorkop na sy **eie** vernietiging, op die Laaste-Dag, behalwe dat, **HIERDIE KEER**, daar **GEEN TWEEDE KANSE MEER** sal wees nie. Jy het reeds duisende jare gehad, en miljoene kanse om dit reg te kry, en **jy** is **steeds hier**.

12:70 Op die Laaste-dag sal die vroue bevrydingsgesindes, die homoseksuele/ sodomiete, en **ENIGIEMAND** wat georganiseerde-godsdiens onderrig, in die grootste gevaar wees, en eerste in "Die Vuur" in.

12:71 Die Moslems is ver van volmaak, en het weens hul godsdienstige arrogansie geweier om te aanvaar dat die Torah en Nuwe Testament gebruik en gelees moet word, as 'n inleiding, en die eerste 2/3 van God se Boek, wat lei na die Koran, wat die Laaste Testament 1/3 van God se Boek is, en hardloop gevolglik in sirkels, op pad na "Die Vuur".

12:72 Hulle vererg tereg die invloed van die Weste op hul vroue, en die wanorde en boosheid wat dit meebring.

12:73 Al weet hulle nie, of verstaan, die redes hoekom nie, aanvaar hulle dat God die beste weet, en het probeer om by God se Wette te bly, in plaas daarvan dat hulle die **VERMETELHEID** gehad het om dit te verander, en **om te keer**.

12:74 Die verandering van God se Wette, en die verdraaiing van God se Planne, het sy eie straf

its own punishment, with the breakdown of discipline, respect and order.

12:75 The widespread public display of female nudity, and exhibitionism, has brought out the base animal instincts in some men, and, with that, has come a rise in the number of rapes, and cases of child molesting, and women are reaping the consequences of what they have been sowing. Unfortunately, innocent children are also suffering.

12:76 The reason; that there has been a rise, in the number of cases of child-molesting; is that little girls are the only ones left who are actually **feminine**, in contrast to the **man-like** women's libbers. As the situation worsens; with girls becoming affected by liberation, at an ever-increasingly younger age; so the ages at which they get molested becomes younger, as the rapist is forced to look for **femininity**, in a younger age-group. In the rapist's tormented (by Satan) mentality, he is also re-asserting his lost masculinity, to himself; although it is only very temporarily; and even a staunch "women's libber" loses her manliness, in a rape-situation, and becomes frightened and submissive, and therefore more feminine; in a twisted mental power-struggle.

12:77 Women have brought this on themselves - **Divine Justice** - Karma - cause and effect - just desserts. When you **REFUSE** to obey God, you bring evil upon yourself (*Honi soit qui mal y pense*).

12:78 Legalizing homosexuality/ sodomy has, naturally, brought about an increase in the molesting of little boys.

12:79 Along with all this emasculation of mankind, and women's effect on things; by allowing themselves to be used **UNWITTINGLY**, by Satan, to get God's Laws changed; capital and corporal punishment have been abolished, in many countries, which has brought about a further perversion of God's Plans.

12:80 God created the bodies, so that He would be able to punish, and discipline the souls/

meegebring, met die afbreek van dissipline, respek en orde.

12:75 Die wydverspreide publieke vertoning van vroulike naaktheid en ekshibisionisme het die lae diere instinkte by sommige mans na vore gebring, en daarmee saam, het 'n toename gekom in die aantal verkragtings en gevalle van kindermolestering, en vroue maai die gevolge van wat hulle gesaai het. Ongelukkig kry onskuldige kinders ook swaar.

12:76 Die rede; dat daar 'n toename was in die aantal gevalle van kindermolestering; is dat klein dogtertjies die enigste oorbly wat eintlik **vroulik** is, in teenstelling met die **man-agtige** "vroue bevryders". Soos die situasie vererger; met meisies wat deur bevryding geraak word, op 'n al hoe jonger ouderdom; dus word die ouderdomme waarop hulle gemolesteer word jonger, aangesien die verkragter gedwing word om **vroulikheid** te soek, in 'n jonger ouderdomsgroep. In die verkragter se gekwelde (deur Satan) mentaliteit, her-bevestig hy ook sy verlore manlikheid, aan homself; alhoewel dit net baie tydelik is; en selfs 'n stoere vroue bevryder verloor haar manlikheid, in 'n verkragtingsituasie, en word bang en onderdanig, en dus meer vroulik; in 'n verdraaide geestelike magstryd.

12:77 Vroue het dit op hulleself gebring - **Goddelike Geregtigheid** - Karma - oorsaak en gevolg - verdiende gevolge. Wanneer jy **WEIER** om God te gehoorsaam, bring jy kwaad oor jouself (*Honi soit qui mal y pense*).

12:78 Die wettiging van homoseksualiteit/ sodomie het natuurlik 'n toename in die molestering van klein seuntjies meegebring.

12:79 Saam met al hierdie verminking van die mensdom, en vroue se uitwerking op dinge; deur toe te laat dat hulle **ONBEWUSTELIK**, deur Satan gebruik word om God se Wette verander te kry; is dood en lyfstraf in baie lande afgeskaf, wat 'n verdere verdraaiing van God se Planne meegebring het.

12:80 God het die liggame geskep, sodat Hy in staat sou wees om die siele/ wesens te kan straf

Beings, and people have reversed that, by abolishing the punishing of the body, and have gone to Satan's standard - money.

12:81 Fines are no deterrent, or punishment, to a thief, because money has no **REAL** value to him; it is "easy-come, easy-go", and he just goes out and steals some more.

12:82 Cutting off his hand, on his second offence, is not only a better punishment, but also a **VERY** effective **deterrent**, and prevention is **ALWAYS** better than cure (Matt. 5:30).

12:83 Man's stupid illogic, says that, the "punishment should fit the crime."

12:84 The punishment should **PREVENT** the crime, and lessening the punishment actually **ENCOURAGES** crime.

12:85 If a person, who is normally honest, is tempted to steal, and knows that they may only get probation; fined, or imprisonment; they are much more likely to steal, than if they may lose a hand (Matt. 5:28-32 & 18:8-9 & Mark 9:43-45). So, by lessening the punishment, you are actually encouraging this person to become a thief, and are helping to turn an honest person into a criminal. Then, once in prison, they are amongst criminals, and actually **LEARN** to become **HARDENED** criminals, particularly if they are young, and impressionable.

12:86 The same also applies to the death-penalty. **Deterrence** is the **ONLY** answer, using God's standard, **NOT** silly man's standard. With the **DEATH-PENALTY**, the soul, that has lost control and has murdered, is sent back to the Astral Plain, and God's punishment, followed by a fresh-start. A prison-sentence is no **REAL** deterrent, and a waste of time, and a terrible **drain** on society, with prisons full and overflowing, costing billions to operate, with the law-abiding people having to pay heavy taxes to finance the prisons.

en te dissipleneer, en mense het dit omgekeer deur die straf van die liggaam af te skaf, en het na Satan se standaard gegaan - geld.

12:81 Boetes is geen afskrikmiddel of straf vir 'n dief nie, want geld het vir hom geen **WARE** waarde nie; dit is "maklik-kom, maklik-gaan", en hy gaan net uit en steel nog meer.

12:82 Om sy hand af te kap, op sy tweede oortreding, is nie net 'n beter straf nie, maar ook 'n **BAIE** effektiewe **afskrikmiddel**, en voorkoming is **ALTYD** beter as genesing (Matt. 5:30).

12:83 Die mens se dom onlogika, sê dat, die "straf moet by die misdaad pas."

12:84 Die straf moet die misdaad **VOORKOM**, en die vermindering van die straf **MOEDIG** eintlik misdaad aan.

12:85 As iemand, wat normaalweg eerlik is, versoek is om te steel, en weet dat hulle net proeftydperk mag kry; beboet, of gevangenisstraf; is hulle baie meer geneig om te steel, as wanneer hulle 'n hand kan verloor (Matt. 5:28-32 & 18:8-9 & Mark. 9:43-45). Dus, deur die straf te verminder, moedig jy eintlik hierdie persoon aan om 'n dief te word, en help om 'n eerlike persoon in 'n misdadiger te verander. Dan, sodra hulle in die gevangenes is, is hulle onder misdadigers, en **LEER** eintlik om **GEHARDE** misdadigers te word, veral as hulle jonk en beïnvloedbaar is.

12:86 Dieselfde geld ook vir die doodstraf. **Afskrikking** is die **ENIGSTE** antwoord, deur God se standaard te gebruik, **NIE** die simpel mens se standaard nie. Met die **DOODSTRAF** word die siel, wat beheer verloor het en vermoor het, teruggestuur na die Astrale Vlakte, en God se straf, gevolg deur 'n vars-begin. 'n Gevangenesvonniss is geen **REGTIGE** afskrikmiddel nie, en is 'n mors van tyd, en 'n verskriklike **dreinerings** op die samelewing, met gevangenes vol en oorvol, wat miljarde kos om te bedryf, met die wetsgehoorsame mense wat swaar belasting moet betaal om die gevangenes te finansier.

12:87 Prisons are no deterrent, they are like **FREE** (money) holiday-camps, with conjugal-rights; colour-televisions; free meals and laundry. It's almost better than having to work for a living, in some cases. The more comfortable the prisons become, the less deterrent there is, and the more you encourage people to become criminals.

12:88 The system, of putting people into prisons, is also very unfair, because it punishes the victims, and the innocent, instead of the guilty criminals, due to the fact that the victims have to pay heavy taxes, to build and maintain prisons, in which to keep the very people who have wronged them. **Adding insult to injury**. Those taxes would be better used to compensate the victims, instead of pampering the criminals.

From **EVERY** angle the prison-system is **wrong**.

12:89 Having done-away with corporal-punishment, in schools; which used to be part of the beginning of the process of learning discipline, for the children whose parents did not care, or for the children who had lost their dad; the **FOUNDATION** of discipline has been removed.

12:90 Discipline in schools was the **ONLY** discipline that some children received. Now children are growing up totally uncontrollable, with many becoming thugs and criminals, and many more being unemployable (2 Esdras 5:8). Sensible and **FAIR** corporal-punishment, in schools, **never did anyone any harm**.

12:91 All these things have been brought-about by women's **MIS-GUIDED** influence, which they have been **allowed** to exercise, because of women's liberation, and "equality" (Enoch 96:12-14 & Job 2:10 & Isaiah 3:12) (1st Timothy 2:11-14).

12:92 The police and courts have also had a very bad, and negative influence on society; by making it illegal, and difficult, to exercise your **GOD**-given human rights, to defend yourself,

12:87 Gevangenesse is geen afskrikmiddel nie, hulle is soos **GRATIS** (geld) vakansiekampe, met huweliksregte; kleur-televiesies; gratis etes en wasgoed. Dit is in sommige gevalle amper beter as om vir 'n lewe te moet werk. Hoe gemakliker die gevangenesse raak, hoe minder afskrikmiddel is daar, en hoe meer moedig jy mense aan om misdadigers te word.

12:88 Die stelsel, om mense in gevangenesse te plaas, is ook baie onregverdig, want dit straf die slagoffers, en die onskuldiges, in plaas van die skuldige misdadigers, as gevolg van die feit dat die slagoffers swaar belasting moet betaal, om gevangenesse te bou en in stand te hou, waarin die einste mense wat hulle verontreg het, gehou kan word. **Dit voeg belediging by besering**. Daardie belasting sal beter gebruik word om die slagoffers te vergoed, in plaas daarvan om die misdadigers te vertroetel.

Vanuit **ELKE** hoek is die gevangenesstelsel **verkeerd**.

12:89 Nadat met lyfstraf weggedoen was, in skole; wat vroeër deel van die begin van die proses was om dissipline aan te leer, vir die kinders wie se ouers nie omgee het nie, of vir die kinders wat hul pa verloor het; is die **GRONDSLAG** van dissipline verwyder.

12:90 Dissipline in skole was die **ENIGSTE** dissipline wat sommige kinders ontvang het. Nou word kinders totaal onbeheerbaar groot, met baie wat boewe en misdadigers word, en baie meer wat nie in diens geneem kan word nie (2 Esdras 5:8). Verstandige en **REGVERDIGE** lyfstraf, in skole, het **nooit enige iemand skade** gedoen nie.

12:91 Al hierdie dinge is teweeggebring deur vroue se **VERKEERD-GELEIDE** invloed, wat hulle **toegelaat** is om uit te oefen, as gevolg van vroue se bevryding, en "gelykheid" (Enoch/*King of kings' Bible* - Enoch 96:12-14 & Job 2:10 & Jesaja 3:12) (1 Timoteus 2:11-14).

12:92 Die polisie en howe het ook 'n baie slegte, en negatiewe invloed op die samelewing gehad; deur dit onwettig, en moeilik, te maak om jou **GOD**-gegewe menseregte uit te oefen, om

and to use your **FREE**-will; by stopping people from fighting crime and injustice, **THEMSELVES**, as God **wants** people to do. The person on the spot has the best chance of fighting evil, as and when it happens.

12:93 For a police-force to function properly, it has to have the co-operation of the public, that it is **SUPPOSED** to **SERVE**. Their job is to protect, **HELP** and **SERVE** the people of their community.

12:94 Satan, using his tool - money - has caused the police to alienate the public, by having laws/ legislation made up, to punish people for doing nothing wrong, and then fining them. The police, then, spend the majority of their time, running-around, in expensive police-cars, bought with the public's money; annoying and **IRRITATING** the law-abiding public, that they are **SUPPOSED** to **SERVE**; for the financial gain of the police-force, and the promotion of the officers involved. They also do this, because, **ANNOYING** law-abiding (God's Laws) citizens, and stealing their money under false-pretences, is much easier, has a greater financial gain, and is much less dangerous, than catching **REAL** criminals.

12:95 This then builds a big gap, between The Law-abiding public, and the police (**policy-enforcers**), who can not operate without the public's help, and it creates an, ever-worsening, "us and them" situation, which eventually leads to a police-state, and a police attitude, that says, that anyone, who is not actually a policeman, is automatically a criminal, or a potential criminal, instead of being their **EMPLOYERS**.

12:96 The devil can **REALLY** play with egos, and arrogance. The police **SHOULD** be friendly, helpful and **HUMBLE**. That is supposed to be why they wanted to be public-**SERVANTS**, in the first-place.

12:97 Unfortunately, most of the best policemen eventually resign from the police-

yourself te verdedig en om jou **VRYE**-wil te gebruik; deur mense te keer om misdaad en onreg **HULSELF** te beveg, soos God wil **hê** mense moet doen. Die persoon op die plek het die beste kans om boosheid te beveg, soos en wanneer dit gebeur.

12:93 Vir 'n polisiemag om behoorlik te funksioneer, moet dit die samewerking van die publiek hê, dat dit **VERONDERSTEL** is om te **DIEN**. Hulle werk is om die mense van hul gemeenskap te beskerm, **HELP** en **DIEN**.

12:94 Satan het, met sy instrument - geld - veroorsaak dat die polisie die publiek vervreem het, deur wette/ wetgewing te laat opmaak, mense te straf vanwee hulle niks verkeerd gedoen het, en hulle dan beboet. Die polisie spandeer dan die meeste van hul tyd, deur rond te hardloop, in duur polisiemotors, gekoop met die publiek se geld; die wetsgehoorsame publiek **IRRITEER**, wat hulle **VERONDERSTEL** is om te **DIEN**; vir die finansiële gewin van die polisiemag, en die bevordering van die betrokke beamptes. Hulle doen dit ook, want, om wetsgehoorsame (God se Wette) burgers te **PLA**, en om hul geld onder valse-voorwendsels te steel, is baie makliker, het 'n groter finansiële gewin, en is baie minder gevaarlik, as om **REGTE** misdadigers vas te trek.

12:95 Dit bou dan 'n groot gaping, tussen Die Wetsgehoorsame publiek, en die polisie (**beleids-toepassers**) (**policy-enforcers**), wat nie sonder die publiek se hulp kan opereer nie, en dit skep 'n, steeds verergerende, "ons en hulle" situasie, wat uiteindelik lei tot 'n polisiestaat, en 'n polisie houding, wat sê, dat enigiemand, wat nie eintlik 'n polisieman is nie, outomaties 'n misdadiger is, of 'n potensiele misdadiger is, in plaas daarvan om hul **WERKGEWERS** te wees.

12:96 Die duiwel kan **REGTIG** met ego's en arrogansie speel. Die polisie **MOET** vriendelik, hulpvaardig en **NEDERIG** wees. Dit is veronderstel om te wees hoekom hulle, in die eerste-plek, staatsdiens-**DIENAARS** wou wees.

12:97 Ongelukkig, bedank meeste van die beste polisiemanne uiteindelik uit die polisiemag

force (human government-**POLICy-Enforcers**), because they do not agree with police attitudes, and methods, having joined the force to **HELP** people, **NOT** persecute them. The even sadder result of this, is, that, by leaving; instead of fighting to change their colleagues' attitudes; they are helping to make the situation worse.

12:98 No criminal is really afraid of **human** police, who can not be everywhere at once, or on the spot, and who do not have the help of the public, because they have alienated them. If criminals were afraid of the police, they would not **be** criminals.

12:99 Guns were originally invented for hunting food, and for protection, against wild-animals, and also for self-defence against evil aggression, because a small, or old person, could not defend himself/ herself against a stronger aggressor. Guns are an equalizer.

12:100 **NO-ONE** has the right, to take away the rights that **God** gave to **YOU**; one of which is your **right** to self-defence, against evil, and aggression (real and **NOT** imaginary); unless they can replace it with something better.

12:101 The police, because of their own cowardice, have made it illegal to own a gun, and to defend yourself, and have given you **nothing** in return, because they can **not possibly** be with you, all of the time, and they are so busy chasing honest people, for money, that they do not have the time to protect the public from, and to catch, **REAL** criminals.

12:102 Prevention is **always** better than cure, and a young thug would think twice, about attacking an old lady, or gentleman, if that old person possibly had a gun, and could shoot them, **LAWFULLY**, in accordance with **GOD'S** Laws (Exodus 22:2).

12:103 Given a perfect situation, in a society, if you were to disarm anyone, you would disarm the criminals; wouldn't you? So what does man do, with his stupid illogic? He decides to disarm

(menslike regering-**BELEID-Afdwingers/POLICy-Enforcers**), omdat hulle nie saamstem met die polisie se houdings en metodes nie, nadat hulle by die mag aangesluit het om mense te **HELP**, **NIE** hulle te vervolg nie. Die nog treuriger gevolg hiervan, is, dat, deur dit toe te laat; in plaas daarvan om te veg om hul kollegas se houdings te verander; help hulle om die situasie te vererger.

12:98 Geen misdadiger is regtig bang vir **menslike** polisie, wat nie oral op een slag, of op die plek kan wees nie, en wat nie die hulp van die publiek het nie, omdat hulle hul vervreem het. As misdadigers bang was vir die polisie, sou hulle nie misdadigers **wees** nie.

12:99 Gewere is oorspronklik uitgevind vir die jag van voedsel, en vir beskerming, teen wilde-diere, en ook vir selfverdediging teen bose aggressie, want 'n klein, of ou persoon, kon hom/haarself nie teen 'n sterker aggressor verdedig nie. Gewere is 'n gelykmaker.

12:100 **NIEMAND** het die reg om die regte wat **God** aan **JOU** gegee het, weg te neem nie; een daarvan is jou **reg** op selfverdediging, teen boosheid en aggressie (werklik en **NIE** denkbeeldig nie); tensy hulle dit met iets beters kan vervang.

12:101 Die polisie, as gevolg van hul eie lafhartigheid, het dit onwettig gemaak om 'n geweer te besit, en om jouself te verdedig, en het jou **niks** in ruil daarvoor gegee nie, want hulle kan **onmoontlik** heelyd by jou wees nie, en hulle is so besig om eerlike mense te jaag, vir geld, dat hulle nie die tyd het om die publiek te beskerm teen, en om **REGTE** misdadigers, vas te trek nie.

12:102 Voorkoming is **altyd** beter as genesing, en 'n jong boef sal twee keer dink oor die aanval van 'n ou dame, of heer, as daardie ou persoon moontlik 'n geweer gehad het, en hulle, **WETTIG**, in ooreenstemming met **GOD** se Wette, kon skiet (Eksodus 22:2).

12:103 Gegewe 'n perfekte situasie, in 'n samelewing, as jy iemand sou ontwapen, sou jy die misdadigers ontwapen; sou jy nie? So wat doen die mens, met sy dom onlogika? Hy besluit

The Law-abiding public, who are no danger to anyone, and leave violent and vicious criminals with weapons, and then, to make the situation even worse, he does away with the only other deterrent to criminals - “the **DEATH-Penalty**”.

12:104 The harmless, Law-abiding public, are then left, totally defenceless, against armed, vicious criminals, whilst the police are busy **STEALING** money from motorists, under unlawful human laws/ legislation.

Do **you** think **THAT** makes **SENSE?** - Totally insane!!!

12:105 **YOU** voted for these lunatics, and their insane, unlawful laws/ legislation (human government-policies: enforced by police), so **you** are now suffering all this violence and crime - Divine Justice (Isaiah 3:12-15).

12:106 It is now illegal to defend yourself, your family, or the weak, and, the way it is going, it will soon be **illegal** to be a **man**.

12:107 The police say that, “We cannot have the public taking The (its) Law into its own hands.” The Law **belongs** to the **PUBLIC**, not to the police and should **never** have been taken **out** of the public’s hands.

12:108 The police’s job is only to ensure that the public; in executing **ITS** Laws; do not exceed, or break those Laws themselves, and to help the public, both to investigate crimes, and maintain Law and order.

12:109 Unfortunately, they no longer act as public servants, but as human government-licensed thieves, and a law unto themselves. Instead of the public telling the police what to do, the police now “**dictate**” to the public. The police (**policy-enforcers**, **NOT** Law-enforcers) have become a big stick, that the rich use, to beat the poor.

12:110 You all have a voice and a vote, and can change the laws, to be for your benefit, **NOT** the benefit of the criminals. Man’s unlawful and

om Die Wetsgehoorsame publiek, wat geen gevaar vir enigiemand inhou nie, te ontwapen en gewelddadige en bose misdadigers met wapens te laat, en dan, om die situasie nog erger te maak, doen hy weg met die enigste ander afskrikmiddel vir misdadigers - “die **DOOD - Straf**”.

12:104 Die onskadelike, Wetsgehoorsame publiek word dan totaal weerloos gelaat teen gewapende, bose misdadigers, terwyl die polisie besig is om geld van motoriste te **STEEL**, onder onwettige mensewette/ wetgewing.

Dink **julle** dat **DIT SIN** maak? - Heeltemal kranksinnig!!!

12:105 **JULLE** het vir hierdie gekke gestem, en hul kranksinnige, onwettige wette/ wetgewing (menslike regering-beleide: afgedwing deur polisie), so nou ly **julle** al hierdie geweld en misdaad - Goddelike Geregtigheid (Jesaja 3:12-15).

12:106 Dit is nou onwettig om jouself, jou gesin, of die swakkes te verdedig, en, soos dit gaan, sal dit binnekort **onwettig** wees om 'n **man** te wees.

12:107 Die polisie sê: "Ons kan nie hê dat die publiek Die (sy) Wet in eie hande neem nie." Die Wet **behoort** aan die **PUBLIEK**, nie aan die polisie nie, en moes **nooit uit** die publiek se hande geneem gewees het nie.

12:108 Die polisie se taak is net om te verseker dat die publiek; in die uitvoering van **SY** wette; nie daardie Wette self oorskry of oortree nie, en om die publiek te help, beide om misdade te ondersoek, en Wet en orde te handhaaf.

12:109 Ongelukkig tree hulle nie meer op as staatsamptenare nie, maar as diewe wat deur die regering-gelisensieer, en 'n wet vir hulself is. In plaas daarvan dat die publiek vir die polisie sê wat om te doen, “**dikteer**” die polisie nou aan die publiek. Die polisie (**beleidstoepassers/ policy-enforcers**, **NIE** Wetstoepassers nie) het 'n groot stok geword wat die rykes gebruik om die armes te slaan.

12:110 Julle kan almal praat en stem, en kan die wette verander, om tot julle voordeel te wees, **NIE** tot voordeel van die misdadigers nie. Die

unjust laws/ legislation punish the innocent, whereas God's Laws punish the guilty. Legal-precedents **MUST** be abolished, and **EVERY** case heard on its own merits, with other cases used **ONLY** as a guide (if necessary), **NOT** as a pre-set rule, so that **JUSTICE** will be done, instead of injustice in the name of precedents (Amos 5:7, 10, 24 & 6:12 & Habakkuk 1:4).

12:111 Some courts are even talking of abolishing the swearing before God, on the Bible, to tell the truth. No criminal is afraid of courts, and self-appointed arrogant men: they just laugh at them. Fear of God's punishment can be the **only REALISTIC** deterrent (Amos 6: 12-13). Human laws/ legislation; as well as being no deterrent, and encouraging people to become criminals; also encourage the public to become **TOTALLY IRRESPONSIBLE**, by fooling people into thinking that they can do anything they like, believing that they have got-away-with-it, so long as no **human** policeman catches them. **God's** Laws; Statutes and **JUDGEMENTS**; in complete **contrast**; punish only the guilty, and make people aware, that they **are responsible**, not **only** for their **deeds**, but also their **words** and **THOUGHTS**, and, thereby, make people become more and more **responsible**.

12:112 **When** is all this insanity going to stop? **WHEN** are you going to stop being so stupid, and arrogant, as to think that **you** know better than **God**, and start to live by His rules, and not your own (Satan's really) **self-destructive** ones?

12:113 You **HAVE** to **FIGHT** evil and Satan; each and every one of you; that is the **ONLY** way home, and to make the world a better place to live.

12:114 Come on old people, set an example to the youth. Teach them better manners; morals and respect; read Ecclesiasticus and Proverbs. Get the laws changed back to God's Laws.

mens se onwettige en onregverdige wette/ wetgewing straf die onskuldiges, terwyl God se Wette die skuldiges straf. Regspresedente **MOET** afgeskaf word, en **ELKE** saak op eie meriete aangehoor word, met ander sake **SLEGS** as 'n riglyn (indien nodig), **NIE** as 'n voorafbepaalde reël nie, sodat **GEREGTIGHEID** sal geskied, in plaas van onreg in die naam van presedente (Amos 5:7, 10, 24 & 6:12 & Habakkuk 1:4).

12:111 Sommige howe praat selfs van die afskaffing van die eed voor God, op die Bybel, om die waarheid te praat. Geen misdadiger is bang vir howe, en selfaangestelde arrogante mans nie: hulle lag net vir hulle. Vrees vir God se straf kan die **enigste REALISTIESE** afskrikmiddel wees (Amos 6:12-13). Menslike wette/ wetgewing; sowel as om geen afskrikmiddel te wees nie, en om mense aan te moedig om misdadigers te word; moedig ook die publiek aan om **TOTAAL ONVERANTWOORDELIK** te word, deur mense te flous om te dink dat hulle enigiets kan doen wat hulle wil, en glo dat hulle daarmee-weggekome-het, solank geen **menslike** polisieman hulle vang nie. **God** se Wette; Statute en **REGSUITSPRAKE**; in volle **kontras**; straf net die skuldiges, en maak mense bewus daarvan dat hulle **verantwoordelik is**, nie **net** vir hulle **dade** nie, maar ook hulle **woorde** en **GEDAGTES**, en maak daardeur mense meer en meer **verantwoordelik**.

12:112 **Wanneer** gaan al hierdie waansin ophou? **WANNEER** gaan julle ophou om so dom en arrogant te wees om te dink **julle** beter as **God** weet, en begin om volgens Sy reëls te leef, en nie julle eie (Satan s'n regtig) **selfvernietigendes** nie?

12:113 Julle **MOET** die bose en Satan **VEG**; elkeen van julle; dit is die **ENIGSTE** weg huis toe, en om die wêreld 'n beter plek te maak om te woon.

12:114 Kom nou ou mense, stel 'n voorbeeld vir die jeug. Leer hulle beter maniere; sedes en respek; lees Prediker en Spreuke. Kry die wette verander terug na God se Wette. Moenie bang

Don't be afraid of **human**-death. If your body dies in God's service, you will either go home or get a brand-new, **YOUNG**, healthy body. What have **you** got to lose? - only **your** soul, if **you** do not. You all say, "I wish I could be young again." You can be. Let-go. Find some faith, and let-go. Why suffer old-age?

12:115 Don't let Satan fool you, into thinking, that; because you are old; you don't need to bother, because you only have a short time left; and so, resign-yourself, to putting-up with everything, the way it is; until your body dies; thinking that it will then no-longer be your problem. That is a very **selfish** attitude (what about your grandchildren?), and will **never** get you off this evil, violent prison-planet, lunatic-asylum.

12:116 You are only cheating yourselves, because you have to come back into the world again, which has now become even worse, because **you** did not **do** anything about making it better. That is how the world has become worse and worse and worse.

You can **NOT** cheat God, **you** are only cheating **yourselves**.

12:117 Western, "civilized (?)", society, with its collective **arrogance**; in believing that it knows how to run the world, better than God does, and by moving away from fearing God, to trying to make men afraid of silly human laws/legislation, and society itself; has **poisoned ITSELF** and is dying, **rapidly**.

12:118 The **ONLY** antidote is to learn **HUMILITY**, and the power of love and God, and to re-instate **GOD** as The Ruler of the World, and dissolve all the human laws, and use God's Laws (Matt. 5:17-18 & Malachi 4:4).

12:119 This can be done very easily, because these human laws are unconstitutional, as they conflict with the Bible (upon which you swear) (Deuteronomy 4:2; 12:32), and the Koran, and with God's Divine Justice, upon which the legal-systems are **SUPPOSED** to be based. Being un-constitutional, they can, therefore,

wees vir **mens**-dood nie. As jou liggaam in God se diens sterf, sal jy óf huis toe gaan óf 'n splinternuwe, **JONG**, gesonde liggaam kry. Wat het **julle** om te verloor? - net **julle** siele, as **julle** dit nie doen nie. Julle sê almal: "Ek wens ek kon weer jonk wees." Jy kan wees. Laat-los. Vind 'n bietjie geloof, en los. Waarom ouderdom ly?

12:115 Moenie dat Satan jou mislei deur te dink dat; omdat jy oud is; hoef jy nie moeite te doen nie, want jy het net 'n kort tydjie oor; en so, berus-jousef, om alles te verdra, soos dit is; totdat jou liggaam sterf; dink dat dit dan nie-meer jou probleem sal wees nie. Dit is 'n baie **selfsugtige** houding (wat van jou kleinkinders?), en sal jou **nooit** van hierdie bose, gewelddadige gevangenes-planeet, mal-huis af kry nie.

12:116 Julle bedrieg net julleself, want julle moet weer terug in die wêreld kom, wat nou nog erger geword het, omdat **julle** niks **gedoen** het om dit beter te maak nie. So het die wêreld erger en erger en erger geword.

Jy kan God **NIE** bedrieg nie, **julle** bedrieg net **julleself**.

12:117 Westerse, "beskaafde (?)", samelewing, met sy kollektiewe **arrogansie**; deur te glo dat dit weet hoe om die wêreld te bestuur, beter as God, en deur weg te beweeg van die vrees van God, om te probeer om mense bang te maak vir simpel menslike wette/ wetgewing, en die samelewing self; het **HOMSELF vergiftig** en sterf, **vinnig**.

12:118 Die **ENIGSTE** teenmiddel is om **NEDERIGHEID** te leer, en die krag van liefde en God, en om **GOD** weer in te stel as die Heerser van die Wêreld, en al die menslike wette op te los, en God se Wette te gebruik (Matt. 5:17- 18 & Maleagi 4:4).

12:119 Dit kan baie maklik gedoen word, want hierdie menslike wette is ongrondwetlik, aangesien dit met die Bybel bots (waarop jy sweer) (Deuteronomium 4:2; 12:32), en die Koran, en met God se Goddelike Geregtigheid, waarop die regstelsels **VERONDERSTEL** is om gebaseer te wees. Omdat hulle

easily be wiped-off the statute-books.

12:120 Society; with its lack of faith, in God's Wisdom, and His **PROMISES**; having made up its own continually lowering moral standards, with its own stupid laws/ legislation; instead of, and in the place of, **JUSTICE**; can not possibly survive. Today, all you have is thousands of laws/ legislation, but **no JUSTICE**.

12:121 **How** bad do things **have to** get, **before you can see** your **own** lunacy?

12:122 The police and doctors and politicians, have got to stop trying to play at being God, and filling, to bursting point, the prisons and hospitals, in a continually worsening situation, due to their total incompetence, and their **arrogant refusal**, to **admit**, that they have made mistakes, and are going **the wrong way**.

12:123 Learn **HUMILITY**, and admit your mistakes, and turn around, before it is **TOO** late!

Can **you** not see what **you** are doing to **yourselves**?

12:124 There are none **so** blind, as those who do not **want** to see, because they are **blinded** by their own **arrogance** (Isaiah 42:19).

ongrondwetlik is, kan hulle dus maklik uit die wetboeke gevee word.

12:120 Die samelewing; met sy gebrek aan geloof, in God se Wysheid, en Sy **BELOFTES**; wat sy eie voortdurend verlaagde morele standarde opgemaak het, met sy eie dom wette/ wetgewing; in plaas van, en in die plek van, **GEREGTIGHEID**; kan onmoontlik oorleef. Vandag, al wat jy het is duisende wette/ wetgewing, maar **geen GERECHTIGHEID** nie.

12:121 **Hoe** erg **moet** dinge word **voordat julle jul eie** gekheid kan **sien**?

12:122 Die polisie en dokters en politici, moet ophou om te probeer speel om God te wees, en die gevangene, en hospitale tot barstens toe te vul, in 'n voortdurend verslegtende situasie, as gevolg van hul totale onbevoegdheid en hul **arrogante weiering**, om te **erken**, dat hulle foute gemaak het, en die **verkeerde weg gaan**.

12:123 Leer **NEDERIGHEID**, en erken julle foute, en draai om, voor dit **TE** laat is!

Kan **julle** nie sien wat **julle** aan **julleself** doen nie?

12:124 Daar is niemand **so** blind soos dié wat nie **wil** sien nie, want hulle is **verblind** deur hul eie **arrogansie** (Jesaja 42:19).

CHAPTER 13

Unlucky for some (most?).

“If there is a God, why doesn’t **He** put the world right? Why does He **allow** all this evil to carry-on?”

13:1 A short answer, and the reasons for this, have already been given to you, in chapter 2, which is, that, everyone **HAS** to be allowed to exercise their “**FREE**-will”.

13:2 The longer explanation is, that, God created the beautiful Garden of Eden, and told **you** to do as He advised **you** to do.

13:3 **YOU** have made the world the way it is now, by ignoring God, and listening to Satan, and God has **ALWAYS** told **you**, each and **EVERY** one of **you**, that **you** were doing wrong, using His good voice, inside **your** head.

13:4 **YOU** have made the world into a mess, and **YOU** **must** put it right again, before the Last-Day, to show God that **you** are sorry.

13:5 Why are **you** **all** so lazy, except when it comes to earning money? Why don’t **YOU** get off **your** fat backsides, and **DO** something, instead of sitting and moaning, expecting God or someone else to do it **FOR** you?

13:6 We have **allowed** mankind to reach this point, to let you **see** your **own** insanity, **HOPEFULLY**, and what a terrible mess **you** have made of this world, just as We predicted that **you** would, by ignoring Our advice and following Satan’s advice.

13:7 This has been done, to **prove** to **you**, that neither **you**, nor Satan, are fit to, nor **capable** of running this world; much less the entire Universe; yourselves; so that perhaps, **NOW**, **you** will all see **sense**, and **DO** as We advise

HOOFSTUK 13

Ongelukkig vir sommige (die meeste?).

“As daar ’n God is, hoekom stel **Hy** die wêreld nie reg nie? Waarom **laat** Hy toe dat al hierdie boosheid voortduur?”

13:1 'n Kort antwoord, en die redes daarvoor, is reeds aan u gegee, in hoofstuk 2, wat is, dat elkeen toegelaat **MOET** word om hul “**VRYE**-wil” uit te oefen.

13:2 Die langer verduideliking is dat God die pragtige Tuin van Eden geskep het en vir **jou** gesê het om te doen soos Hy **jou** aangeraai het om te doen.

13:3 **JULLE** het die wêreld gemaak soos dit nou is, deur God te ignoreer en na Satan te luister, en God het **ALTYD** vir **julle**, **ELKEEN** van **julle**, gesê dat **julle** verkeerd doen, deur Sy goeie stem te gebruik, in **jou** kop.

13:4 **JULLE** het die wêreld in 'n gemors gemaak, en **JULLE** **moet** dit weer regmaak, voor die Laaste-Dag, om vir God te wys dat **julle** jammer is.

13:5 Waarom is **julle** **almal** so lui, behalwe as dit kom om geld te verdien? Hoekom klim **JULLE** nie van **julle** vet agterkante af nie, en **DOEN** iets, in plaas daarvan om te sit en kerm, verwagende dat God of iemand anders dit **VIR** julle moet doen?

13:6 Ons het die mensdom **toegelaat** om hierdie punt te bereik, om **julle** **HOOPELIK** julle **eie** kranksinnigheid te laat sien en watter verskriklike gemors julle van hierdie wêreld gemaak het, net soos Ons voorspel het dat **julle** sou doen, deur Ons raad te ignoreer en Satan se raad te volg.

13:7 Dit is gedoen om aan **julle** te **bewys** dat nie **ky**, of Satan, geskik, of **bekwaam** is om hierdie wêreld te bestuur; veel minder die hele Heelal; julleself; sodat **julle**, dalk, **NOU**, **almal** **sin** sal sien, en **DOEN** soos Ons **julle** aanraai om te

you to do, instead of doing as Satan advises you to, like you have **been** doing, for the last few thousand years. See this as a controlled-example, of what Satan's rule would have done to the Universe, if he had won the war: as **you** fought for him to do.

13:8 Satan is totally, criminally-insane, and there is absolutely no depth of depravity, cruelty and selfishness, to which he will not stoop, and make **you** stoop, if you **ALLOW** him to. That is **WHY** We told **you**, that he is **your WORST enemy**.

13:9 **You** now have a **PERFECT** opportunity to start again, having learned, **HOPEFULLY**, from all the mistakes of the last few thousand years.

13:10 **IF** each and every one of you did what God tells **you**, and stood-up for what is right, then there would be **no** wrong, and within a matter of days, the world would be a good place to live, and **YOU** would reap the benefits, because **YOU** have to live in it, not God. God wants, and has **always** wanted, to help **you**, but **you** don't listen to **Him**.

13:11 **You** only have a short time left, in which to do it, and if **you** don't all change, then, very soon, God and I (in spirit-form, as my real self - Michael - the Arch-angel) **WILL** put things right, by destroying **all** the evil souls.

The choice, **as always**, is **yours!**

13:12 Make a fresh-start, **NOW**, and **NEVER** give-in. If you give-in **you** will die, and it is that simple, and that **CERTAIN**. Don't worry about what **EVERYONE** else is doing; **YOU** are responsible for **YOUR** soul, not them.

13:13 I will gladly help you all, and I beg **you** to let me, and that **you** will come and help me, and each other, and thereby yourselves, to **put the world right**.

13:14 The first step is **faith**, and the second is to talk **seriously** to God, and ask His forgiveness, and for His help, and for Him to tell **you** what to

doen, in plaas daarvan om te doen soos Satan julle aanraai om te doen, soos julle die afgelope paar duisend jaar **gedoen het**. Sien dit as 'n beheerde-voorbeeld van wat Satan se heerskappy aan die Heelal sou gedoen het, as hy die oorlog gewen het: soos **julle** vir hom geveg het om te doen.

13:8 Satan is totaal, krimineel-kranksinnig, en daar is absoluut geen diepte van verdorwenheid, wreedheid en selfsug, waartoe hy nie sal buig, en **jou** te laat buk, as jy hom **TOELAAT**. Dit is **WAAROM** Ons vir **julle** gesê het, dat hy **jou ERGSTE vyand** is.

13:9 **Julle** het nou 'n **PERFEKTE** geleentheid om weer te begin, nadat julle, **HOPELIK**, geleer het uit al die foute van die laaste paar duisend jaar.

13:10 **AS** elkeen van julle gedoen het wat God vir **julle** sê, en opgestaan het vir wat reg is, dan sou daar **geen** verkeerd wees nie, en binne 'n kwessie van dae sou die wêreld 'n goeie woonplek wees, en **JULLE** sou die vrugte daarvan pluk, want **JULLE** moet daarin leef, nie God nie. God wil, en wou nog **altyd**, **julle** help, maar **julle** luister nie na **Hom** nie.

13:11 **Julle** het net 'n kort tydjie oor om dit te doen, en as **julle** nie almal verander nie, dan, binnekort, **SAL** God en ek (in geesvorm, as my ware self - Michael - die Arch-engel) dinge regstel, deur **al** die bose siele te vernietig.

Die keuse, **soos altyd**, is **julle s'n!**

13:12 Maak 'n vars-begin, **NOU**, en moet **NOOIT** ingee nie. As jy ingee sal **jy** sterf, en dit is so eenvoudig, en dit is **SEKER**. Moenie bekommerd wees oor wat **ALMAL** anders doen nie; **JY** is verantwoordelik vir **JOU** siel, nie hulle nie.

13:13 Ek sal julle almal met graagte help, en ek smee **julle** om my toe te laat, en dat **julle** sal kom, en my, en mekaar, en daardeur julleself, te help, om die **wêreld reg te stel**.

13:14 Die eerste stap is **geloof**, en die tweede is om **ernstig** met God te praat, en Sy vergifnis te vra en vir Sy hulp, en vir Hom om vir **jou** te sê

do.

13:15 Just as I said, 2000 years ago, I will say **again**, because God **never** changes, “Those of you who follow my teaching, will **KNOW** if I speak God’s Truth, or whether I have invented it myself (John 7:17).”

13:16 I give **you** my personal **guarantee**, that, **IF you** give my Father 100% faith, He will **PROVE**, to each and every one of you, that **He is REAL!**

13:17 Once He proves things to **you**, you must **ALWAYS** remain humble about it, and help others to find Him. The worst **arrogance** is religious arrogance, because it turns people **away** from God, instead of **towards** Him (Matt. 23:13 & 7:1-5).

13:18 Beware of your own arrogance, or **SELF**-confidence, because religious arrogance, or false **SELF**-righteousness, is the easiest for Satan to use to fool you. Beware of “**SELF**”, and the enemy-**within!**

13:19 Don’t let Satan scare-you-off, from doing good, with his evil voice (the one that you mistakenly think is your imagination - or “**cavern of your mind**” - and which nags-away at you, to try to wear-down your resistance) telling you that, “It will cost you more than it is worth” (in money). How much is **your** “immortal” soul worth?

13:20 Don’t lose your life, for money that you can **NOT** keep. Don’t be **afraid** of Satan and let him scare **you**, because, if **you** are **DOING** God’s Will, and **you** believe 100% that God will protect **you**, then **NO-ONE** can hurt your soul. “*Honi soit qui mal y pense*” — “Evil be to him who thinks it”, or who thinks it will come to him. When you have “**child-like** (100%) faith”, in God and His protection, and that He is holding you, in the palm of His “Invisible Hand”: who can possibly harm **you**? Your children have faith in **you** and your love for them, and **you** are bad, but **you** would not wrong them. How then could God, being good and pure love, wrong you? Trust Him, and give Him your “**child-like**” faith and trust, and put your hand in His, just like **your** children do to

wat om te doen.

13:15 Net soos ek gesê het, 2000 jaar gelede, sal ek **weer** sê, want God verander **nooit** nie, “Dié van julle wat my leer volg, sal **WEET** of ek die Waarheid van God spreek, en of ek dit self uitgedink het (Johannes 7: 17).”

13:16 Ek gee vir **julle** my persoonlike **waarborg**, dat, **AS julle** my Vader 100% geloof gee, Hy aan elkeen van julle sal **BEWYS** dat **Hy WERKLIK is!**

13:17 Sodra Hy dinge aan **jou** bewys het, moet jy **ALTYD** nederig daarvoor bly, en ander help om Hom te vind. Die ergste **arrogansie** is godsdienstige arrogansie, want dit keer mense van God af **weg**, in plaas van **na** Hom toe (Matt. 23:13 & 7:1-5).

13:18 Pasop vir jou eie arrogansie, of **SELF**-vertroue, want godsdienstige arrogansie, of valse **SELF**-geregtigheid, is die maklikste vir Satan om te gebruik om jou te flous. Pasop vir “**SELF**”, en die vyand-**binne!**

13:19 Moenie dat Satan jou afskrik nie, om goed te doen, met sy bose stem (die een wat jy verkeerdelik dink is jou verbeelding - of **grot van jou verstand/** “*cavern of your mind*” - en wat na jou knaag, om te probeer om jou weerstand te verslyt) en vir jou sê dat "Dit sal jou meer kos as wat dit werd is" (in geld). Hoeveel is **jou** “onsterflike” siel werd?

13:20 Moenie jou lewe verloor vir geld wat jy **NIE** kan hou nie. Moenie **bang** vir Satan wees en **toelaat** dat hy **jou** bang maak nie, want, as **jy** God se Wil **DOEN**, en **jy** 100% glo dat God jou sal beskerm, dan kan **NIEMAND** jou siel seermaak nie. “*Honi soit qui mal y pense*” — “Boosheid vir hom wat dit dink”, of wie dit dink sal na hom kom. Wanneer jy “**kinderlike** (100%) geloof”, in God en Sy beskerming, en dat Hy jou vashou, in die palm van Sy “Onsigbare Hand”, het: wie kan **jou** moontlik skade aandoen? Jou kinders het geloof in **jou** en jou liefde vir hulle, en julle is sleg, maar **jy** sal hulle nie verkeerd doen nie. Hoe kan God, wat goed en rein liefde is, jou dan verkeerd doen? Vertrou Hom, en gee Hom jou “**kindlike**” geloof en vertroue, en steek jou hand in Syne,

you, and let Him lead **you HOME**.

13:21 Come to me and my Father, and let us seal **OUR** mark in **your** forehead, so that **you** can survive, and eventually go **home**.

13:22 Become one of my gentle, but **DETERMINED**, soldiers (Jedi Knights); learn The Ways of “The Force”, and help me to put the world right.

13:23 I also **guarantee** for **you**, that all of the “children of God”, of **ALL** nations, who are **REAL** and **PRACTISING** believers, **DOING** God’s Will, and thereby wearing **OUR** mark, will survive, and no favouritism will be shown to any nation, just as I said 2000 years ago, (Luke 13:29 & Rev. 5:9) and as Mohammed repeated 1400 years ago (Sura 2:62 & 5:69).

13:24 Every single, individual soul **will** be judged, **individually**, on its **own** merits (Sura 6:164).

13:25 Grab hold of God, with both hands, (spiritual-hands) and hang-on to **Him** for **your LIFE**. Never let **Him** go, or **you** will **die**. **DO His** Will, and let **Him** teach **you** what **you** need to know, so that **you** can **LIVE**, and go **HOME** (Sura 2:256).

13:26 Once **you** start to do God’s Will, Satan **will** use **everyone** that he can, to attack **you**, and try to pull **you** back into **his** control. The easiest people, for Satan to use, are the ones closest to you, and particularly women, because women are easier for him to manipulate and use (1st. Timothy 2:14).

13:27 If the women around you can’t, or don’t **want** to pull you back, Satan will send progressively more beautiful, and sexier women, until **he gets you back**. Satan will **use** and inflate **your ego**, by telling **you** (from within), that these women want you, because you are so wonderful. Don’t let him deceive **you**. Remain **humble**, at **all** times, and learn to see Satan and God, in **everything** and **everyone** around you. There is no such thing as **coincidence**; it does **NOT** exist!

net soos **jou** kinders met **jou** doen, en laat **Hom jou HUIS** toe lei.

13:21 Kom na my en my Vader, en laat ons **ONS** merk in **jou** voorkop verseël, sodat **jy** kan oorleef, en uiteindelik **huis toe** gaan.

13:22 Word een van my sagmoedig, maar **VASBESLOTE**, soldate (Jedi Ridders); leer Die Weë van Die Krag/ “The Force”, en help my om die wêreld reg te stel.

13:23 Ek **waarborg** ook vir **julle**, dat al die “kinders van God”, van **ALLE** nasies, wat **WERKLIK** en **PRAKTISERENDE** gelowiges is, wat God se Wil **DOEN**, en daardeur **ONS** merk dra, sal oorleef, en geen begunstiging sal getoon word aan enige nasie, net soos ek 2000 jaar gelede gesê het, (Luk. 13:29 & Openb. 5:9) en soos Mohammed 1400 jaar gelede herhaal het (Sura 2:62 & 5:69).

13:24 Elke enkele, individuele siel **sal** **individueel** op sy **eie** meriete beoordeel word (Sura 6:164).

13:25 Gryp God vas, met albei hande, (geestelike-hande) en hang-aan **Hom** vir **jou LEWE**. Moet **Hom** nooit laat gaan nie, anders sal **jy sterf**. **DOEN Sy** Wil, en laat **Hom jou** leer wat **jy** moet weet, sodat **jy** kan **LEEF**, en **HUIS** toe kan gaan (Sura 2:256).

13:26 Sodra **jy** begin om God se Wil te doen, **sal** Satan **elkeen** wat hy kan gebruik om **jou** aan te val, en probeer om **jou** terug te trek in **sy** beheer. Die maklikste mense, vir Satan om te gebruik, is diegene wat die naaste aan jou is, en veral vroue, want vroue is makliker vir hom om te manipuleer en te gebruik (1 Timoteus 2:14).

13:27 As die vroue rondom jou nie kan, of jou nie **wil** terugtrek nie, sal Satan progressief mooier en meer aanloklike vroue stuur, totdat **hy jou terugkry**. Satan sal **jou ego gebruik** en opblaas, deur vir **jou** (van binne) te sê, dat hierdie vroue jou wil hê, omdat jy so wonderlik is. Moenie dat hy **jou** mislei nie. Bly te **alle** tye **nederig**, en leer om Satan en God, in **alles** en **almal** rondom jou, te sien. Daar is nie so iets soos **toeval** nie; dit bestaan **NIE!**

13:28 Anyone who has an ego, and is not doing God's Will, himself, and is not living by God's Laws, and with God's **DIRECT** guidance, can be manipulated and used, by Satan, to attack **you**, from any direction. Satan's voice, inside **your** head, will then try to scare **you**, and try to convince **you**, that **you** are so outnumbered, that **you** can not possibly win. God will allow him to say these things to **you**, to test your faith. If **you** hold on to **your** faith, and ask for God's help, and control your human emotions, **you** will **ALWAYS** win.

13:29 The **ENTIRE** world can not stand against **you**, when **you** are **DOING GOD'S** Will for **you**, wearing His Armour and using "The Force".

13:30 Satan's realm is **fear**, and, when he tries to frighten **you**, **THAT** is when **you** **REALLY** need **your** faith in God. **IF** **you** keep **your** faith, in the face of all evil, tribulation and tests, **you** will find-out that God will protect **you**, and defend **you**, and that Satan's threats are **all** bluffs. This protection, from evil, should encourage **you** to be ever more faithful to God, and His Guidance.

13:31 Don't chicken-out, wear the "Whole Armour of God" (Ephesians 6:11-19), and call Satan's **bluff**, and he will fall back into the shadows. He hates the Light and the Truth, and he is afraid to come out into the Light.

13:32 Shine the Light of God's Truth on him, and he will run. Use the Light (sabre); to **cut through** Satan's lies and deceit; to find even more of God's Truth, and **defeat** Satan (slay the dragon). Look for the Truth and live in the Light, because **only** the **Truth** can set you **free**. When you find **ALL** of the Truth, **you** will find **your** immortality.

13:33 King Arthur Pen-**Dragon**'s knights (Pen - to fasten-up and restrain; Dragon - Satan) went in search of "The Holy Grail", which was **NOT** a physical object. When Jesus said, "Can you drink from the cup that I drink from?", he was

13:28 Enigeen wat 'n ego het, en nie God se Wil doen nie, en nie volgens God se Wette, en met God se **DIREKTE** leiding, lewe nie, kan, deur Satan, gemanipuleer en gebruik word, om **jou** aan te val, vanuit enige rigting. Satan se stem, binne-in **jou** kop, sal dan probeer om **jou** bang te maak, en probeer om **jou** te oortuig, dat **jy** so in die minderheid is, dat **jy** onmoontlik kan wen. God sal hom toelaat om hierdie dinge vir **jou** te sê, om jou geloof te toets. As **jy** aan **jou** geloof vashou, en God se hulp vra, en jou menslike emosies beheer, sal **jy** **ALTYD** wen.

13:29 Die **HELE** wêreld kan nie teen **jou** staan as **jy** **GOD** se Wil vir **jou** **DOEN**, Sy Wapenrusting dra en Die Krag/ "The Force" gebruik.

13:30 Satan se ryk is **vrees**, en wanneer hy probeer om **jou** bang te maak, is **DIT** wanneer **jy** **WERKLIK** **jou** geloof in God nodig het. **AS** **jy** **jou** geloof behou, in die aangesig van alle boosheid, verdrukking en toetse, sal **jy** uitvind dat God **jou** sal beskerm en **jou** sal verdedig, en dat Satan se dreigemente **alles** blufs is. Hierdie beskerming, teen die bose, behoort **jou** aan te moedig om steeds meer getrou aan God, en Sy Leiding, te wees.

13:31 Moenie uit-vrees-terugdeins nie, dra die "Volledige Wapenrusting van God" (Efesiërs 6:11-19), en **daag** Satan **uit**/ *call-Satan's-bluff*, en hy sal in die skaduwees terugval. Hy haat die Lig en die Waarheid, en hy is bang om in die Lig uit te kom.

13:32 Skyn die lig van die waarheid van God op hom, en hy sal hardloop. Gebruik die Lig (sabel); om Satan se leuens en bedrog **deur te sny**; om nog meer van God se Waarheid te vind, en Satan te **oorwin** (die draak doodmaak). Soek die Waarheid en leef in die Lig, want **net** die **Waarheid** kan jou **vrymaak**. Wanneer jy **AL** die Waarheid vind, sal **jy** **jou** onsterflikheid vind.

13:33 Koning Arthur *Pen-**Dragon*** se ridders (*Pen*/ Hok - om vas-te-maak en te beperk; **Draak** - Satan) het op soek na Die Heilige Graal, wat **NIE** 'n fisiese voorwerp was nie, gegaan. Toe Jesus gesê het: "Kan jy uit die

not referring to his chalice or cup, but to what **you** have to **do** and **be** like, to go home. The search for "The Holy Grail" was the search for divinity, and eternal **LIFE**, **not** for a physical cup that Jesus drank from, at the "Last-Supper".

13:34 The knights who drank, from "the cup that Jesus drank from"; i.e. who became like Jesus; found their immortality (The Holy Grail), and there were only three of them who succeeded, and all the rest failed, because they were "impure".

13:35 Sirs Galahad, Percival and Bors found the Truth, and the Holy Grail, and drank from the cup that Jesus drank from, and went home (Matt. 20:22). **ALL** of the other knights failed, because they were not pure, worthy or brave enough, and so "The Holy Grail" disappeared.

13:36 Arthur pulled the Sword from the Stone, to become king of England, when he was just a weak, humble boy, after all the bravest, and strongest knights in the land, had failed. He didn't use his own boyish strength, to pull **the** Sword from the Stone, God gave him "The Force", because he had the right qualities, to teach the others. So He gave him the "magic" Sword, and the friendship of Merlin, the wise old magician. King Arthur taught **humility**; **honour** and **equality**, and built a round table, so that everyone was equal, and there was no head of the table. There being no head to the table, meant that there was no position of special merit, and that the knights were all equal. He united all the warring knights, into one brotherhood, and brought peace to England, as God had planned.

13:37 Once there was peace, and the knights had no wars to fight, they went in search of the Holy Grail. Satan could not possibly allow them to find their divinity, and go home, so he had to find a way to cause trouble, and get them warring, and killing each other again, so that

beker drink waaruit ek drink?", het hy **nie** na sy kelk of beker verwys nie, maar na wat **jy** moet **doen**, en soos moet **wees**, om huis toe te gaan. Die soeke na "Die Heilige Graal" was die soeke na goddelikheid, en die ewige **LEWE**, **nie** na 'n fisiese beker waaruit Jesus gedrink het, by die "Laaste-Avondmaal" nie.

13:34 Die ridders wat gedrink het, uit "die beker waaruit Jesus gedrink het"; dit wil sê wie soos Jesus geword het; het hulle onsterflikheid (Die Heilige Graal) gevind, en daar was net drie van hulle wat daarin geslaag het, en al die res het misluk, omdat hulle "onsuiwer" was.

13:35 Menere Galahad, Percival en Bors het die Waarheid en die Heilige Graal gevind en uit die beker gedrink waaruit Jesus gedrink het, en huis toe gegaan (Matt. 20:22). **AL** die ander ridders het misluk, omdat hulle nie suiwer, waardig of dapper genoeg was nie, en so het "Die Heilige Graal" verdwyn.

13:36 Arthur het die Swaard uit die Klip uit getrek, om koning van Engeland te word, toe hy net 'n swak, nederige seun was, nadat al die dapperste en sterkste ridders in die land misluk het. Hy het nie sy eie seunskrag gebruik om **die** Swaard uit die Klip te trek nie, God het vir hom Die Krag/ "The Force" gegee, want hy het die regte eienskappe gehad om die ander te leer. Daarom het Hy vir hom die "magiese" Swaard gegee, en die vriendskap van Merlin, die wyse ou towenaar. Koning Arthur het **nederigheid**; **eer** en **gelykheid**, geleer, en het 'n ronde tafel gebou, sodat almal gelyk was, en daar was geen hoof van die tafel nie. Die feit dat daar geen kop van die tafel was nie, het beteken dat daar geen posisie van spesiale verdienste was nie, en dat die ridders almal gelyk was. Hy het al die strydende ridders in een broederskap verenig en vrede na Engeland gebring, soos God beplan het.

13:37 Toe daar vrede was, en die ridders geen oorloë gehad het om te veg nie, het hulle die Heilige Graal gaan soek. Satan kon hulle onmoontlik toelaat om hul goddelikheid te vind, en huis toe te gaan, so hy moes 'n manier vind om moeilikheid te veroorsaak, en hulle te kry

they would not find the Holy Grail.

13:38 Satan, therefore, used Arthur's wife, queen Guinevere, to cause the trouble. Satan made her have an affair (commit adultery), with Sir Lancelot, Arthur's best friend, and made sure that Arthur found-out. The two then faced each other, on the battlefield, with their respective followers. King Arthur tried to prevent any unnecessary bloodshed, and drew the two forces up, facing each other, saying that he and Lancelot would settle the matter, between the two of them, and that no man must draw his sword. He said, that, if any man drew his sword, then that would start a battle, between all of them.

13:39 Satan could not permit just Arthur, or Lancelot to die, and then **PEACE** to reign again. As long as Satan could keep them all busy, fighting each other, they would not have the time to think straight, and go looking for the Holy Grail. A snake then attacked one of the knights, and he drew his sword, to defend himself, which started a full-scale battle. Arthur had said, that, if anyone drew his sword, it would be a signal to start a battle.

13:40 The snake was, of course, Satan (serpent - Rev. 12:9), and he had used a woman, and sex, to prevent peace from reigning. As long as Satan can keep men fighting each other, they will never have the time, to look for, and find the Truth, and then go home.

13:41 St. George did not ride around slaying physical dragons, he rode around slaying the devil, wherever he found him (Rev. 12:9). St. George saved a princess, from a "fire-breathing" dragon, and he captured the dragon (Satan), and subdued him, and led him into the town that he (the dragon) had been frightening, but refused to slay the dragon, until all the townsfolk were baptised, and they praised and gave thanks to God.

13:42 The princess was a virgin-sacrifice, to pacify the evil dragon (Satan), and St. George

om oorlog te voer, en mekaar weer dood te maak, sodat hulle nie die Heilige Graal sou vind nie.

13:38 Satan het dus Arthur se vrou, koningin Guinevere, gebruik om die moeilikheid te veroorsaak. Satan het haar 'n verhouding (owerspel pleeg) met Sir Lancelot, Arthur se beste vriend, gemaak hê, en seker gemaak dat Arthur dit uitvind. Die twee het toe mekaar, op die slagveld, met hul onderskeie volgelinge gekonfronteer. Koning Arthur het probeer om enige onnodige bloedvergiëting te voorkom, en het die twee magte teenoor mekaar opgetrek, en gesê dat hy en Lancelot die saak tussen hulle twee sou besleg, en dat niemand sy swaard moet trek nie. Hy het gesê dat, as iemand sy swaard trek, dit 'n geveg tussen hulle almal sou begin.

13:39 Satan kon nie toelaat dat net Arthur, of Lancelot sterf, en dan **VREDE** weer te heers nie. Solank as wat Satan hulle almal kon besig hou, om teen mekaar te veg, sou hulle nie die tyd gehad het om reguit te dink nie, en na die Heilige Graal te gaan soek. 'n Slang het toe een van die ridders aangeval, en hy het sy swaard getrek om homself te verdedig, wat 'n volskaalse geveg begin het. Arthur het gesê dat, as iemand sy swaard trek, dit 'n teken sou wees om 'n geveg te begin.

13:40 Die slang was natuurlik Satan (slang - Openb. 12:9), en hy het 'n vrou en seks gebruik om te verhoed dat vrede heers. Solank as wat Satan mans kan aanhou om teen mekaar te veg, sal hulle nooit die tyd hê om na die Waarheid te soek, en te vind, en dan huis toe te gaan nie.

13:41 St. George het nie rondgery en fisiese drake doodgemaak nie, hy het rondgery en die duiwel doodgemaak, waar hy hom ook al gevind het (Op. 12:9). St. George het 'n prinses, van 'n "vuurspuwende" draak, gered, en hy het die draak (Satan) gevang en hom onderwerp, en hom na die dorp gelei wat hy (die draak) bang gemaak het, maar het geweier om die draak dood te maak, totdat al die inwoners gedoop is, en hulle God geprys en gedank het.

13:42 Die prinses was 'n maagd-offer, om die bose draak (Satan) te kalmee, en St. George het

saved her purity, from evil, and saved her from the “flames”, whilst wearing “The Whole Armour of God”. St. George was everything that a knight should be, and the highest example of chivalry.

13:43 Purity is the only way to beat the dragon, and avoid the flames, but **you** must **also** wear God’s Armour. Purity of thought, word and deed, i.e. motivated by pure love, in everything that **you** do.

Whilst wearing God’s Armour, **you** need fear nothing.

13:44 If the devil can not scare **you** in one way, he will try another, looking for a chink (gap) in **your** armour of faith.

13:45 Satan will tell **you**, that, “It will cost **you** more than it is worth”, in money. How much is **your** soul worth? How do **you** put a monetary-value on immortality, and **your** right to leave Hell, and go home to your **REAL** family, in heaven?

13:46 Don’t let the devil lie to **you**, and take **your** immortality, in exchange for money that **you** can **never** keep.

13:47 **You** can not serve God and mammon (worldly riches), because **you** can not be faithful to both. If **you** love material-wealth, the devil can use **your** love for these things, to bribe **you**, by offering **you** more; or blackmail **you**; by threatening to take them away; into not doing God’s will, and fighting the devil, for **your** right to go home.

13:48 There are **ONLY TWO** sources of supply; of information and material things, and **EVERYTHING** on Earth; one is God and the other is Satan.

Who is paying **YOU**?

13:49 Material, temporary wealth and certain-death, in exchange for your immortality and right to go home, to Heaven???????

13:50 Can you envision “**FOREVER**”? Once **you** are **NEVER** going to die, time has no

haar reinheid, van die bese, gered en haar van die "vlamme" gered, terwyl hy "Die Hele Wapenrusting van God" gedra het. St. George was alles wat 'n ridder behoort te wees, en die hoogste voorbeeld van ridderlikheid.

13:43 Reinheid is die enigste manier om die draak te oorwin, en die vlamme te vermy, maar **jy** moet **ook** God se Wapenrusting dra. Reinheid van denke, woord en daad, dit wil sê gemotiveer deur pure liefde, in alles wat **jy** doen.

Terwyl jy God se Wapenrusting dra, hoef **jy** niks te vrees nie.

13:44 As die duiwel **jou** nie op een manier kan laat skrik nie, sal hy 'n ander probeer, op soek na 'n spleet (gaping) in **jou** wapenrusting van geloof.

13:45 Satan sal vir **jou** sê: "Dit sal **jou** meer kos as wat dit werd is", in geld. Hoeveel is **jou** siel werd? Hoe plaas **jy** 'n geldwaarde op onsterflikheid, en **jou** reg om die Hel te verlaat, en huis toe te gaan na jou **REGTE** familie, in die hemel?

13:46 Moenie dat die duiwel vir **jou** lieg en **jou** onsterflikheid neem in ruil vir geld wat **jy** **nooit** kan hou nie.

13:47 **Jy** kan nie God en mammon (wêreldse rykdom) dien nie, want **jy** kan nie aan albei getrou wees nie. As **jy** materiële-rykdom liefhet, kan die duiwel **jou** liefde vir hierdie dinge gebruik, om **jou** om te koop, deur **jou** meer aan te bied; of **jou** afpers; deur te dreig om hulle weg te neem; om nie God se wil te doen nie, en teen die duiwel te veg vir **jou** reg om huis toe te gaan.

13:48 Daar is **SLEGS TWEE** bronne van voorsiening; van inligting en materiële dinge, en **ALLES** op Aarde; die een is God en die ander is Satan.

Wie betaal **JOU**?

13:49 Materiële, tydelike rykdom en gewisse-dood, in ruil vir jou onsterflikheid en reg om huis toe te gaan, Hemel toe???????

13:50 Kan jy "**VIR EWIG**" voorstel? Sodra **jy** **NOOIT** gaan sterf nie, het tyd geen relevansie

relevance. Humans count time, from birth to death. Remove birth and death, and time no longer has any relevance, or value.

13:51 I am millions of years old, and “**I**” am going to live, for ever and ever, in “Heaven”, with my real family, and **your** real family.

What are **you** going to do?

13:52 Are any of you actually going to be stupid-enough, to exchange **your** immortality and heaven, for this awful planet and **certain**-death?

13:53 Believe half of what **you** see, and none of what **you** hear, unless **you** are **SURE**, that **you** are hearing it from **God**.

Open **your** spiritual-eyes! (Isaiah 42:18-20 & 43:8)

13:54 Don't use **your** human-eyes, because Satan uses them to lie to **you**, and show **you** all the artificial glitter, and bribes.

13:55 If **you** open **your** spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are, through “The Force”, you will see many things - the past; the present; the future; old friends (God's Prophets), long gone.

13:56 At first, you will start to make sense of things that happened in the **PAST**, and, as **you** progress, **if you** progress, **you** will eventually come more and more up-to-date, until **you** will eventually start to make sense of **your** life, as things are happening (the **PRESENT**).

13:57 Once **you** have achieved that state of awareness, **you** will start to see the **FUTURE**, and **you** will see old friends, that **you** mistakenly thought were long gone. **You** will realize that they are not dead, and that they are still alive, but in a different form, and **you** will feel no separation from them, through “The Force”.

13:58 Then, your whole life will make **sense** to **you**, and **you** will see, that **EVERYTHING** in life is for a reason, and that there is no such thing as coincidence, or luck.

13:59 Fight Satan, to make this planet a better place, and for your right to survive, and go

nie. Mense tel tyd, van geboorte tot dood. Verwyder geboorte en dood, en tyd het nie meer enige relevansie, of waarde, nie.

13:51 Ek is miljoene jare oud, en “**Ek**” gaan vir ewig en altyd in die “Hemel” lewe, saam met my regte familie, en **jou** regte familie.

Wat gaan **jy** doen?

13:52 Gaan enigene van julle werklik domgenoeg wees, om **julle** onsterflikheid en hemel te verruil, vir hierdie aaklige planeet en **gewisse**-dood?

13:53 Glo die helfte van wat **jy** sien en niks van wat **jy** hoor, tensy **jy** **SEKER** is, dat **jy** dit van **God** hoor.

Maak **julle** geestelike oë oop! (Jesaja 42:18-20 & 43:8)

13:54 Moenie **jou** mense-oë gebruik nie, want Satan gebruik dit om vir **jou** te lieg en vir **jou** al die kunsmatige glans, en omkoopgeld, te wys.

13:55 As **jy** **jou** geestelike-oë oopmaak, en dinge sien soos dit **WERKLIK** is, deur Die Krag/ “*The Force*”, sal **jy** baie dinge sien - die verlede; die huidige; in die toekoms; ou vriende (God se Profete), lankal weg.

13:56 Aanvanklik, sal **jy** begin van dinge wat in die **VERLEDE** gebeur het, sin maak, en soos **jy** vorder, **as jy** vorder, sal **jy** uiteindelik meer en meer op-datum kom, totdat **jy** uiteindelik sal begin van **jou** lewe, soos dinge gebeur, sin maak (die **HEDE**).

13:57 Sodra **jy** daardie toestand van bewustheid bereik het, sal **jy** die **TOEKOMS** begin sien, en **jy** sal ou vriende sien, wat **jy** verkeerdelik gedink het lankal weg is. **Jy** sal besef dat hulle nie dood is nie, en dat hulle nog lewe, maar in 'n ander vorm, en **jy** sal geen skeiding van hulle voel nie, deur Die Krag/ “*The Force*”.

13:58 Dan sal jou hele lewe vir **jou** **sin** maak, en **jy** sal sien dat **ALLES** in die lewe vir 'n rede is, en dat daar nie iets soos toeval, of geluk is, nie.

13:59 Veg Satan, om hierdie planeet 'n beter plek te maak, en vir jou reg om te oorleef, en

home.

13:60 Anyone, who is not actually fighting, for good, is automatically allowing, and, therefore, is fighting for evil, because, by doing nothing, you are helping evil to win, by default; just as if you were actually fighting for Satan, against God, yet-again. "He who is not **WITH** me, is **AGAINST** me" (Matt. 12:30 & Rev. 3:15-19).

13:61 There is **NO** middle-ground, and **you** can **NOT** sit on the fence, because **your** time is running-out, and **you** are getting closer to "The Fire", and your execution.

Fight or die!

13:62 Fight with the truth, love and **DETERMINATION**. Determination is will-power, and the will is the eye of the soul. If you don't have enough will-power, of your own (even though your life depends on it), ask God to help **you** and to reinforce **your** will-power (Mark 9:24).

13:63 If **you** don't fight for God, then, not only are **you** going to **die**, but **you** are also hurting yourselves, because **you** are helping to make the world into a worse place, for yourselves to have to live in.

13:64 "To be or not to be, that is the question. Whether it be nobler in the mind, to suffer the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, or to take arms against a sea of hate, and in so doing, end it."

13:65 It is an uphill struggle, and the higher you climb, the more difficult it becomes, because Satan will have to try harder to stop you. Satan does not want **you** to go home, he wants **you** to stay here, with him, and **die**, with him. The devil would be very lonely, if everyone went home, except him.

13:66 When things get really difficult, the devil will tell **you** that **your** enemies will kill **you**, to **try** to scare **you**, and find a gap in **your** armour-of-faith. **You** are already under the **REAL** death-sentence, so what have **you** got to lose?

huis toe te gaan.

13:60 Enigiemand wat nie eintlik vir die goeie veg nie, laat outomaties toe, en veg dus vir, die kwaad, want deur niks te doen nie, help julle die bose om te wen, by verstek; net asof julle eintlik vir Satan, teen God, veg, nog-weer. "Hy wat nie **MET** my is, is **TEEN** my" (Matt. 12:30 & Op. 3:15-19).

13:61 Daar is **GEEN** middelgrond nie, en **jy** kan **NIE** op die heining sit nie, want **jou** tyd raak-uit, en **jy** kom al nader aan "Die Vuur", en jou teregstelling.

Veg of sterf!

13:62 Veg met die waarheid, liefde en **VASBERADENHEID**. Vasberadenheid is wilskrag, en die wil is die oog van die siel. As jy nie genoeg wilskrag van jou eie het nie (al hang jou lewe daarvan af), vra God om **jou** te help en om **jou** wilskrag te versterk (Markus 9:24).

13:63 As **julle** nie vir God veg nie, dan gaan **julle** nie net **sterf** nie, maar **julle** maak julleself ook seer, want **julle** help om die wêreld 'n erger plek te maak, vir julleself om in te lewe.

13:64 "Om te wees of nie te wees nie, dit is die vraag. Of dit edeler in die denke is, om die slingers en pyle van verregaande fortuin te ly, of om wapens op te neem teen 'n see van haat, en sodoende, dit te beëindig."

13:65 Dit is 'n opdraande stryd, en hoe hoër jy klim, hoe moeiliker word dit, want Satan sal harder moet probeer om jou te keer. Satan wil nie hê **jy** moet huis toe gaan nie, hy wil hê **jy** moet hier, by hom, bly, en saam met hom **sterf**. Die duiwel sou baie eensaam wees, as almal huis toe gaan, behalwe hom.

13:66 Wanneer dinge regtig moeilik raak, sal die duiwel vir **jou** sê dat **jou** vyande **jou** dood sal maak, om **jou** te **probeer** bang maak en 'n gaping in **jou** geloofswapenrusting te vind. **Jy** is reeds onder die **WERKLIKE** doodsvonnis, so wat het **jy** om te verloor?

13:67 “Fear not those who can kill your body, but not your soul; fear **ONLY** those who can kill your body, and soul (God and His angels), if you are found unworthy, on the Last-Day (Matt. 10:28)”.

13:68 Don’t be afraid of those who can kill your body, because **you** can always get a new and better one, but where can you get a new soul/spirit-being, which is the **real you**, if God has executed **you**, on the Last-Day, and you have ceased to exist?

13:69 Separate, in your own mind, your soul/spirit-being from your human-life, and the other two voices. Learn which voice is God’s, and which is Satan’s, but be **very** careful; Satan is **VERY** sly, and he can put on a very pleasant voice, to try to fool you into thinking it is God talking to you, when it is **really** him.

13:70 Once **you** have **separated** (Matt. 6:24 & Luke 16:13 & Thomas, log 47:13-17 / King of kings’ Bible, Thomas 8:3-7) the two voices, follow the good one, and **you** will learn what **you** need to know, from God, **personally**, and **privately**, and then **you** will learn to separate the real **you**, your soul, from the animal “Self”, and learn how to **CONTROL** it. God will help **you**, by controlling Satan, if **you** ask Him to, whilst **you** control the two “Selves” (spiritual and animal).

13:71 Escapism, or evasion of reality, is not the answer, because **you** can **NEVER** escape, and **you** are wasting your **own** valuable time.

13:72 Drugs and alcohol are just more of Satan’s weapons, which he can use to cheat **you**, or, in fact, get **you**, to cheat yourself.

13:73 Alcohol is a drug, just like any other drug, except that society has made it more acceptable than the others, because the rich own and control it and the governments make money out of taxing it. The Moslems call alcohol “Satan’s Urine” and do not drink it. Sex can be a very strong drug too, if not controlled.

13:67 “Vrees nie die wat jou liggaam kan doodmaak nie, maar nie jou siel nie; vrees **NET** diegene wat jou liggaam en siel (God en sy engele) dood kan maak, as jy onwaardig bevind word, op die Laaste-Dag (Matt. 10:28)”.

13:68 Moenie bang wees vir die wat jou liggaam dood kan maak, want **jy** kan altyd 'n nuwe en beter een kry, maar waar kan jy 'n nuwe siel/ gees-wees kry, wat die **ware jy** is, as God **jou** tereggestel het, op die Laaste-Dag, en jy opgehou om te bestaan het?

13:69 Skei, in jou eie gedagtes (*mind*), jou siel/gees-wese van jou menselewe, en die ander twee stemme. Leer watter stem God s'n is, en watter Satan s'n is, maar wees **baie** versigtig; Satan is **BAIE** slinks, en hy kan 'n baie aangename stem aansit om jou te probeer flous om te dink dit God is wat met jou praat, terwyl dit **regtig** hy is.

13:70 Sodra **jy** die twee stemme **geskei** het (Matt. 6:24 & Luk. 16:13 & Thomas, log 47:13-17 / *King of kings' Bible, Thomas 8:3-7*), volg die goeie een, en **jy** sal leer wat **jy** moet weet, van God, **persoonlik** en **privaat**, en dan sal **jy** leer om die ware **jy**, jou siel, te skei van die dier “Self”, en leer hoe om dit te **BEHEER**. God sal **jou** help, deur Satan te beheer, as **jy** Hom vra, terwyl **jy** die twee "Selves" (geestelik en dierlik) beheer.

13:71 Ontvlugting, of ontduiking van die werklikheid, is nie die antwoord nie, want **jy** kan **NOOIT** ontsnap nie, en **jy** mors jou **eie** kosbare tyd.

13:72 Dwelms en alkohol is net meer van Satan se wapens, wat hy kan gebruik om **jou** te bedrieg, of, in werklikheid, **jou** te kry, om jouself te bedrieg.

13:73 Alkohol is 'n dwelm, net soos enige ander dwelm, behalwe dat die samelewing dit meer aanvaarbaar gemaak het as die ander, want die rykes besit en beheer dit en die regerings maak geld deur dit te belas. Die Moslems noem alkohol “Satan se Urine” en drink dit nie. Seks kan ook 'n baie sterk dwelm wees, as dit nie

13:74 Temporary escape, from reality, using drugs to take you into another little world, separate from the real world, where pain is not so sharp, is a **FOOL's** paradise. The problems are still there when you come straight/ sober, only worse, which can then lead to more drugs, for more escape, leading to drug-addiction, or alcoholism, and total surrender, if not **controlled**.

13:75 Drug-addiction and alcoholism are the same thing, except that they refer to different types of drugs, both of which can kill your body. Alcoholism and drug-addiction are the **coward's** way out, by surrendering to evil, and then hiding, permanently, in their separate world, where there is less pain. It is also **very** selfish, because they pass their pain, and problems, on, to those around them.

13:76 There is **NO** escape, and **you** only make things worse for yourselves, and those around you, who love or care for **you**. If you kill your body, God sends you back again, into another body, and punishes you for having done it. There is **NO** escape!

13:77 You have to **FACE** your problems, **ADMIT** your weaknesses and faults, to **YOURSELF** and to God, and **overcome** (Rev. 2:26) your problems, and **pay** your Karmic debts. **Admit** that **you** are not perfect, and lose your **ego**, and the pain will go with it. If **you** were perfect **you** would not be here. No-one else is perfect either, in fact, they are probably worse than **you**, but their **egos** would **never let them admit it**, to **you**. They don't **need** escapism, because they are happy, being bad.

13:78 Then ask **God**, with **humility**, to help **you** to **overcome** your faults and weaknesses, and put on God's Armour, and **FIGHT** your weaknesses, with His guidance, and **overcome** them; solve your problems, by finding the solutions, and **make** your world bearable. If **you** do that, **you** will gain (earn) some spiritual self-

beheer word nie.

13:74 Tydelike ontsnapping, van die werklikheid, die gebruik van dwelms om jou in 'n ander klein wêreldjie in te neem, apart van die regte wêreld, waar pyn nie so skerp is nie, is 'n **DWASE** paradys. Die probleme is steeds daar wanneer jy reguit/ nugter kom, net erger, wat dan kan lei tot meer dwelms, vir meer ontsnapping, wat lei tot dwelmverslawing, of alkoholisme, en totale oorgawe, indien nie **beheer** is nie.

13:75 Dwelmverslawing en alkoholisme is dieselfde ding, behalwe dat hulle na verskillende soorte dwelms verwys, wat albei jou liggaam dood kan maak. Alkoholisme en dwelmverslawing is die **lafaard** se uitweg, deur oor aan die bose te gee, en dan permanent weg te kruip in hul aparte wêreld, waar daar minder pyn is. Dit is ook **baie** selfsugtig, want hulle dra hul pyn, en probleme, oor aan diegene rondom hulle.

13:76 Daar is **GEEN** ontsnapping nie, en **julle** maak dinge net erger vir julleself, en die rondom julle, wat vir julle lief is of vir **julle** omgee. As jy jou liggaam doodmaak, stuur God jou weer terug, na 'n ander liggaam, en straf jou omdat jy dit gedoen het. Daar is **GEEN** ontsnapping nie!

13:77 Jy moet jou probleme die **HOOF BIED**, jou swakhede en foute, aan **JOUSELF**, **ERKEN**, en aan God, en jou probleme **oorkom** (Openb. 2:26), en jou Karmiese skuld **betaal**. **Erken** dat **jy** nie perfek is nie, en verloor jou **ego**, en die pyn sal daarmee saamgaan. As **jy** perfek was sou **jy** nie hier gewees het nie. Niemand anders is ook perfek nie, die feit is, hulle is waarskynlik erger as **jy**, maar hulle **ego's** sal **nooit toelaat dat hulle dit aan jou erken** nie. Hulle het nie ontsnapping **nodig** nie, want hulle is gelukkig om sleg te wees.

13:78 Vra dan **God**, met **nederigheid**, om **jou** te help om jou foute en swakhede te **oorkom**, en trek God se Wapenrusting aan, en **VEG** jou swakhede, met Sy leiding, en **oorkom** hulle; los jou probleme op, deur die oplossings te vind, en **maak** jou wêreld draaglik. As **jy** dit doen, sal **jy** 'n mate van geestelike selfrespek verkry

respect; through the victories, that God has helped **YOU** to win; and learn to like the person, that God has helped **you** to become. Remember though, **ALWAYS** to remain **humble**, because **you** could **never** have won **alone**.

13:79 Another way, that Satan can get **you** to cheat **yourself**, with drugs, even if you are **not** addicted to them, is because drugs (especially alcohol) quieten your **good** voice, and make it less effective, and then, Satan, now that his voice is **louder** than God's voice, tells you to do evil things; that you would **NEVER** do whilst you were straight/ sober, and in full **CONTROL** of your senses; or not to do what you **SHOULD** be doing. Many people grow horns, metaphorically, when they are drunk, and become aggressive and want to fight everyone and/ or smash and destroy things. That shows who is controlling them - Abaddon/ Apollyon (the Destroyer)/ Satan - (Rev. 9:11).

13:80 Sex can also be a very powerful drug, which makes people do all kinds of things, that they would not normally do, and nymphomania is sex-addiction. Through sex; money; fear and drugs; Satan can rule the world.

13:81 God is the **ONLY** cure and answer, to **EVERY** problem in the world. Don't look to **people** for the answer, they are just as lost as **you** are, but they would **never** admit it. Their **egos** wouldn't let them.

13:82 God holds the answer to every question, and the cure for every ill, and He is patiently waiting for **you** to ask Him, and He **has been**, for thousands of years.

Talk to Him!

13:83 Get rid of your arrogance and **your** "self-esteeming" wisdom (?), which is actually stupidity, and become like children again, "children of God". Give all your problems to God, and let Him help you to sort them out, "**one day at a time**" (Matt. 6:34). Use God's **REAL** Wisdom and not your own **foolishness** (Prov. 3:5) (Luke 18:17). Forget tomorrow; just do the task that God has given you to do today,

(verdien); deur die oorwinnings, wat God **JOU** gehelp het om te wen; en leer om van die persoon te hou wat God **jou** gehelp het om te word. Onthou egter, om **ALTYD nederig** te bly, want **jy** kon **nooit alleen** gewen het nie.

13:79 Nog 'n manier waarop Satan **jou** kan kry om **jouself** te bedrieg, met dwelms, al is jy **nie** daaraan verslaaf nie, is omdat dwelms (veral alkohol) jou **goeie** stem stil maak, en dit minder effektief maak, en dan sê Satan, nou dat sy stem **harder** is as God se stem, vir jou om slegte dinge te doen; wat jy **NOOIT** sou doen terwyl jy reguit/ nugter was, en in volle **BEHEER** van jou sintuie was; of om nie te doen wat jy **MOET** doen nie. Baie mense groei horings, metafories, wanneer hulle dronk is, en raak aggressief en wil almal baklei en/ of goed stukkend slaan en vernietig. Dit wys wie hulle beheer - Abaddon/ Apollyon (die Vernietiger)/ Satan - (Op. 9:11).

13:80 Seks kan ook 'n baie kragtige dwelm wees, wat mense allerhande dinge laat doen wat hulle normaalweg nie sou doen nie, en ninfomanie is seksverslawing. Deur seks; geld; vrees en dwelms; kan Satan die wêreld regeer.

13:81 God is die **ENIGSTE** genesing en antwoord, vir **ELKE** probleem in die wêreld. Moenie na **mense** kyk vir die antwoord nie, hulle is net so verlore soos **jy**, maar hulle sal dit **nooit** erken nie. Hulle **ego's** sal hulle nie toelaat nie.

13:82 God hou die antwoord op elke vraag, en die genesing vir elke siekte, en Hy wag geduldig vir **jou** om Hom te vra, en Hy **het al**, vir duisende jare.

Praat met Hom!

13:83 Raak ontslae van jou arrogansie en **jou** "selfgeagte" wysheid (?), wat eintlik onnoselheid is, en word weer soos kinders, "kinders van God". Gee al jou probleme vir God, en laat Hom jou help om dit uit te sorteer, "**een dag op 'n slag**" (Matt. 6:34). Gebruik God se **WARE** Wysheid en nie jou eie **dwaasheid** nie (Spr. 3:5) (Luk. 18:17). Vergeet môre; doen net die taak wat God jou vandag gegee het om te

to the best of your ability: tomorrow is another day. “**One day at a time**”, guided by God. It’s much more fun than being a grown-up, and serious, weighed-down by all your problems. Give them to God and be a child, playing the game of **LIFE**, all your life.

What next?

13:84 The next step is for men to regain control, and their masculinity, which does **NOT** mean beating your chests, or beating your wives, or going around punching people in the mouth. It means asserting your authority, **firmly** but **gently**, and, **if** necessary, making yourself into one of the third type of eunuchs, referred to by Jesus, in Matt. 19:12, which **means** doing what **you should do**, and being a **REAL** man, and doing **without** women, to fight for God. It is easier to punch people in the mouth, and to **fool YOURSELF** into thinking that that makes you a man, than to face your problems, the hard way, and **OVERCOME** them. A **REAL** man **FACES** his problems and responsibilities, with determination, and doesn’t **run away** from them. He fights spiritually and overcomes them, against **ALL** odds. There are **NO SUCH THINGS AS PROBLEMS**, only **SOLUTIONS, WAITING FOR YOU TO FIND THEM (IF - Rudyard Kipling - see Appendix)**.

13:85 Making yourself into one of the third type of eunuchs (metaphorically), means **not** selling your soul for sex, and letting **WOMEN RULE YOU**, by offering or with-holding sex from you, to make **you** do what **THEY** say, instead of what **GOD** says.

13:86 If one woman doesn’t want to make love with you, **unless** you **do** as she says, someone better will respect you, for your principles, and for not giving-in, and for your faith in God and **doing** what is **right**, and they will want to love you, and be protected by a **REAL** man, and **THEIR** love will be much better, and less selfish.

doen, na die beste van jou vermoë: môre is nog 'n dag. "**Een dag op 'n slag**", gelei deur God. Dit is baie meer pret as om 'n grootmens te wees, en ernstig, gebuk-gegaan onder al jou probleme. Gee hulle vir God en wees 'n kind, speel die spel van **LEWE**, jou hele lewe lank.

Wat volgende?

13:84 Die volgende stap is vir mans om beheer te herwin, en hul manlikheid, wat **NIE** beteken om jou bors te slaan, of jou vrouens te slaan, of om mense in die mond te gaan slaan nie. Dit beteken om jou gesag vas te stel, **ferm** maar **sagkens**, en, **indien** nodig, jouself in een van die derde tipe eunugs te maak, waarna Jesus verwys het, in Matt. 19:12, wat **beteken** om te doen wat **jy moet doen**, en om 'n **REGTE** man te wees, en **sonder** vroue reg te kom, om vir God te veg. Dit is makliker om mense met die vuis in die mond te slaan, en om **JOUSELF** te **flous** om te dink dat dit jou 'n man maak, as om jou probleme, op die harde manier, in die hoof te bied en hulle te **OORWIN**. 'n **REGTE** man **KONFRONTEER** sy probleme en verantwoordelikhede, met vasberadenheid, en **hardloop** nie **weg** van hulle nie. Hy veg geestelik en oorwin hulle, teen **ALLE** kans. Daar is **NIE DINGE SOOS PROBLEME NIE**, slegs **OPLOSSINGS, WAT WAG DAT JY HULLE VIND (IF [AS] - Rudyard Kipling - sien Bylaag)**.

13:85 Om jouself in een van die derde tipe eunugs te maak (metafories), beteken om **nie** jou siel vir seks te verkoop nie, en toe te laat dat **VROUENS JOU REGEER**, deur seks aan jou aan te bied of te weerhou, om jou te laat doen wat **HULLE** sê, in plaas daarvan van wat **GOD** sê.

13:86 As een vrou nie met jou wil liefde maak nie, **tensy** jy **doen** soos sy sê, sal iemand beter jou respekteer, vir jou beginsels, en omdat jy nie ingee nie, en vir jou geloof in God en die **doen** van wat **reg** is, en hulle sal jou wil liefhê, en beskerm word deur 'n **REGTE** man, en **HULLE** liefde sal baie beter wees, en minder selfsugtig.

13:87 Don't let Satan fool you, into thinking, that, being able to make babies, makes you a **REAL** man, because it does **NOT**, neither does having a boy, instead of a girl baby.

13:88 Any **ANIMAL** can make babies, including mentally-retarded human ones.

Ladies next!

13:89 Come on you silent **FEMININE** majority, speak-up, and help your man to put things right. Say that **you** want to be treated like **LADIES**, with love and respect, and courtesy. Tell your manly, liberated sisters, that **you** do **NOT AGREE** with them, and to stop spoiling everything for **you**, and, thereby, make them **back-down**.

13:90 If women's liberation is right, why then; as well as it having been responsible for creating all the innumerable social-problems, that have come with the breakdown of the family-unit and society; are women suffering, from stress, with more and more young girls and women smoking; becoming alcoholics, or tranquilizing and hard drug-addicts; having nervous-breakdowns, and committing suicide? It is happening, because these women have been put into a position, where they are trying to do, and be, something that they were not intended to do, and are not ready for, or equipped to cope with.

13:91 Today everything is sex. What ever happened to **LOVE**, and **tender loving care**? You can keep sex. I will choose tender loving care, every time.

13:92 Any man, who has allowed women to brain-wash him, into thinking that women are his equal, is not much of a man, in **REAL** terms, even if he is an expert at punching people in the mouth, and **FOOLING** himself, into believing that that makes him a man, when he lets **women walk all over him**, and order him about.

13:93 If you have allowed women to castrate you (metaphorically), into believing that they are your equal, then you have become one of the second type of eunuchs, referred to in Matt. 19:12, "and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs (real ones) **by women** (or men)."

13:87 Moenie dat Satan jou mislei om te dink dat, om babas te kan maak, jou 'n **REGTE** man maak nie, want dit is **NIE** so nie, en ook nie om 'n seun te hê nie, in plaas van 'n meisie baba.

13:88 Enige **DIER** kan babas maak, ook verstandelik-gestremde mense.

Dames volgende!

13:89 Komaan julle stille **VROULIKE** meerderheid, praat-uit, en help jou man om dinge reg te stel. Sê dat **julle** soos **DAMES** behandel wil word, met liefde en respek, en hoflikheid. Sê vir julle manlike, bevryde susters dat **julle NIE** met hulle **SAAMSTEM** nie, en om op te hou om alles vir **julle** te bederf, en, maak hulle, daardeur, **afstaan**.

13:90 As vroue se bevryding reg is, hoekom dan; sowel as dat dit verantwoordelik was vir die skep van al die ontelbare sosiale-probleme, wat met die afbreek van die gesinseenheid en die samelewing gekom het; ly vroue, aan stres, met meer en meer jong meisies en vroue wat rook; alkoholiste word, of kalmerende en harde dwelmverslaafdes; senuwee-ineenstortings kry en selfmoord pleeg? Dit gebeur, want hierdie vroue is in 'n posisie geplaas waar hulle iets probeer doen, en wees, wat hulle nie bedoel was om te doen nie, en nie gereed is vir, of toegerus is, om mee te hanteer nie.

13:91 Vandag is alles seks. Wat het ooit van **LIEFDE** geword, en **tere liefdevolle sorg**? Jy kan seks hou. Ek sal tere liefdevolle sorg kies, elke keer.

13:92 Enige man wat toegelaat het dat vroue hom breinspoel, om te dink dat vroue sy gelyke is, is nie veel van 'n man nie, in **REGTE** terme, selfs al is hy 'n kenner om mense in die mond te slaan, en homself **FLOUS**, om te glo dat dit hom 'n man maak, wanneer hy **vroue oor hom** laat **loop**, en hom bevele gee.

13:93 As jy vroue toegelaat het om jou (metafories) te kastreer om te glo dat hulle jou gelyke is, dan het jy een van die tweede tipe eunugs geword, waarna in Matt. 19:12, "en daar is sommige eunugs wat **deur vroue** (of mans) eunugs (regte ene) gemaak is."

13:94 In Deuteronomy 23:1, God says that, “He who is wounded in the stones (testicles) (i.e. castrated, metaphorically), or has his male organ cut off (metaphorically), can not enter into the congregation of the Lord” - Heaven.

This applies literally, as well as metaphorically.

13:95 I suggest, for **your** own **good**, that **you** look for, and find, your masculinity, immediately, if not sooner.

13:96 Men should also be given custody of their children, in the case of a divorce, unless they are the guilty party; and men should not have to pay their ex-wives maintenance, but, instead, use the money to pay a nanny, or housekeeper, to take care of their children and their ex-wives' duties, until they can find another mother for the children.

13:97 **No** single-woman, or divorcee, can bring up a son, because they either grow up to be homosexuals, or completely uncontrollable (2 Esdras 5:8), and women should not be **permitted** to do so. That is one of the major reasons that there are so many muggings, of old people, and so much vandalism and hooliganism, because these boys have grown up, without the necessary discipline, that **only** a dad can provide (2 Esdras 5:8).

13:98 Another **VERY** important reason, that the man should have custody of the children, is because he is better-equipped, to teach them the spiritual-qualities, that they **NEED** to learn; than the woman is; because he is on a higher spiritual-level than her.

13:99 Many divorced or separated women today, teach their daughters; little by little, as they are growing up (brain-washing); to **hate** their dads, and consequently all **MEN** (in their sub-conscious, if not their conscious minds). These girls grow up **mal-adjusted**, and then, unfortunately, they pass-on the damage to **THEIR** children (Numbers 14:18), so **NONE** of them have a chance of forming a happy, lasting, stable marriage.

13:100 A man would not teach his children to **hate** their mother, and cause them to grow up

13:94 In Deuteronomium 23:1, sê God dat, “Hy wat in die klippe (testikels) gewond is (d.w.s. gekastreer, metafoories), of sy manlike orgaan (metafoories) laat afgesny word, kan nie in die gemeente van die Here in gaan nie” - Hemel.

Dit geld letterlik, sowel as metafoories.

13:95 Ek stel voor, vir **jou** eie **beswil**, dat **jy** vir jou manlikheid soek, en dit vind, dadelik, indien nie gouer nie.

13:96 Mans moet ook toesig oor hulle kinders kry, in die geval van 'n egskeiding, tensy hulle die skuldige party is; en mans hoef nie hul eksvrouens onderhoud te betaal nie, maar eerder die geld gebruik om 'n kinderoppasser, of huishoudster, te betaal om na hul kinders en hul gewese vrouens se pligte te sorg, totdat hulle 'n ander ma vind vir die kinders.

13:97 **Geen** enkele-vrou, of geskeide, kan 'n seun grootmaak nie, want hulle word óf homoseksueel, óf heeltemal onbeheerbaar (2 Esdras 5:8), en vroue moet nie **toegelaat** word om dit te doen nie. Dit is een van die belangrikste redes dat daar soveel roof, van ou mense, en soveel vandalisme en rampokkery is, want hierdie seuns het grootgeword, sonder die nodige dissipline, wat **net** 'n pa kan voorsien (2 Esdras 5:8).

13:98 Nog 'n **BAIE** belangrike rede, dat die man toesig oor die kinders moet hê, is omdat hy beter-toegerus is, om hulle die geestelike-eienskappe te leer, wat hulle **MOET** leer; as wat die vrou is; want hy is op 'n hoër geestelike-vlak as sy.

13:99 Baie eggeskeide of geskeide vroue vandag leer hulle dogters; bietjie vir bietjie, soos hulle grootword (breinspoeling); om hul pa's te **haat**, en gevolglik alle **MANS** (in hul onderbewussyn, indien nie hul bewuste verstand nie). Hierdie meisies word **wanaangepas** groot, en dan dra hulle ongelukkig die skade aan **HUL** kinders oor (Numeri 14:18), so **NIE** een van hulle het 'n kans om 'n gelukkige, blywende, stabiele huwelik te vorm nie.

13:100 'n Man sal nie sy kinders leer om hul moeder te **haat** en hulle **wanaangepas** laat

mal-adjusted. He **may** show them their mother's faults, but he would **not** teach them to **hate** her.

13:101 Unfortunately, as a result of the present day's unlawful human laws/ legislation, which wrongfully give custody of the children to women, the world is now **full of mal-adjusted** people, because their parents, or parent, taught them the **wrong** values (Numbers 14:18).

13:102 Under human law/ legislation, there's **no** incentive, for a woman to **make** a marriage work, because, with her more materialistic mentality; knowing that, if it doesn't work out, she will keep the house, furnishings and the children, and that her husband will have to move out, of **his** home, and pay her maintenance, both for herself and the children; in her own mind, she will be better-off. So why should she **try** to make the marriage **work**?

13:103 Some women even get married, just so that they can later get divorced, and be better-off materially, and they actually **plan** the whole thing **in advance**.

13:104 Human, unlawful laws/ legislation, therefore, naturally **encourage** divorce, whereas, under God's Laws, the incentive is to learn **humility**, **tolerance** and to **make** the marriage **WORK**, which is beneficial, not **only** to themselves and their children, but also **to society in general** (the greater good).

13:105 It would be a **very** evil woman, that would leave her **children** and her home, and, if she did, the children would be much better-off, **WITHOUT**, **that kind** of a mother.

13:106 God's Laws are **designed** to teach **humility**; **unselfishness**; **tolerance** and **LOVE**. Women's liberation teaches women **arrogance**; **aggression**; **selfishness** and **emotional-hate** - all of which come from Satan, and lead to execution, on the Last-Day.

13:107 If **you** can't get-on, with someone **you** loved enough to marry, and cannot be relied-

grootword nie. Hy wys hulle **dalk** hul ma se foute, maar hy sal hulle **nie** leer om haar te **haat** nie.

13:101 Ongelukkig is die wêreld nou **vol wanaangepaste** mense, as gevolg van die hedendaagse onwettige menslike wette/ wetgewing, wat onregmatig toesig oor die kinders aan vroue gee, omdat hul ouers, of ouer, hulle die **verkeerde** waardes geleer het (Numeri 14:18).

13:102 Onder mensereg/ wetgewing is daar **geen** aansporing vir 'n vrou om 'n huwelik te **laat** werk nie, want met haar meer materialistiese mentaliteit; wetende dat, as dit nie uitwerk nie, sy die huis, meubels en die kinders sal hou, en dat haar man uit **sy** huis sal moet trek, en haar onderhoud sal moet betaal, beide vir haarself en die kinders; in haar eie gedagtes sal sy beter-af wees. So hoekom moet sy **probeer** om die huwelik te maak **werk**?

13:103 Sommige vroue trou selfs, net sodat hulle later kan skei, en materieel beter-af wees, en hulle **beplan** eintlik die hele ding **vooraf**.

13:104 Menslike, onwettige wette/ wetgewing **moedig** dus natuurlik egskedding aan, terwyl, onder God se Wette, is die aansporing om **nederigheid**, **verdraagsaamheid** te leer, en die huwelik te **maak WERK**, wat voordelig is, nie **net** vir hulleself en hulle kinders nie, maar ook na die **samelewing in die algemeen** (die groter goed).

13:105 Dit sou 'n **baie** bose vrou wees wat haar **kinders** en haar huis verlaat, en as sy dit doen, sou die kinders baie beter daaraan toe wees, **SONDER**, **daardie soort** moeder.

13:106 God se Wette is **ontwerp** om **nederigheid**; **onselfsugtigheid**; **verdraagsaamheid** en **LIEFDE**, te leer. Vrouebevryding leer vroue **arrogansie**; **aggressie**; **selfsug** en **emosionele-haat** - wat alles van Satan af kom, en lei tot teregstelling op die Laaste-Dag.

13:107 As **jy** nie met iemand kan uitkom wat **jy** genoeg lief gehad het om te trou, en nie daarop

upon to keep **your** word of honour, given to each other before God, how then can **you** expect **GOD** to trust **you**?

13:108 The difficulties, that arise in a marriage, should bring you closer together, **NOT** separate you. These difficulties “test” **you**, to see if **you** can be trusted to keep **your** word, and are designed to teach **you** more tolerance and love. How can **you** pass these tests, when **you** give-in and divorce, at the first difficulty? You can not.

13:109 Can **you** not see, what changing The Laws, and giving equality, and custody of children, to women, has done to the institute of marriage, and society?

13:110 **You** changed The Laws, and the streets are now not safe, for **you** to walk. **You** are not even **safe** in your **own** homes, and are now suffering the results of your **own** arrogant and **unlawful** actions.

Divine Justice!

13:111 Widowhood is obviously a different case, and, in this case, the two grand-dads, God-fathers and other men in the family, should help the mother, to teach and discipline her sons and daughters.

13:112 Children should **NOT** be born out-of-wedlock, and single-mothers should **not** be supported by the state. Children need to grow up in a proper family, with a dad to keep discipline, and a stable background. There is no such thing as a one-parent family. A family has two parents, or it is not a family (read a dictionary).

13:113 The next step is to disband **ALL** forms of organized-religion, and for people to go into their closets; or bathrooms; or into the countryside; or their garden; or to a lakeside; or seaside; or anywhere in peace and solitude, and talk to God (thoughts, not spoken words) in **humility**, and **sincerity**, and **honesty**, and ask Him to show **you**, what **He** wants **you** to do.

staatgemaak kan word om **jou** woord van eer, wat aan mekaar gegee is voor God, te hou nie, hoe kan **jy** dan verwag dat **GOD** **jou** moet vertrou?

13:108 Die moeilikhede wat in 'n huwelik ontstaan, moet julle nader aan mekaar bring, **NIE** skei nie. Hierdie probleme "toets" **jou**, om te sien of **jy** vertrou kan word om **jou** woord te hou, en is ontwerp om **jou** meer verdraagsaamheid en liefde te leer. Hoe kan **jy** hierdie toetse slaag, wanneer **jy** ingee en skei, by die eerste moeilikheid? Jy kan nie.

13:109 Kan **jy** nie sien wat die verandering van die Wette, en die gee van gelykheid en toesig oor kinders aan vroue, aan die instituut van die huwelik, en die samelewing, gedoen het nie?

13:110 **Julle** het die wette verander, en die strate is nou nie veilig vir **julle** om in te loop nie. **Julle** is nie eers **veilig** in julle **eie** huise nie, en ly nou onder die gevolge van julle **eie** arrogante en **onwettige** optrede.

Goddelike Geregtigheid!

13:111 Weduweeskap is natuurlik 'n ander geval, en in hierdie geval moet die twee oupa's, God-vaders (peetvaders) en ander mans in die familie, die moeder help om haar seuns en dogters te leer en te dissiplineer.

13:112 Kinders moet **NIE** buite-die-eg gebore word nie, en enkelma's moet **nie** deur die staat ondersteun word nie. Kinders moet in 'n behoorlike gesin grootword, met 'n pa om dissipline te behou, en 'n stabiele agtergrond. Daar bestaan nie iets soos 'n eenouergesin nie. 'n Gesin het twee ouers, of dit is nie 'n gesin nie (lees 'n woordeboek).

13:113 Die volgende stap is om **ALLE** vorme van georganiseerde-godsdiens te ontbind, en vir mense om in hul kaste in te gaan; of badkamers; of die platteland in; of hul tuin; of na 'n meer; of seekant; of enige plek in vrede en alleenheid, en met God praat (gedagtes, nie gesproke woorde nie) in **nederigheid**, en **opregtheid** en **eerlikheid**, en Hom vra om vir **jou** te wys wat **Hy** wil hê **jy** moet doen.

13:114 Then **listen** for His reply, in your thoughts, and learn to know the difference, between Satan's **words** and God's **enlightenment**. Then keep God in your thoughts, 24 hours a day (even in your dreams), and do your best to be like Jesus, or even better, like God, in thought, word and deed. Practise, until **you** can still do it, in the middle of a noisy crowd, and/ or in adversity.

13:115 As soon as **you** start to control **your** human-animal-body, and **DO** God's Will, Satan will **try** to confuse you and scare you, or tempt your animal body, to mislead you. When this happens, God is **allowing** Satan to tempt **you**, to test **your** faith and will-power, to see if **you** are sincere, and **REALLY mean** what you **say**. Don't give-in! This is when **you** must cling to your faith, like a drowning man clings to a life-saver. **You** must **EXPECT** this to happen, and be **READY** for it, and when it does, ask God to help **you** to **overcome**, by controlling Satan for you.

13:116 When this happens, every time that it happens, and you are confused, **DO nothing**. Sit down and shut-off your human-senses, and tell God that you are confused, and that you don't understand, and ask Him to tell you clearly, and **exactly**, what **He** wants **you** to do. Listen for His answer, and be **SURE** that it is His voice, and **NOT** Satan's.

13:117 When you **are SURE**, that you have heard, and understood God's Message, the confusion and anxiety will float away, and you will feel **relieved**, and as though a great weight has just been lifted off your chest, or shoulders. **Then**, and **not before**, go forward and follow God's guidance, to victory, and, **EVENTUALLY**, home, to Heaven, which is not a silly abstract, superstitious dream, but a **REAL** place. It is a place where **no-one** steals; or kills; or tells lies; and **everyone loves** (spiritually) **everyone**.

13:118 In the world today; because people don't talk to God, and have faith, and **DO** His Will; we have a situation, where; instead of the souls

13:114 **Luister** dan vir Sy antwoord, in jou gedagtes, en leer om die verskil te ken, tussen Satan se **woorde** en God se **verligting**. Hou God dan in jou gedagtes, 24 uur per dag (selfs in jou drome), en doen jou bes om soos Jesus te wees, of selfs beter, soos God, in gedagte, woord en daad. Oefen, totdat **jy** dit nog kan doen, in die middel van 'n raserige skare, en/ of in teëspoed.

13:115 Sodra **jy** begin om **jou** mens-dier-liggaam te beheer, en God se Wil te **DOEN**, sal Satan **probeer** om jou te verwar en bang te maak, of jou diereliggaam te versoek om jou te mislei. Wanneer dit gebeur, **laat** God Satan toe om **jou** te versoek, om **jou** geloof en wilskrag te toets, om te sien of **jy** opreg is, en **bedoel REGTIG** wat jy **sê**. Moenie ingee nie! Dit is wanneer **jy** aan jou geloof moet vashou, soos 'n drenkeling aan 'n lewensredder vashou. **Jy** moet **VERWAG** dat dit sal gebeur, en **GEREED** daarvoor wees, en wanneer dit gebeur, God vra om **jou** te help om te **oorwin**, deur Satan vir jou te beheer.

13:116 Wanneer dit gebeur, elke keer as dit gebeur, en jy verward is, **DOEN niks** nie. Sit en sluit jou menslike-sintuie af, en sê vir God dat jy deurmekaar is, en dat jy nie verstaan nie, en vra Hom om vir jou duidelik, en **presies**, te sê wat **Hy** wil hê **jy** moet doen. Luister vir Sy antwoord, en wees **SEKER** dat dit Sy stem is, en **NIE** Satan s'n nie.

13:117 Wanneer jy **SEKER is**, dat jy God se Boodskap gehoor, en verstaan het, sal die verwarring en angs wegsweef, en jy sal **verlig** voel, en asof 'n groot gewig pas van jou bors of skouers gelig is. **Dan**, en **nie voorheen** nie, gaan vorentoe en volg God se leiding, na oorwinning, en, **UITEINDELIK**, huis toe, na die Hemel, wat nie 'n simpel abstrakte, bygelowige droom is nie, maar 'n **WERKLIKE** plek. Dit is 'n plek waar **niemand** steel; of doodmaak; of leuens vertel; nie, en **almal lief** (geestelik) **vir almal is**.

13:118 In die wêreld vandag; omdat mense nie met God praat nie, en geloof het, en Sy Wil **DOEN** nie; het ons 'n situasie, waar; in plaas

being in-control of the animal bodies, doing good, for the benefit of everyone, unselfishly; there are approximately 6,000,000,000 human-animal-bodies, **running-riot**, in-control of the souls that are locked inside of them, and causing **havoc**, because of their **selfishness** and **greed**.

CONTROL YOUR SELVES !!!

13:119 Slow down, and take care, that **you** are making sure, safe and certain steps **FORWARDS**, along God's path, i.e. **The Way home**. Don't move without God's guidance, or **you** may step on a snake, and go **backwards**, in a three steps forwards, and four steps backwards situation.

13:120 Once **you** are on God's path, as long as you **don't** give up, **you** are going to **LIVE** forever, so why are **you** rushing-around in circles, like a lunatic, bumping into things and hurting yourself, and others?

What is the hurry?

13:121 Come and find me, physically and spiritually; I belong to all of you. Come and help me to put the world right, and, by so doing, help yourself to be able to go home — **HOME !!!**

13:122 I have already written, to most of the world's main leaders, both political and religious, as well as the queen of England, the prince of Wales, and the secretary-general of the United Nations Organization, and they have all been very rude, by not answering me.

13:123 Those of you who want to survive, **PLEASE** write **TODAY** to your own heads of state, and tell them about this Book, and that you want them to see and speak to me, and help me to save the world, and all of **you** from "The FIRE".

13:124 Please also write to the heads of all the churches, and tell them that you want them to contact me.

daarvan dat die siele in-beheer van die diereliggame, goed doen, tot voordeel van almal, onselfsugtig is; is daar ongeveer 6,000,000,000 mens-dier-iggame, **hardlopende-oproer**, in-beheer van die siele wat binne-in hulle toegesluit is, en **verwoesting** veroorsaak, as gevolg van hul **selfsug** en **hebsug**.

BEHEER JULLE SELF!!!

13:119 Gaan stadiger, en maak seker dat **jy**, veilig en sekere stappe **VOORWAARTS** maak, op God se pad, dit wil sê **Die Weg huis toe**. Moenie sonder God se leiding beweeg nie, anders trap **jy** dalk op 'n slang, en gaan **agteruit**, in 'n drie treë vorentoe, en vier treë agteruit situasie.

13:120 Sodra **jy** op God se pad is, solank **jy** **nie** opgee nie, gaan **jy** vir ewig **LEWE**, so hoekom jaag **jy** in sirkels rond, soos 'n gek, stampende aan dinge, en makend jousef, en ander, seer?

Wat is die haas?

13:121 Kom en vind my, liggaamlik en geestelik; Ek behoort aan julle almal. Kom help my om die wêreld reg te stel, en, deur dit te doen, jousef help om huis toe te kan gaan — **HUIS TOE !!!**

13:122 Ek het reeds aan die meeste van die wêreld se hoofleiers geskryf, beide politieke en godsdienstige, sowel as die koningin van Engeland, die prins van Wallis, en die sekretaris-generaal van die Verenigde Nasies Organisasie, en hulle is almal baie onbeskof, deur my nie te antwoord nie.

13:123 Die van julle wat wil oorleef, skryf **ASSEBLIEF VANDAG** aan julle eie staatshoofde en vertel hulle van hierdie Boek, en dat julle wil hê hulle moet my sien en met my praat, en help my om die wêreld te red, en al **julle** van "Die VUUR".

13:124 Skryf asseblief ook aan die hoofde van al die kerke, en sê vir hulle dat **jy** wil hê hulle my moet kontak.

PLEASE do it **NOW**, there is **NO** time for **you** to **WASTE**.

13:125 **IN** (Option 1) or **OUT** (Option 2) of this body, that I am using now, I am going to rule and bring Peace and Justice to this evil world - **all of it**. **IF**, by ignoring me, you **FORCE** me to shed this body, and go straight to Option 2, then, **MOST** of you **will be executed**.

13:126 **I AM** the **ONLY** person who can bring Peace and Justice to this world. **You** have had thousands of years to do it, and you are as far away now as ever, if not actually further.

13:127 The Jews are waiting for my first coming, and the Christians and Moslems are both awaiting my second, and **I AM** the **ONLY** person who can unite all three.

13:128 We can do this the easy way, or the hard way, the choice is **yours**. We can do it the easy way for **you**, whilst I am in human-form, or the hard way for **you**, and the easy way for me, when I shed this crude, human-animal-body, that I am using.

13:129 I **WANT** to save each and every one of **you**, but the choice, as always, is **YOURS**.

Come and learn to be good, and let me show you **The Way HOME**.

The End ????

Doen dit **ASSEBLIEF NOU**, daar is **GEEN** tyd vir **jou** om te **MORS NIE**.

13:125 **IN** (Opsie 1) of **UIT** (Opsie 2) hierdie liggaam, wat ek nou gebruik, gaan ek regeer en Vrede en Geregtigheid na hierdie bese wêreld bring - **die hele van dit**. **AS**, deur my te ignoreer, **DWING** julle my om hierdie liggaam af te gooi, en reguit na Opsie 2 toe te gaan, dan, **sal** die **MEESTE** van julle **tereggestel word**.

13:126 **EK IS** die **ENIGSTE** persoon wat Vrede en Geregtigheid na hierdie wêreld kan bring. **Julle** het duisende jare gehad om dit te doen, en julle is nou so ver weg as ooit, indien nie eintlik verder nie.

13:127 Die Jode wag vir my eerste koms, en die Christene en Moslems wag albei op my tweede, en **EK IS** die **ENIGSTE** persoon wat al drie kan verenig.

13:128 Ons kan dit op die maklike manier doen, of die moeilike manier, die keuse is **joune**. Ons kan dit op die maklike manier vir **julle** doen, terwyl ek in menslike-vorm is, of die moeilike manier vir **julle**, en die maklike manier vir my, wanneer ek hierdie kru, mens-dier-liggaam, wat ek gebruik, afwerp.

13:129 Ek **WIL** elkeen van **julle** red, maar die keuse is, soos altyd, **JOUNE**.

Kom leer om goed te wees, en laat ek jou **Die Weg HUIS TOE** wys.

Die Einde ????

A Friendly Word of Caution! **'n Vriendelike Woord van Waarskuwing!**

If anyone is stupid-enough, to kill this human-animal-body, that I am using, they will free my spirit, and make me more powerful, than they (or you) can possibly imagine. Wherever this body falls, my soldiers will be gathered, and The Reaping will start (Matt. 24:28 & Luke 17:37), and I shall avenge all those who were slain because of their love for my Father, and me (Rev. 6:9-11) (Malachi 4:6).

The whole world refused to believe Noah, and Sodom and Gomorrah refused to believe Lot, and they **ALL** perished. I advise **you** to believe me **IMPLICITLY**, or **you** will **ALL** perish too.

Up-date December 1988.

This year (1988), I have already challenged the British Parliament to recognize my sovereignty, and they have refused, whereupon I went on hunger-strike, and completed 65 days, before suspending (NOT cancelling) it. I was still walking-around by the 60th day, and they **STILL** don't believe me.

I took this body, that I am using, close enough to death, to show how serious I am, and to see their (and your) reaction. So far, not one of them has offered to speak to me, proving, that they not only don't care about me, but that they are also prepared to let all of you die, along with themselves, rather than give-up their material riches, that they have stolen, from all of you, under their unlawful laws/legislation and their positions of power over you, that you have allowed them to get into because you did not keep and enforce The Law against them. Whilst I am in human-form, I can only remove them, with your support and help. I am doing this for **YOUR** benefit, **NOT** mine, so **HELP** me and thereby yourselves. If you don't help me, then I shall be forced to go to Option 2, and I have already explained the consequences **FOR YOU**, under that Option.

The choice is YOURS!

As iemand dom-genoen is om hierdie mens-dier-liggaam, wat ek gebruik, dood te maak, sal hulle my gees bevry en my magtiger maak as wat hulle (of jy) moontlik kan dink. Waar hierdie liggaam ook al val, sal my soldate versamel word, en die oes sal begin (Matt. 24:28 & Luk. 17:37), en Ek sal almal wreek wat gedood is weens hulle liefde vir my Vader, en my (Openb. 6:9-11) (Maleagi 4:6).

Die hele wêreld het geweier om Noag te glo, en Sodom en Gomorra het geweier om Lot te glo, en hulle het **ALMAL** omgekom. Ek raai **julle** aan om my **IMPLISIET** te glo, anders gaan **julle ALMAL** ook vergaan.

Opgedateer Desember 1988.

Hierdie jaar (1988) het ek reeds die Britse Parlement uitgedaag om my soewereiniteit te erken, en hulle het geweier, waarna ek op hongerstaking gegaan het, en 65 dae voltooi, voordat ek dit opgeskort het (NIE gekanselleer). Ek het teen die 60ste dag nog rondgeloop, en hulle glo my **STEEDS** nie.

Ek het hierdie liggaam, wat ek gebruik, naby genoeg aan die dood geneem om te wys hoe ernstig ek is, en om hul (en julle) reaksie te sien. Tot dusver het nie een van hulle geoffer om met my te praat nie, en bewys dat hulle nie net nie vir my omgee nie, maar dat hulle ook bereid is om julle almal te laat sterf, saam met hulleself, eerder as om hulle materiële rykdom op-te-gee, wat hulle van julle almal gesteel het, kragtens hulle onwettige wette/ wetgewing en hulle magposisies oor julle, wat julle hulle toegelaat het om te bekom, omdat julle nie Die Wet teen hulle gehou en afgedwing het nie. Terwyl ek in menslike-vorm is, kan ek hulle net, met julle ondersteuning en hulp, verwyder. Ek doen dit tot **JULLE** voordeel, **NIE** myne nie, so **HELP** my en daardeur julleself. As jy my nie help nie, sal ek gedwing word om na Opsie 2 toe te gaan, en ek het reeds die gevolge **VIR JULLE**, onder daardie Opsie, verduidelik.

Die keuse is JOUNE!

REFERENCES.

VENUS

"The bringer of peace."

The Morning/ Evening Star; Venus; Al-Uzzah; Ishtar. The planet turns clockwise, which is the opposite direction to the other planets.

N.A.S.A.

- Mariner 2 - December 1962
- Mariner 5 - October 1967

Saw nothing except a smoke screen (clouds).

Russians.

- Venera 4 - October 1967
- Venera 5 & 6 - May 1969

Transmitting probes.

all three Russian probes are "believed" to have been crushed like eggshells, when they were 15 miles or more, above the surface of Venus.

All that any human has EVER seen of Venus is dense clouds (smoke clouds — screen) like those covering the spacecraft on the top of the mountains, when Moses and later Jesus were talking to God. These clouds reach 35 miles above the planet. Man still can not explain the RIDDLE of Venus' ultra-high temperatures of 1000 Degrees F., at which lead, tin and zinc will melt, and any number of compounds will vaporize. It is very simple for God to make silly human heat-sensors misread.

Venus has always been considered to be the god of love (God is pure love), and giving good benefits to Earth.

A Babylonian clay tablet from about 700 B.C. warns:- "When Ishtar (Venus) grows dim and disappears - - - there will be a slaughter, - - - When Ishtar appears - - - the crops of the land will be prosperous."

Venus is the Roman goddess of love, and beauty and harmony and her emblem is ♀ the mirror (reflecting exactly what is shown to it; just like God).

VERWYSINGS.

VENUS

"Die bringer van vrede."

Die Oggend/ Aandster; Venus; Al-Uzzah; Ishtar. Die planeet draai kloksgewys, wat die teenoorgestelde rigting as die ander planete is.

N.A.S.A.

- Mariner 2 - Desember 1962
- Mariner 5 - Oktober 1967

Het niks gesien behalwe a rook skerm (wolke).

Russe.

- Venera 4 - Oktober 1967
- Venera 5 & 6 - Mei 1969

Sendsondes.

al drie Russiese ondersoekers word "geglo" soos eierdoppe verpletter toe hulle 15 myl of meer bokant die oppervlak van Venus was.

Al wat enige mens OOIT van Venus gesien het, is digte wolke (rookwolke — skerm) soos dié wat die ruimtetuig bo-op die berge bedek, toe Moses en later Jesus met God gepraat het. Hierdie wolke bereik 35 myl bo die planeet. Die mens kan steeds nie die RAAISEL van Venus se ultrahoë temperature van 1000 grade F. verklaar nie, waarby lood, tin en sink sal smelt, en enige aantal verbindings sal verdamp. Dit is baie eenvoudig vir God om simpel menslike hitesensors verkeerd te laat lees.

Venus is nog altyd beskou as die god van liefde (God is suiwer liefde), en die gee van goeie voordele aan die Aarde.

'n Babiloniese kleitablet van ongeveer 700 v.C. waarsku:- "Wanneer Ishtar (Venus) dof word en verdwyn - - - sal daar 'n slagting wees, - - - Wanneer Ishtar verskyn - - - sal die oeste van die land voorspoedig wees."

Venus is die Romeinse godin van liefde, en skoonheid en harmonie en haar embleem ♀ is die spieël (wat presies weerspieël wat daaraan gewys word; net soos God).

The Mayan Indians have a calendar dating back thousands of years, which is a calendar of Planet Earth, encircled by a calendar of Venus, which is far more accurate than could be calculated in modern times.

- Abraham saw a star and said, "This is my Lord."
- Isaiah 14:12 "How you are fallen from heaven, Lucifer (Satan), son of the Morning" (Star).
- Jesus said, "To him that overcomes this world I will give the Morning Star" (Rev. 2:26 & 28).
- Jesus said, "I am the bright and Morning Star". (Rev. 22:16 / King of kings' Bible, Rev. 30:16).
- By the Star when it goes down (Sura 53:1).
- The Nightly Visitant (Sura 86:1-4) "By the heaven, and by the nightly visitant! If only you knew what the nightly visitant is! It is the star of piercing brightness. For every soul there is a guardian watching over it".
- Praise God at night time and at the setting of the stars (Sura 52:49) (when the "Star" Venus alone is visible).

N.B.

The references that I have quoted from the Old Testament and the New Testament are taken from the king James' Authorised Version, because it was the most accurate Bible; until The King of kings' Bible was completed.

The references that I have quoted from the Koran (Qur-ân), i.e. Suras, are taken from the translation of the Koran, into English, done by Mr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali (third edition 1938), which is widely accepted, by English-speaking Arabic people, as being the best translation (until The King of kings' Bible was completed).

The references that I have quoted are just a few, out of the thousands that there are, in these and the other Books of God, which will prove to you that what I say is God's truth.

If you need any more references and convincing, please search the Books and find them for yourselves.

Die Maya Indiane het 'n kalender wat duisende jare terug dateer, wat 'n kalender van Planeet Aarde is, omring deur 'n kalender van Venus, wat baie meer akkuraat is as wat in moderne tye bereken kan word.

- Abraham het 'n ster gesien en gesê: "Dit is my Here."
- Jesaja 14:12 "Hoe het jy uit die hemel geval, Lucifer (Satan), seun van die Môre" (Ster).
- Jesus het gesê: "Aan hom wat hierdie wêreld oorwin, sal Ek die Môrester gee" (Op. 2:26 & 28).
- Jesus het gesê: "Ek is die helder en Môrester". (Openb. 22:16 / King of kings' Bible, Revelation 30:16).
- By die ster wanneer dit ondergaan (Sura 53:1).
- Die Naglike Besoeker (Sura 86:1-4) "By die hemel, en deur die nagtelike besoeker! As jy maar net geweet het wat die nagtelike besoeker is! Dit is die ster van deurdringende helderheid. Vir elke siel is daar 'n voog wat daarvoor waak".
- Prys God in die nag en by die ondergang van die sterre (Sura 52:49) (wanneer die "Ster" Venus alleen sigbaar is).

L.W.

Die verwysings wat ek uit die Ou Testament en die Nuwe Testament aangehaal het, is geneem uit die *king James' Authorised Version*, want dit was die mees akkurate Bybel; totdat die *King of kings' Bible* voltooi is.

Die verwysings wat ek uit die Koran (*Qur-ân*) aangehaal het, dit wil sê Suras, is geneem uit die vertaling van die Koran, in Engels, gedoen deur mnr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali (derde uitgawe 1938), wat wyd aanvaar word, deur Engels-sprekende Arabiese mense, as die beste vertaling (totdat die *King of kings' Bible* voltooi is).

Die verwysings wat ek aangehaal het is net 'n paar, uit die duisende wat daar is, in hierdie en die ander Boeke van God, wat vir jou sal bewys dat wat ek sê God se waarheid is.

As jy nog verwysings en oortuigings nodig het, soek asseblief in die Boeke en vind dit vir jouself.

Appendix.

Words of Wisdom 1

God, please grant me the serenity, to accept the things that I can not change; the courage, to change the things that I can change; and the Wisdom, to always know the difference between the two.

Words of Wisdom 2

Serenity is not freedom from the storm, but peace, brought about by total faith in God and His protection, amidst the storms of nature and of life.

IE.

IF you can keep your head when all about you
Are losing theirs and blaming it on you;
IF you can trust yourself when all men doubt you,
But make allowances for their doubting too;
IF you can wait and not be tired by waiting,
Or being lied about, don't deal in lies,
Or being hated, don't give way to hating,
And yet don't look too good, nor talk too wise;

IF you can dream-and not make dreams your master;
IF you can think-and not make thoughts your aim,
IF you can meet with Triumph and Disaster
And treat those two impostors just the same;
IF you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken
Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,
Or watch the things you gave your life to, broken,
And stoop and build'em up with worn-out tools;

IF you can make one heap of all your winnings
And risk it on one turn of pitch-and-toss,
And lose, and start again at your beginnings
And never breathe a word about your loss;
IF you can force your heart and nerve and sinew
To serve your turn long after they are gone,

Bylaag.

Woorde van Wysheid 1

God, gee my asseblief die kalmte, om die dinge te aanvaar wat ek nie kan verander nie; die moed, om die dinge te verander wat ek kan verander; en die Wysheid, om altyd die verskil tussen die twee te weet.

Woorde van Wysheid 2

Rustigheid is nie vryheid van die storm nie, maar vrede, teweeggebring deur totale geloof in God en Sy beskerming, te midde van die storms van die natuur en van die lewe.

AS.

AS jy jou kop kan hou wanneer almal om jou
Hulle s'n verloor en dit op jou blameer;
AS jy jousef kan vertrou wanneer alle mans jou
twyfel,
Maar maak ook voorsiening vir hulle twyfel;
AS jy kan wag en nie moeg word deur te wag nie,
Of gelieg oor word, en met leuens nie handel nie,
Of om gehaat te word, en nie padgee vir haat nie,
En tog nie te goed lyk nie, en ook nie te wys praat
nie;

AS jy kan droom-en nie drome jou meester maak
nie;
AS jy kan dink-en nie gedagtes jou doel maak nie,
AS jy Triomf en Ramp kan ontmoet
En behandel daardie twee bedrieërs net dieselvde;
AS jy dit kan verdra om die waarheid te hoor wat jy
gepraat het
Gedraai deur skelms om 'n lokval vir dwase te
maak,
Of kyk na die dinge waaraan jy jou lewe gegee het,
gebroke,
En buk en bou hulle op met verslete gereedskap;

AS jy een hoop van al jou winste kan maak
En dit waag met een kans van pik-en-gooi,
En verloor, en weer begin by jou begin
En nooit 'n woord oor jou verlies laat asemhaal nie;
AS jy jou hart en senuwee en sening kan forseer
Om jou beurt te dien lank nadat hulle weg is,

And so hold on when there is nothing in you
Except the Will which says to them: "Hold on!"

IF you can talk with crowds and keep your virtue,
Or walk with kings - nor lose the common touch,
IF neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you,
IF all men count with you, but none too much;
IF you can fill the unforgiving minute
With sixty seconds' worth - of distance run,
Yours is the Earth and everything that's in it,
And - which is more - you'll be a Man, my son!

-Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936).

THE QUEST.

(For The Holy Grail)
From the play:

"The Man of La Mancha"

To dream the impossible dream,
To fight the unbeatable foe,
To bear with unbearable sorrow,
To run where the brave dare not go,

To right the unrightable wrong,
To love pure and chaste from afar,
To try when your arms are too weary,
To reach the unreachable star. (Morning Star)

This is my quest, to follow that star,
No matter how hopeless, no matter how far,
To fight for right without question or pause,
To be willing to march into Hell for a heavenly
cause.

And I know, if I'll only be true -
To this glorious quest,
That my heart will lie peaceful and calm,
When I'm laid to my rest.

And the world will be better for this,
That one man, scorned and covered with scars,
Still strove with his last ounce of courage,
To reach the unreachable star.

Lyrics by: Joe Darian.

Sam Fox Publishing Co. Inc., New York, New York 1965.

En so vas hou wanneer daar niks in jou is nie
Behalwe die Wil wat vir hulle sê: "Hou vas!"

AS jy met skares kan praat en jou deug kan behou,
Of saam met konings te loop - en nie die
gemeenskaplike aanraking verloor nie,
AS nie vyande of liefdevolle vriende jou kan
seermaak nie,
AS alle mense saam met jou tel, maar nie te veel
nie;
AS jy die onvergewensgesinde minuut kan vul
Met sestig sekondes werd - van afstand gehardloop,
Joune is die Aarde en alles wat daarin is,
En - wat meer is - jy sal 'n Man wees, my seun!

-Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936).

DIE SOEKE.

(Vir die Heilige Graal)
Uit die toneelstuk:

"Die Man van La Mancha"/ *The Man of La Mancha*

Om die onmoontlike droom te droom,
Om die onverbeterlike vyand te beveg,
Om met ondraaglike hartseer te verduur,
Om te hardloop waar die dappers nie durf gaan nie,

Om die onregverdige verkeerde reg te stel,
Om van ver af rein en kuis lief te hê,
Om te probeer wanneer jou arms te moeg is,
Om die onbereikbare ster te bereik. (Môrester)

Dit is my soeke, om daardie ster te volg,
Maak nie saak hoe hopeloos, maak nie saak hoe ver,
Om te veg vir reg sonder vrae of pouse,
Om gewillig te wees om die Hel in te marsjeer vir 'n
hemelse saak.

En ek weet, as ek net waar sal wees -
Na hierdie glorieryke soeke,
Dat my hart rustig en kalm sal lê,
Wanneer ek ter ruste gelê is.

En die wêreld sal beter wees hiervoor,
Dat een man, verag en bedek met letsels,
Steeds gestreef met sy laaste greintjie moed,
Om die onbereikbare ster te bereik.

Lirieke (in Engels) deur: Joe Darian.

Sam Fox Publishing Co. Inc., New York, New York 1965.

Words of Wisdom 3

Do not say that the struggle gains nothing,
and that the labour and the wounds are in vain,
and that the enemy does not faint or fail,
and that as things have been, they remain;
for whilst the tired waves seem to be vainly breaking
and seem no painful inch to gain;
far back through creeks and inlets making,
comes silent flooding in the main.

Words of Wisdom 4

It is not the man who has the most that is rich; but
the man who **needs** the least.

Words of Wisdom 5

“In every person there is a spirit-Being (soul).
In every spirit-Being there is Intelligence.
In every Intelligence there is Thought.
In every Thought there is either Good or Evil*.
In every Evil there is Death.
In every Good there is Life.
In every Life there is God.”

“Grant O God Thy Protection.
And in Protection, Strength.
And in Strength, Understanding.
And in Understanding, [True] Knowledge.
And in [True] Knowledge, the knowledge of [Thy]
Justice.
And in the knowledge of Justice, the Love of it.
And in that Love, the love of all Existences.
And in the love of all Existences, the Love of God.
God, and all Goodness.”

* Good (God) or Evil (d/evil) - Truth or untruth.

Woorde van Wysheid 3

Moenie sê dat die stryd niks baat nie,
en dat die arbeid en die wonde tevergeefs is,
en dat die vyand nie beswyk of misluk nie,
en dat soos dinge was, hulle bly;
want terwyl die moeë golwe tevergeefs lyk
breek
en lyk geen pynlike duim om te win nie;
ver terug deur spruitjies en inlate maak,
kom stille oorstroming in die hoof.

Woorde van Wysheid 4

Dit is nie die man wat die meeste het wat ryk is nie;
maar die man wat die minste **nodig** het.

Woorde van Wysheid 5

“In elke mens is daar 'n gees-Wese (siel).
In elke gees-Wese is daar Intelligensie.
In elke Intelligensie is daar Denke.
In elke Gedagte is daar óf Goed óf Kwaad*.
In elke Bose is daar Dood.
In elke Goeie is daar Lewe.
In elke lewe is daar God.”

“Gee o God U beskerming.
En in Beskerming, Krag.
En in Krag, Begrip.
En in Begrip, [Ware] Kennis.
En in [Ware] Kennis, die kennis van [U]
Geregtigheid.
En in die kennis van Geregtigheid, die Liefde
daarvoor.
En in daardie Liefde, die liefde van alle Bestaan.
En in die liefde van alle Bestaan, die Liefde van
God.
God, en alle Goedheid.”

* Goed (God) of Kwaad (duiwel/ d/evil) - Waarheid
of onwaarheid.

THE COMMANDMENTS

12 - 10+2

1. **YOU** shall love, honour, cherish and obey the Lord your God (love, good and truth) with **ALL** your heart, with **ALL** your mind, with **ALL** your soul and with **ALL** your strength and Him **ONLY** shall you serve and **OBEY**, forsaking **ALL** others.
2. **YOU** shall **NOT** create an image or likeness of **anything** that is **IN HEAVEN**, or on earth, or under the sea and **YOU** shall **NOT** worship or **BUY** such things, nor bring them into your homes. **YOU** shall **NOT** bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate (or disobey) Me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love (and obey) Me, and **KEEP My COMMANDMENTS**.
3. Honour your Father in Heaven and **KEEP His COMMANDMENTS, LAWS**; Statutes; Judgements; Economic Policy; Agricultural Policy and Diet that He gave to **YOU** and your Mother, the British Nation Israel, His Wife, at Mt. Sinai and make Him proud of **YOU**.
4. **YOU** shall **NOT** commit adultery, either physically, individually, or spiritually, nationally or individually but shall be **FAITHFUL** to God, your word and your spouse, also **NOT** committing adultery nationally by following the wrong examples of other nations.
5. **YOU** shall **NOT** use the Lord's name, unless you are speaking to Him, or about Him, then you will not waste His time or insult Him.
6. Love your neighbour (not physically) as much as, or more than, you love your "Self". Then you will not do wrong, or lie, to anyone - John 15:13. Do **NOT** desire eagerly, or touch, anything that does not belong to you. It belongs to your neighbour, not you, and **YOU** must respect **HIS** property. Your neighbour is the person next to you and also the person on the far side of the planet and everyone in between.

DIE GEBOOIE

12 - 10+2

1. **JY** moet die Here jou God liefhê, eer, koester en gehoorsaam (liefde, goed en waarheid) met jou **HELE** hart, met jou **HELE** verstand, met jou **HELE** siel en met **ALL** jou krag en Hom **ALLEEN** moet jy dien en **GEHOORSAAM**; **AL** die ander te verlaat.
2. **JY** mag **NIE** 'n beeld of gelykenis skep van **enigiets** wat **IN DIE HEMEL**, of op die aarde, of onder die see, is, en **JY** mag sulke dinge **NIE** aanbid of **KOOP** nie, en ook nie in jou huise bring nie. **JULLE** mag **NIE** voor hulle neerbuig of hulle dien nie, want Ek, die Here julle God, is 'n jaloesse God wat die ongeregtigheid van die vaders besoek aan die kinders, aan die derde en vierde geslag, van die wat My haat (of ongehoorsaam is); en barmhartigheid bewys aan duisende van hulle wat My liefhet (en gehoorsaam), en **My GEBOOIE ONDERHOU**.
3. Eer jou Vader in die Hemel en **HOU Sy GEBOOIE, WETTE**; Statute; Vonnisopleggings (Judgements); Ekonomiese Beleid; Landboubeleid en Dieet wat Hy vir **JOU** en jou Moeder, die Britse Nasie, Israel, Sy Vrou, by die Berg Sinai, gegee het, en maak Hom trots op **JOU**.
4. **JY** mag **NIE** egbreuk pleeg nie, hetsy fisies, individueel, of geestelik, nasionaal of individueel, maar moet **GETROU** wees aan God, jou woord en jou huweliksmaat, en ook **NIE** nasionaal egbreuk pleeg deur die verkeerde voorbeelde van ander nasies te volg nie.
5. **JY** mag **NIE** die Here se naam gebruik nie, tensy jy met Hom praat, of oor Hom, dan sal jy nie Sy tyd mors of Hom beledig nie.
6. Wees lief vir jou naaste (nie fisies nie) soveel as, of meer, as wat jy jou "Self" liefhet. Dan sal jy niemand verkeerd doen nie, of lieg - Joh 15:13. **MOENIE** gretig begeer, of enigiets aanraak, wat nie aan jou behoort nie. Dit behoort aan jou buurman, nie jou nie, en **JY** moet **SY** eiendom respekteer. Jou buurman is die persoon langs jou en ook die persoon aan die ander kant van die planeet en almal tussenin.

7. **YOU** shall **NOT** lie, even to your "Self".

8. Remember the Sabbath and **KEEP** it Holy. It is **NOT** wrong to do **GOOD** deeds on the Sabbath. The Sabbath was made for man. Man was not made for the Sabbath.

9. **YOU** shall **NOT** steal. Neither shall you make up your own laws, to enable you to do so by deceiving people.

10. **YOU** shall **NOT** murder - kill unlawfully.

11. **YOU** shall love one another as much as I love you and in the same way - spiritually not physically - John 15:13. **IF** you **DO** this, **ALL** men will **know** that you **ARE** my disciples and are exercising and learning "Self" discipline - discipleship.

12. Judge no-one, so that you will not be judged, by God, for by whatever judgement you judge another, unjustly, you condemn yourself to the same punishment. Judging is God's job exclusively, as He is always unbiased; impartial; incorruptible and just. He has given His Judgements, in His Law Books given to **you** at Mt. Sinai, by which **He** judges those who break His Laws. There are **NO** other laws on this planet that are **LAWFUL**. God has strictly **FORBIDDEN** man from making up laws. God's Laws are the same for everyone. God does **NOT** have separate Laws - one for the rich and another one for the poor.

7. **JY** mag **NIE** lieg nie, selfs vir jou "Self" nie.

8. Onthou die Sabbat en **HOU** dit Heilig. Dit is **NIE** verkeerd om **GOEIE** dade op die Sabbat te doen nie. Die Sabbat is vir die mens gemaak. Die mens is nie vir die Sabbat gemaak nie.

9. **JY** mag **NIE** steel nie. Jy mag ook nie jou eie wette maak om jou in staat te stel om dit te doen deur mense te mislei nie.

10. **JY** mag **NIE** moor nie - onregmatig doodmaak.

11. **JULLE** moet mekaar so liefhê soos **ek** julle liefhet en op dieselfde manier - geestelik nie fisies nie - Johannes 15:13. **AS** julle dit **DOEN**, sal **ALLE** mans **weet** dat julle my dissipels **IS** en besig is om "Self" dissipline - dissipelskap - te oefen en leer.

12. Oordeel niemand, sodat jy nie deur God geoordeel word nie, want met watter oordeel jy ook al 'n ander oordeel, onregverdig, veroordeel jy jouself tot dieselfde straf. Om te oordeel is uitsluitlik God se werk, aangesien Hy altyd onbevooroordeeld; onpartydig; onkreukbaar en regverdig, is. Hy het Sy Vonnisopleggings (Judgements) gegee, in Sy Wetboeke wat aan **jou** gegee is by die Berg Sinai, waardeur **Hy** diegene oordeel wat Sy Wette oortree. Daar is **GEEN** ander wette op hierdie planeet wat **WETTIG** is nie. God het die mens streng **VERBIED** om wette op te stel. God se Wette is dieselfde vir almal. God het **NIE** aparte Wette - een vir die rykes en ander vir die armes nie.

**+HEALTH WARNING!+
BREAKING THE 12-(10+2)
COMMANDMENTS DAMAGES
YOUR HEALTH !!!**

**+GESONDHEIDSWAARSKUWING!+
DIE VERBREEKING VAN DIE 12-
(10+2) GEBOOIE BESKADIG JOU
GESONDHEID!!!**

The King of kings' Bible.

“Seek and ye shall find. Ask and ye shall be given . . .”

The culmination of nearly 60 years of preparation, The King of kings' Bible provides a unique interpretation of the Books of The Old Covenant, The New Covenant and The Koran; and includes important Books and parts of Books that were previously removed by various churches and religious organizations. All three Books are fully cross-referenced so that, for the first time, readers will understand the relationships and complete harmony between them.

The Book of God's first Prophet, Enoch (Idris), through whom God prophesied that His Revelations would be tampered with - and some of the Revelations removed and ignored - has been correctly translated and reinstated.

Chapter 34 of the Book of Ezekiel is presented in its correct interpretation. Mis-translations of Christ's teaching in Matthew Ch. 6 and Ch. 23 have been corrected so that Matthew now rightfully contains the fulfillment of Ezekiel Ch. 34.

Accurate translation has resulted in the word “community” being used instead of “church”, and “holy people” instead of “saints”.

The whole of the Gospel according to Thomas has been reinstated, as has the last chapter of The Book of Acts. The missing section of the Revelation to John, which was previously removed from the Bible, has been restored.

In the Holy Koran, Sura 2:125 and 2:127, Ishmael is now correctly identified as Isaac, which now identifies Mt. Moriah in Jerusalem as the Holy Place and Jerusalem as the Holy City. The Koran is, for the first time, fully cross-referenced to The Old Covenant and The New Covenant.

Die King of kings' Bible.

“Soek en julle sal vind. Vra en aan julle sal gegee word. . .”

Die hoogtepunt van byna 60 jaar se voorbereiding, Die *King of kings' Bible* bied 'n unieke interpretasie van die Boeke van die Ou Verbond, Die Nuwe Verbond en die Koran; en sluit belangrike boeke en dele van boeke in wat voorheen deur verskeie kerke en godsdiensorganisasies verwyder is. Al drie Boeke word volledig gekruisverwys sodat lesers vir die eerste keer die verhoudings en volkome harmonie tussen hulle sal verstaan.

Die Boek van God se eerste Profeet, Henog (Idris), deur wie God geprofeteer het dat daar met Sy Openbarings gepeuter sou word - en sommige van die Openbarings verwyder en geïgnoreer - is korrek vertaal en heringestel.

Hoofstuk 34 van die Boek Esegïël word in sy korrekte interpretasie aangebied. Verkeerde-vertalings van Christus se leer in Matteus Hfst. 6 en Hfst. 23 is reggestel sodat Matteus nou met reg die vervulling van Esegïël Hfst. 34.

Akkurate vertaling het daartoe gelei dat die woord "gemeenskap" in plaas van "kerk", en "heilige mense" in plaas van "heiliges", gebruik is.

Die hele Evangelie volgens Thomas is heringestel, so ook die laaste hoofstuk van Die Boek Handeling. Die vermiste gedeelte van die Openbaring aan Johannes, wat voorheen uit die Bybel verwyder is, is herstel.

In die Heilige Koran, Sura 2:125 en 2:127, word Ismael nou korrek as Isak geïdentifiseer, wat nou die Berg Moria in Jerusalem as die Heilige Plek en Jerusalem as die Heilige Stad identifiseer. Die Koran word vir die eerste keer volledig gekruisverwys na Die Ou Verbond en Die Nuwe Verbond.

There are also many other areas of these important Books where historical interference has been corrected - too numerous to list here. You will read many Books and verses that the various and ancient “vested interests” have deliberately hidden from you over the years.

The King of kings’ Bible is dedicated to world peace and understanding. It is a new Bible for a new millennium and new beginning.

Peace be Upon You,

JAH Publications.
<http://jahtruth.net/kofkad.htm>

The King of kings’ Bible is huge, but easy to read and navigate. It is available in E-Book format, that can be read at your leisure on your home computer, or on HTML compatible reading pads, exclusively from the website URL below.

The E-Book is easy to navigate and comes as part of the Armageddon Survival-Kit, on a handy pocket-sized CD.

This unique work of spiritual enlightenment and Revelation can be yours for the remarkably low price of \$50 (U.S. Dollars - America) or €50 (Euros - rest of the world). You can not afford to miss this invaluable source of Wisdom and Spiritual Understanding.

<http://jahtruth.net/ask.htm>

Daar is ook baie ander areas van hierdie belangrike Boeke waar historiese inmenging reggestel is - te veel om hier te lys. Jy sal baie Boeke en verse lees wat die verskillende en oeroue “gevestigde belange” oor die jare doelbewus vir jou weggesteek het.

Die *King of kings’ Bible* is toegewyde aan wêreldvrede en begrip. Dit is 'n nuwe Bybel vir 'n nuwe millennium en 'n nuwe begin.

Vrede wees Op Julle,

JAH Publications.
<http://jahtruth.net/kofkad.htm>

Die *King of kings’ Bible* is groot, maar maklik om te lees en te navigeer. Dit is beskikbaar in E-Boek formaat, wat op jou gemak op jou tuisrekenaar gelees kan word, of op HTML versoenbare leesblokkies, eksklusief vanaf die webwerf URL hieronder.

Die E-boek is maklik om te navigeer en kom as deel van die *Armageddon Survival-Kit*, op 'n handige sakgrootte CD.

Hierdie unieke werk van geestelike verligting en Openbaring kan joune wees vir die merkwaardig lae prys van \$50 (VSA Dollars - Amerika) of €50 (Euros - res van die wêreld). Jy kan nie bekostig om hierdie onskatbare bron van Wysheid en Geestelike Begrip te mis nie.

<http://jahtruth.net/ask.htm>